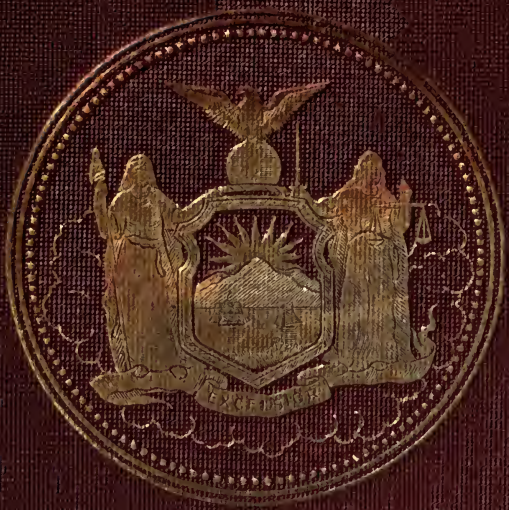
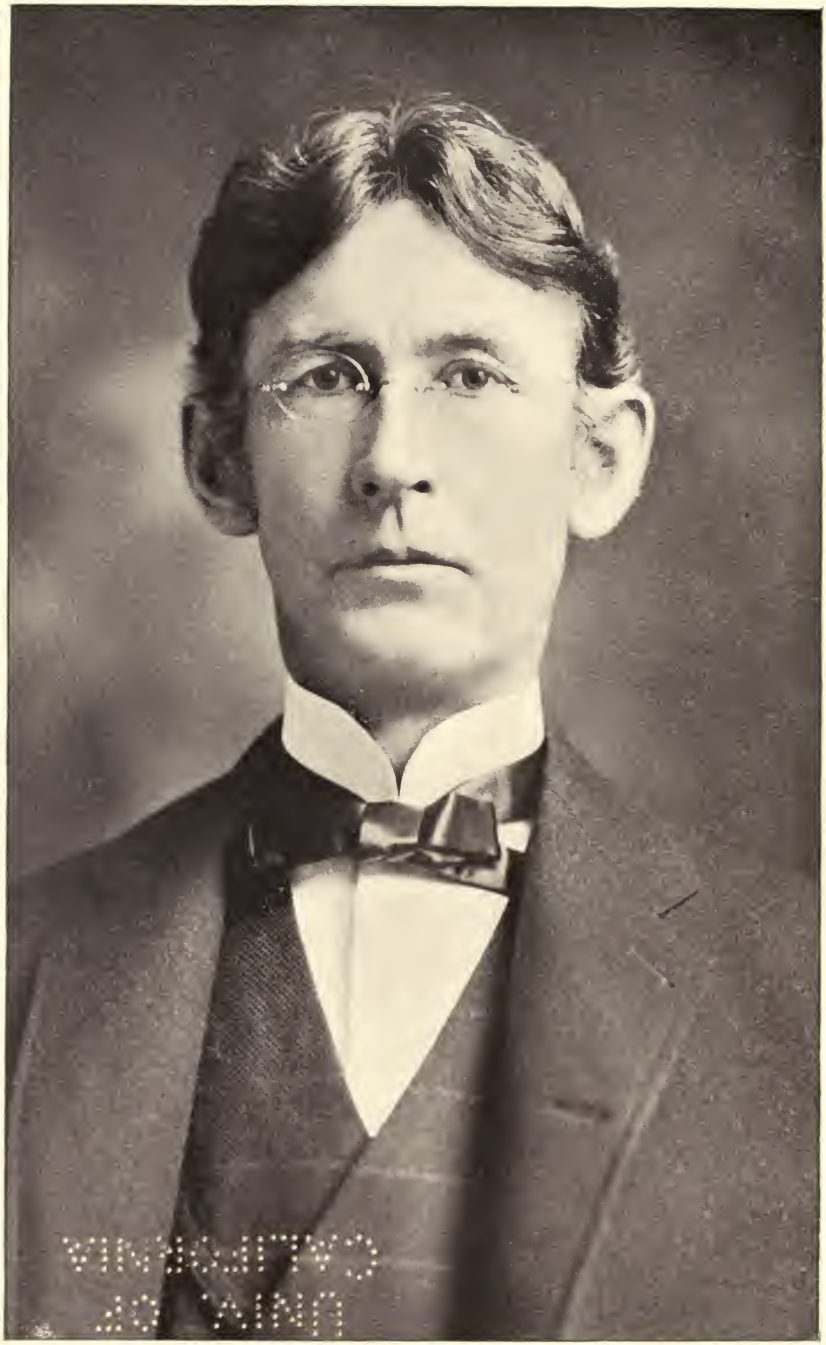

EXCELSIOR

EXCHANGE

SIGILLVM · VNIVERSITATIS · CALIFORNIENSIS
FIAT LVX
MDCCCLXVIII

EX LIBRIS



Frank S. Black

New York (State) State Historian

New York and the War with Spain

HISTORY

OF THE

EMPIRE STATE REGIMENTS

Published under the Direction of the State Historian

ALBANY:
THE ARGUS COMPANY, PRINTERS
1903

E726
N5N6

EXCHANGE

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE

Preservation of Records..... 2

Our State Flags..... 3

Preservation of Historical Structures..... 4

The Sword of Washington in the State Library..... 5–9

New York in the Spanish War.....9–305

History of the First Regiment, New York Volunteers.....17–44

History of the Second Regiment, New York Volunteers.....45–82

History of the Third Regiment, New York Volunteers.....83–127

History of the Sixty-ninth Regiment, New York Volunteers....128–151

History of the Seventy-first Regiment, New York Volunteers....152–305

Gallantry of a New York Naval Officer.....306–313

Newspaper Correspondents and the War.....314–318

Index 319–429

916817

ILLUSTRATIONS.

I. Governor Frank S. Black.....Frontispiece

Opposite Page

II. General Thomas H. Barber..... 18

III. Field Officers, First Regiment..... 24

IV. The First Regiment, New York Volunteers Raising the First American Flag at Honolulu..... 28

V. Departure of the Tenth Battalion from Albany..... 30

VI. First Regiment — Evening Parade..... 34

VII. First Regiment Camp at Honolulu..... 38

VIII. Colonel Edward E. Hardin..... 46

IX. Colonel James H. Lloyd..... 70

X. General Edward Morris Hoffman..... 84

XI. Field Officers, Third Regiment..... 98

XII. Camps, Third Regiment..... 104

XIII. Field and Staff, Third Regiment..... 120

XIV. Colonel Arthur MacArthur..... 150

XV. Colonel Wallace Abel Downs..... 178

XVI. Henry L. Stoddard..... 194

XVII. Henry S. Brown..... 226

XVIII. The Sommers N. Smith..... 316

STATE OF NEW YORK

No. 68.

IN ASSEMBLY,

April 18, 1903.

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

STATE HISTORIAN.

STATE CAPITOL,

Albany, N. Y., *April* 17, 1903.

Hon. S. Fred. Nixon, *Speaker of the Assembly, State of New York:*

Sir.— I have the honor herewith to enclose the Annual Report of the State Historian.

Respectfully yours,

HUGH HASTINGS,

State Historian.

PRESERVATION OF RECORDS.

The matter of preservation of local records has lately been extensively considered by persons and societies interested in this important subject. The neglect with which priceless records have been treated and abused in certain towns and counties has long been a notorious disgrace. Many custodians have shown utter indifference to the sacred character of the trust reposed in them while others without a shadow of right have wantonly destroyed documents of the most valuable character. A systematic investigation lately pursued under private sources has brought to light a condition of affairs that calls for legislative cooperation and legislative remedy. A bill has been introduced into your honorable body which proposes to change the title of the office of State Historian to that of State Record Commissioner. In the preparation of the bill or in the proposed change of title, the head of this department was not consulted. The bill was submitted and with the exception of two minor details was approved by this department under the general policy to cooperate in the development of any plan or proposition that tended to promote greater care in the preservation of official records, State, county, city or town. Considered in committee of General Laws of the Assembly and Finance of the Senate, opposition developed against the bill mainly because of the radical determination to change the title of a State department that had been in existence for eight years and because of the apprehension that the bill, if not in principle, in intention at least, infringed upon the doctrine of home rule by permitting a

State officer to invade the rights of local authorities. The matter will no doubt be renewed next year. It is recommended that the Record Commissioner should be attached to the office of Secretary of State, the constitutional keeper of State archives, rather than to this department, which is not an office of record, and which was originally created for purposes radically different from those suggested by the Record Commission bill.

OUR STATE FLAGS.

The preservation of our State battle flags for all time to come should appeal to the patriotism of every citizen. A battle flag is a sacred part of the history of a State and represents all that is noble and self-sacrificing in human nature. European countries preserve their battle scarred standards by mounting each on wire to insure their preservation as long as the county endures. We have been satisfied to herd our flags together in a conglomerate mass in air tight compartments which time has shown to be most fatal to the life of emblems of this character, instead of arranging each flag by itself with a distinct and suitable inscription underneath, detailing its history and the battles in which it took part. Again, standards that should have been placed in the Capitol are permitted to remain in the hands of private individuals and societies, until it has been discovered that a number of regimental organizations that served during the war of the Rebellion are not represented in the collection of flags in the State Capitol. This would seem to be not only an act of injustice to the organizations themselves, but to the men who fought under the colors, living and dead. The time has come when this matter should receive the careful attention of every surviving soldier of the war of the Rebellion who is at all interested in the

preservation of the standards which belonged to the regiment or organization with which he was connected during the trying days from 1861 to 1865. The decimation among the veterans of the war between the States is sorrowfully increasing from year to year. The youngest man capable of bearing arms when hostilities ceased, long ago passed his half century birthday. The suggestion should not be ignored or delayed, but prompt and vigorous investigation should be prosecuted for the purpose of collecting all outstanding battle flags except those that have been disposed of by legislative enactment, bringing them together under the roof of the Capitol where they will remain undisturbed and as an object lesson for future generations.

More generous provision should be ordered by the Legislature for the care of the flags already possessed. Year by year under the system with which they are cared for by the State, these precious relics are disintegrating and slowly crumbling to pieces.

PRESERVATION OF HISTORICAL STRUCTURES.

Nearly every year the Legislature is requested to make an appropriation for the purchase of an historical landmark. Sometimes these propositions contain merit, often are open to criticism. The question of historical importance is in many cases rendered subservient to the influence of the legislator having the bill in charge. In consequence the State is exposed to the injustice of purchasing and maintaining structures whose value is insignificant compared with others that for reasons that are well understood never appear in the market. The possibilities of abuses developing out of methods so ragged and unbusiness like, are apparent at a glance. Options on property are easily obtained but the price the State pays for the investment is rarely

the price of the option. Public sentiment in support of so praiseworthy a purpose as the preservation of an historical structure can be manufactured as a rule for the asking. Careful investigation is regarded as superfluous. This threatened abuse can be overcome in a simple manner through the medium of a State Board of Historical Commissioners — two state officers and the president of the local historical society of the town or city in which the property under consideration is situated — who shall serve without compensation. All bills introduced into the legislature for the purchase of historical dwellings or structures shall be referred to this Commission, who shall make a report on the advisability of buying or rejecting to the legislative committee having charge of the bill.

THE SWORD OF WASHINGTON IN THE STATE LIBRARY AND ITS HISTORY.

For years more or less discussion has occurred over the history of the sword in the State Library in Albany that originally was bequeathed by will by General Washington, to a relative. A legend has drifted along from source unknown in effect that Baron Steuben brought the sword from Frederick the Great and presented it to George Washington with a message from the "oldest general in the world to the greatest." In the winter of 1902 when Prince Henry of Prussia, brother of Emperor William, visited Albany the sword was placed on exhibition in the Executive Chamber and was handed by Governor Odell to the distinguished caller. Prince Henry drew the sword from the scabbard and vainly scrutinized it for a mark of identification to establish the place where the weapon was manufactured. It is needless to say that all marks had been obliterated by constant polishing;

even the color of the scabbard had been changed from its original color white to green. Those conversant with the subject have averred that from its general appearance the sword was made at Solingen, but whether it was a present from the greatest soldier Prussia ever produced, is open to more or less skepticism. In the attempt to determine the authenticity of the sword, under date of March 27, 1902, a letter was sent to the Hon. Andrew D. White, United States Embassy, Berlin, Germany, which read:

"State Historian's Office, Albany, N. Y.,

March 27th, 1903.

Hon. Andrew D. White, United States Embassy, Berlin, Germany:

Sir.—As you no doubt have seen, considerable discussion has been raised in certain of our American newspapers, over the question whether Frederick the Great really gave to General Washington the sword now on exhibition in the State Library in this city. There is no direct proof to sustain the position that Frederick the Great actually presented it, or that he did not. The sword is supposed to have been received by Washington in 1780.

At the suggestion of several persons, among whom is included Mr. Charles R. Miller, editor of the New York Times, I write to ask if it be possible to institute an investigation among either the financial or diplomatic archives, in order that this discussed and uncertain question may be settled for all time. I am well aware of the difficulties that even the American Ambassador may encounter in the prosecution of this investigation, but I do not know of a happier time than the present to carry it to a fulfillment if it be possible.

Prince Henry handled the sword, which had been brought from the State Library to the Executive Chamber, and looked in vain for the name of the city where it was constructed.

I have the honor to forward you several newspaper clippings in regard to the sword.

With assurances of the highest esteem, believe me to remain,

Yours very respectfully,

(Signed) HUGH HASTINGS,
State Historian."

In reply the subjoined was received on May 3, 1902:

"Embassy of the United States of America, Berlin, April 22, 1902.

Hugh Hastings, Esq., Albany, N. Y.:

My dear Sir.—Returning to Berlin, I open your letter of March 27. It would give me pleasure to be of use in the way you suggest; but, with the time at my disposal and various duties pressing upon me, and in view of the intricacy and difficulty of such an investigation as that proposed, I should not feel at liberty to undertake it without special instructions from the Department of State.

Should any American scholar of proper standing be properly accredited here for the purpose, it would give me pleasure to introduce him in the right quarters and to do what I can to make his quest successful.

I remain, dear Sir,

Very respectfully yours,

(Signed) AND. D. WHITE,
Ambassador."

In the meantime the Hon. John B. Jackson, who was the Secretary of the American Embassy and at that time Chargé d'Affaires, in the absence of Mr. White, had sent the following:

"Embassy of the United States of America, Berlin, April 7, 1902.

Hon. Hugh Hastings, State Historian, Capitol, Albany, New York:

Sir.— In the absence of Ambassador White, who is in Italy on leave, I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th ultimo, and to inform you that I have at once requested the German Foreign Office to cause an investigation to be made for the purpose of ascertaining whether or not Frederick the Great ever presented a sword to General Washington. I shall gladly inform you as to the nature of any reply which may be made to this request.

I am, Sir, Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JOHN B. JACKSON,
Charge d'Affaires."

The then German Minister in Washington, Doctor A. von Hollenben was interested in the subject and was presented through this office with enlarged photographs of the sword and its reputed history. Up to the present time nothing has been heard from Dr. von Hollenben's investigation. Under date of June 26, 1902, Mr. Jackson, whose efforts to cooperate with this Department in establishing the identity of the sword were worthy of all commendation, transmitted the accompanying communication:

"Embassy of the United States of America, Berlin, June 26, 1902.

Hon. Hugh Hastings, State Historian, Capitol, Albany, New York:

Sir.— Referring to previous correspondence I have now to inform you of the receipt of a note from the German Foreign Office, in which it is stated that with regard to the —" angeregte Frage einer Schenkung Friedrichs des Grossen an den General Washington eingehende Ermittelungen in den Königlich Preussischen Staatsarchiven angeordnet worden sind, diese indess bisher zu einem befriedigenden Ergebniss nicht geführt haben." Translation — ["question submitted of a presentation by Frederick the Great to General Washington, searching investigation in the Royal Prussian State-archives has been ordered, this so far to a satisfactory result has not led]."

Hoping that the Prussian authorities may still be able to find out something positive with regard to the reported gift, I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JOHN B. JACKSON,
Sec'y of Embassy."

Under date of September 23, 1902, Mr. Jackson wrote as follows:

"Embassy of the United States of America, Berlin, September 23, 1902.

Hon. Hugh Hastings, State Historian, Capitol, Albany, New York:

Sir.— Referring to my letter to you of June 26th last, M. No. 4425, I have now to inform you that, to my regret, the Foreign

Office states that no record can be found of the matter in question,— the presentation of a sword to General Washington, by Frederick the Great of Prussia. Consequently, I am afraid that the tradition that such was the case, was not founded on fact.

I am, Sir, Your obedient servant,

(Signed) JOHN B. JACKSON,
Sec'y of Embassy."

And in the language of diplomacy the episode was closed.

NEW YORK ORGANIZATIONS IN THE SPANISH WAR.

At the outbreak of the Spanish War, profiting by the oversights of officers and remissness of subordinates who were responsible for keeping the records of military organizations during the War of the Rebellion, this Department forwarded to every commanding officer of a New York Regiment and Troop a suggestion to maintain a system of recording events as they occurred from time to time. Old soldiers of the War of the Rebellion will recall the indifference of many volunteer commanding officers to file reports even in the face of peremptory orders from headquarters. These omissions or faults were conspicuously in evidence during the last two years of the war by the frequent shifting of officers of high rank and because of the constant fighting and marching to which the troops were exposed, leaving officers responsible for the purely historical record of organizations but little time, inclination and material to perform this necessary and important work.

When the last war — with Spain — occurred it was hoped that a system would be established by which the true histories of the New York organizations that went to the front would be compiled in a manner creditable alike to the officers and men who participated and suitable for posterity. Acting upon this

idea this office sent to every regimental commander a copy of the following communication:

Dear Sir.— By this mail I send you a chapter of the forthcoming report of the State Historian on the subject of the creation of a recorder for every regiment of New York Volunteers. Of course, no provision is made for such an office either by the Military Code or by the Hull Military Bill. At the same time, if you can see your way clear to have an itinerary prepared by some one of your staff, or a diary kept, and to furnish this office at the close of the campaign with a copy, you will confer a lasting obligation upon yourself, your command and posterity.

In this way New York State ought to possess the fullest and most trustworthy information relative to her brave sons who have volunteered.

Trusting you may see your way clear to cooperate with this office, I have the honor to remain,

Very sincerely yours,
HUGH HASTINGS,
State Historian.

In order to overcome any criticism that might arise from the Federal authorities, the following paragraph was added:

Should your command go into action, if it be not inconsistent with army regulations, I would earnestly beg of you to forward to this office a copy of the report you make to the War Department; if it be not regarded as violation of army regulations, will you send to this office a statement of the operations of your command, in order that future generations may know that the sons of New York were present and performed their duty like soldiers? During the War of the Rebellion many of the most gallant organizations from New York never received just credit because of the failure of commanding officers to make reports on engagements in which their regiments participated. This appeal is issued with a view to prevent, if possible, that drawback.

Subjoined is a copy of the communication which was sent from this office to the commander of every organization that was formed in the State of New York for service during the Spanish-American war:

Sir.— A careful examination of the Official Records of the Rebellion discloses throughout a deplorable absence of detailed information necessary to the complete history of the various volunteer organizations that served throughout the War of the Rebellion. This condition of affairs can readily be understood — through casualties to officers who kept regimental books, by the capture, by death and wounds, and to the capture and destruction of trains, army and railway, to the greenness of new officers and by the negligence and indifference of commanders of regiments, and especially of detachments. The valuable material thus lost, so useful in perfecting the historical records of regiments, is incalculable.

With a view of profiting by the errors of our last war, and of establishing a system that would obviate in the future the loss of such valuable material, and of insuring the perpetuation of every detail of a regiment or detachment in the field, the following proposition is submitted for whatever criticism you may see fit to make:

Attached to every regiment shall be a commissioned officer who shall be known as the Recorder of the Regiment; who shall be under the general authority of the adjutant-general of the army; whose work shall be separate and distinct from that of the adjutant of the regiment; who shall be a non-combatant; who shall devote himself to preparing and keeping all records involving the movements of the regiment or any part thereof while in the field; who shall forward direct to the adjutant-general daily, or as frequently as events justify, all movements of the regiment or detachments thereof, filing the name of the commanding officer of the regiment, or of the detachment, with the number of men actually engaged, or if a detachment the number carried with the detail from every company or troop that constitutes such detachment; who, before a regiment or a detachment goes into action, shall personally learn the number of men to be engaged, and at the close of said action shall compile a list of casualties, by companies;

He shall have such assistants, who shall also be non-combatants, as, in the judgment of the adjutant-general, may be necessary. Upon the termination of any engagement or skirmish, he shall formulate a succinct report, without comment or recommendations, except as to his own department, giving in each case the name of the officer in command of the regiment or detachment, the number of the brigade, division and corps to which the regiment or detachment was attached, and the part said regiment or detachment took, the said report to be indorsed by the commander of the regiment or detachment.

The recorders of regiments and their assistants shall be carefully selected men, conspicuous for good penmanship and general intelligence, and shall be held to the strictest accountability for accuracy of statement, particularly in the matter of dates, the spelling of proper names and of officers, men, and geographical places.

With great respect, I have the honor to remain, sir,

Yours very truly,

(Signed) HUGH HASTINGS,

State Historian.

A number of officers promptly acquiesced in the suggestion and made the necessary detail for the purpose. Particular credit should be given to Colonel, afterward General, Thomas H. Barber of the First Regiment; Colonel Edward E. Hardin, now Major Seventh Infantry, U. S. A., Colonel Second New York Volunteers; Colonel, afterwards General, Edward M. Hoffman, Colonel Third New York; Colonel Edward Duffy of the Sixty-ninth New York; General Francis V. Greene and Colonel Wallace A. Downs of the Seventy-first Regiment. The reports prepared under the direction of these officers are herewith subjoined.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

HUGH HASTINGS,

State Historian.

HISTORY OF FIRST REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS

FIRST REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

THOMAS H. BARBER, Colonel Commanding.

	PAGE
Record	17–30
Letters in Regard to Duty in N. Y. Harbor	31
Telegram from General Wesley Merritt	32
Telegrams from Adjutant-General U. S. A. and General Otis in Regard to Duty at Honolulu, H. I.	32–34
Report of Major Edward Field, Acting Inspector General U. S. A.	34–37
Report Civil Sanitary Commission at Honolulu	38–39
Military Records of Field Officers	39–44

FIRST REGIMENT, INFANTRY, NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

In accordance with section 1, General Orders No. 8, General Headquarters, S. N. Y., dated A. G. O. Albany, April 27th, 1898, the Commanding Officer of the Third Brigade, N. G., Brigadier General Robert Shaw Oliver, ordered to organize two Regiments from organizations of his Brigade, formed one of these two Regiments of the Tenth, Twelfth and Seventeenth Battalions and the 44th Sep. Company of his Brigade, and designated it the "First Regiment, National Guard, composed of organizations of the Third Brigade." The Regiment thus organized consisted then of Companies A, B, C and D of the Tenth Battalion, the 5th, 14th, 16th and 24th Separate Companies of the 12th Battalion, the 3d, 20th and 33rd Separate Companies of the 17th Battalion and the 44th Separate Company. It appearing that the 16th Separate Company would find it difficult to recruit the required number of men, it was relieved and replaced by the 15th Separate Company.

The organizations above named were located at the time: Companies A, B, C and D, Tenth Battalion, at Albany, the 3rd Separate Company at Oneonta, the 5th Separate Company at Newburgh, the 14th Separate Company at Kingston, the 15th Separate Company at Poughkeepsie, the 20th Separate Company at Binghamton, the 24th Separate Company at Middletown, the 33rd Separate Company at Walton and the 44th Separate Company at Utica.

Upon the recommendation of the Brigade Commander, General Oliver, the Governor of the State, appointed on April 29th, 1898:

General Thomas H. Barber, formerly Inspector General of the State, Colonel, and Major Horatio Potter Stacpole, Tenth Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel of this Regiment.

Pursuant to Special Orders, Nos. 70 and 72, dated Adjutant-General's Office, Albany, April 30th, and May 1st, respectively, the organizations of which this regiment is composed left their home stations in time to take trains for Camp Black at Hempstead Plains, Long Island, as follows:

The 20th Separate Company at 11 p. m. May 1st; the 33rd Separate Company at 12.15 a. m. May 2nd; the 24th Separate Company at 3 a. m. May 2nd; the 3rd Separate Company at 3.55 a. m. May 2nd; the 44th Separate Company at 5.30 a. m. May 2nd; the 10th Battalion at 8.30 a. m. May 2nd; the 15th Separate Company at 9.30 a. m. May 2nd, and the 5th Separate Company at 10.45 a. m. May 2nd, 1898.

At Camp Black the component parts of the regiment received regimental company designations as follows: Companies A, B, C and D, Tenth Battalion, became corresponding companies of the regiment; the 44th Separate Company, Company E; the 33rd Separate Company, Company F; the 3rd Separate Company, Company G; the 20th Separate Company, Company H; the 24th Separate Company, Company I; the 15th Separate Company, Company K; the 5th Separate Company, Company L, and the 14th Separate Company, Company M.

The medical examination of the officers and enlisted men developed the fact that a number of men could not be accepted, and others were sent from the home stations of organizations to replace them.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

GENERAL THOMAS H. BARBER,
Colonel First New York Volunteer Infantry.

The regiment was mustered in the United States service and became in accordance with General Orders No. 11, A. G. O., S. N. Y., series 1898, the "First Regiment, Infantry, New York Vols." May 20th, 1898, and remained at Camp Black until June 11th, 1898.

On the 6th of June, Colors were presented to the regiment by Mr. Talbot Olyphant, representing the society of "The Sons of the Revolution" in presence of the Command and of a large assemblage of citizens. The colors were formally accepted by Colonel Barber with appropriate ceremonies.

Special Orders, No. 122, Headquarters, Department of the East, dated June 7th, 1898, assigned the regiment to the following stations: The Colonel, headquarters and two companies to Fort Columbus, New York Harbor; the Lieut.-Colonel, a Major and five companies to Fort Hamilton, and a Major and five companies to Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island.

June 11th, the regiment, except Company H, then in measles quarantine, left Camp Black at noon, and the Colonel, regimental headquarters, Major Scott, Assistant Surgeon Griffith, and Company G, proceeded from Long Island City in the Government boat "General Meigs" to Fort Columbus.

Major Emmet and Assistant Surgeon Ashley, and Companies A, B, C, D and F went in a government transport to Fort Wadsworth, and Lieutenant-Colonel Stacpole, Major Chase, Surgeon Davis, Chaplain Schwartz and Companies E, I, K, L and M went in a government transport to Fort Hamilton.

June 15th, Company H joined headquarters at Fort Columbus.

The regiment performed the usual duties incident to occupation of garrisons, and received while at these garrisons 301 recruits.

July 7th, in accordance with Special Orders, No. 141, Headquarters, Department of the East, dated June 28th, 1898, the Colonel with Headquarters and Companies G and H left Fort Columbus, Lieutenant-Colonel Stacpole and Companies E, I, K, L and M left Fort Hamilton and Major Emmet, with Companies A, B, C, D and F left Fort Wadsworth and proceeded in transports to Jersey City, pier 6, Erie Railroad. At 5 p. m. of that day the regiment left Jersey City en route for San Francisco, via Erie Railroad, in four sections. The first section consisted of one Pullman sleeper for the Colonel, Surgeon Davis, the Adjutant and Quartermaster, and the officers of Companies G, H, I, K, L and M, nine tourist sleepers occupied by Companies I, K and L; the second section consisted of nine tourist sleepers occupied by Companies G, H and M, in charge of Lieutenant Decker; the third section consisted of one Pullman sleeper, Lieutenant-Colonel Stacpole, Majors Chase, Scott and Emmet, Assistant Surgeon Griffith, Chaplain Schwartz and the officers of Companies A, B, C, D, E and F, and nine tourist sleepers, occupied by Companies C, E and F; the fourth section consisted of nine tourist cars occupied by Companies A, B and D, under charge of Lieutenant Staats, accompanied by Assistant Surgeon Ashley. The baggage was carried in cars attached to each section.

July 8 at 10 p. m. to July 9 at 3 a. m. the regiment arrived at and left Chicago, Ill., the sections having been transferred to the Chicago and North Western Railroad.

July 9th at 6 p. m. to July 10th at 4 a. m. the regiment arrived at and left Omaha, Neb., on the Union Pacific Railroad, without change of cars.

July 11th at 1 p. m. to 10 p. m. the regiment arrived at and left Ogden, Utah, on the Southern Pacific Railway.

July 13th at 3 and 11 a. m. the first and second sections of the trains arrived at San Francisco, Cal., and the troops carried in them proceeded to Camp Merritt. On the same day the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, Independent Division, Eighth Army Corps.

July 14th, 8 a. m., the third and fourth sections arrived and the troops joined these at Camp Merritt.

July 15th, at 8 a. m., on the representation of Col. Barber to the Major-General Commanding, the regiment was moved to the Presidio of San Francisco, the change being made owing to the bad sanitary condition of its former camping ground.

July 29th, Colonel Barber, Quartermaster Winthrop and Assistant Surgeon Griffith sailed from San Francisco on steamer "St. Paul" for Honolulu in order to select a camp for the regiment, assigned for garrison duty at Honolulu, and to choose a site for the New Hawaiian Post. They arrived at Honolulu, August 6th.

Colonel Barber was in command of the transport "St. Paul," having on board 850 officers and men of South Dakota, Colorado and Minnesota troops en route to Manila.

August 5th, Companies I, K, L, M and C, commanded by Major Chase, with Sergeant-Major Burton, Assistant Surgeon Ashley, Hospital Steward Hogan, Hospital Corps, Privates Cowles, Company H, and Rappe, Company B, left Camp Presidio, Cal., and boarded packet "Charles Nelson," bound for Honolulu, and sailed August 6th.

August 14th at 6 p. m. the vessel arrived at Honolulu, and August 15th they disembarked and established a temporary camp upon the grounds of the race track, Kapiolani Park, about five miles from Honolulu.

August 10th, Adjutant Strevell, Company E, and Second Lieutenant Smith and 48 enlisted men of Company D embarked on the steamer "Mariposa." The ship left San Francisco harbor about 6 a. m., August 11, and arrived at Honolulu about 11 a. m. August 17th; the detachment aboard her disembarked and joined the first detachment of Companies at the race track, Kapiolani Park.

August 18th, Chaplain Karl Schwartz, Surgeon Davis and Companies F, G and H, under command of Captain U. A. Ferguson, Company G, boarded the steamship "Alliance" and sailed at 4.30 p. m. arriving at Honolulu Harbor 11.30 a. m., and August 27th Companies F, G and H disembarked and camped upon the "Irwin Tract" at the foot of Diamond Head, three or four hundred yards from "race track" camp of the first two detachments.

August 27th, 11 a. m., United States troopship "Scandia" left San Francisco with the remainder of the regiment, consisting of headquarters band, Lieutenant-Colonel Stacpole, Major Scott, Major Emmet, Companies A, B, and the remainder of Company D, and arrived at Honolulu, September 3rd, at 8.30 a. m. The troops aboard her left and joined the regiment on the "Irwin Tract." August 30th, camp of Companies C. E, I, K, L, M and detachment of Company D, removed from race track grounds to "Irwin Tract," upon which Companies F, G and H were already encamped. This camp was named "Camp McKinley."

The camp site was chosen by a Board convened for the purpose, consisting of officers of the 1st Regiment, New York Volunteers, and of the 2nd Regiment, Volunteer Engineers, and approved by Colonel Barber. It was near the only Ocean bathing beach on the Island and the reported site

of a proposed Sanitarium selected by the resident physicians and in the immediate vicinity of the best residential quarter of the Island. In addition it had shade in the Park, a drill and parade ground on the race course, city water, and was accessible.

On the 12th of August, Colonel Barber, accompanied by Lieut. Bronson Winthrop, 1st Lieut. and Surgeon L. T. Griffith, both of the 1st New York Volunteers, and Major William C. Langfitt, 2nd Regiment, Volunteer Engineers, represented the Army at the Annexation ceremonies of transfer of the Hawaiian Islands to the United States.

On the 28th of August Major-General Henry C. Merriam and Brigadier-General Charles King arrived at Honolulu on the "Arizona." On the 2nd of September General King was by virtue of his rank placed in command of the District of Hawaii by General Merriam. He was relieved on the 28th of October when Colonel Barber again assumed command.

Owing to the prevalence of malarial and typhoid fever in the command, it was deemed advisable to move the regiment to a camp more remote from the unsanitary conditions of and in the immediate vicinity of Honolulu, accordingly Company E was, on October 22nd, moved to Waielae, on the north side of "Diamond Head," about seven miles from Honolulu and three miles from "Camp McKinley." Company H was moved October 27th and Companies A, B, C, D, F, G, I and L about November 4th; Companies K and M on November 8th sailed to "Hilo," Island of Hawaii, and from there made a march to the Volcano of "Kilauea" and returned to "Camp McKinley" Nov. 27th; Company H started on a practice march October 5th around the Island of "Oahu" returning to "Camp McKinley" October 15th, having marched 92 miles.

The regiment was inspected in the end of November by Major Edward Field, 3rd Artillery, Acting Inspector General, Department of California. (Extracts from Major Field's Inspection report will be found at the end of this report.)

The regiment having been ordered to San Francisco per Special Orders No. 201, Headquarters Department of California, Colonel Barber, Lieutenant Colonel Stacpole, Major Scott, Lieutenant Strevell, Regimental Adjutant, Lieutenant Winthrop, Regimental Quartermaster and Companies A, B, D, I and L embarked for San Francisco on the mail steamer "Australia" November 30th, arrived at San Francisco December 6th and camped at the Presidio. Major Emmet with Companies C, E, F and G embarked on mail steamer "Alameda" December 7th, arrived at San Francisco December 14th and camped at the Presidio.

Major Sague with Companies H, K and M embarked on U. S. hospital ship "Scandia" December 10th, arrived at San Francisco December 18th.

On December 15th, orders having been received directing the regiment to return to its home station and there await muster out of the Federal service, Colonel Barber, Lieutenant-Colonel Stacpole, Major Emmet, Adjutant Strevell, Quartermaster Winthrop and Assistant Surgeon Griffith with Companies A, B, D and L left for New York, arriving December 22nd.

December 19th Major Scott with Companies C, E, F and G left for home station, arriving December 26th. December 20th, Major Sague with Companies H, K and M left San Francisco and arrived at home station on December 27th.

Officers and men were given leave of absence and furlough till February 26th, 1899, when the regiment was finally mustered out of the service of the United States.

Lieut.-Col. Walter Scott. Major Robert T. Emmet.
Lieut.-Col. Horatio P. Stacpole.
Major James T. Chase. Major John K. Sague.

FIELD OFFICERS FIRST REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

At date of Muster Out of Regiment.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, Horatio Potter Stacpole.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Walter Scott.

Major, Robert Temple Emmet.

Major, John K. Sague.

Regimental Adjutant, Clarence Strevell.

Regimental Quartermaster, Bronson Winthrop.

Surgeon, Lewis Theophilus Griffith.

Assistant Surgeon, Maurice Cavileer Ashley.

Chaplain, Karl Schwartz.

COMPANY A.

Captain, Frank R. Palmer.

1st Lieut., Adrian W. Mather.

2nd Lieut., Howard U. McMillan.

COMPANY B.

Captain, William D. Manson.

1st Lieut., Harry C. Staats.

2nd Lieut., Edward H. Burton.

COMPANY C.

Captain, James E. Roach.

1st Lieut., Christopher Gresham.

2nd Lieut., Edward Oliver.

COMPANY D.

Captain, William B. Gracie.

1st Lieut., William F. Wheelock (acting battalion adjutant).

2nd Lieut., James E. Smith.

COMPANY E.

Captain, Arthur W. Pickard.

1st Lieut., Franklin T. Wood.

2nd Lieut., James R. Goodale (afterwards A. D. C. to Gen. Chas. King).

COMPANY F.

Captain, James C. Martin.

1st. Lieut., Charles H. Boice.

2nd Lieut., Arthur E. Oothoudt.

COMPANY G.

Captain, Ursil A. Ferguson.

1st Lieut., Herman A. Tucker.

2nd Lieut., Fred W. Boardman.

COMPANY H.

Captain, Charles H. Hitchcock.

1st Lieut., Harry P. Worthing.

2nd Lieut., Charles N. Hinman.

COMPANY I.

Captain, Amos E. McIntyre.

1st Lieut., Abraham L. Decker.

2nd Lieut., Albert E. Nickinson.

COMPANY K.

Captain, Wilbur Vossler.

1st. Lieut., Clarence Sague.

2nd Lieut., Lucius J. Slater.

COMPANY L.

Captain, James F. Sheehan.

1st Lieut., Alexander G. Baxter.

2nd Lieut., William H. Mapes (acting battalion adjutant).

COMPANY M.

Captain Robert F. Tompkins.

1st Lieut., John A. Huhne.

2nd Lieut., Joseph M. Fowler.

Resigned Prior to Muster Out of Regiment.

Major James T. Chase, October 21st, 1898.

Major Chas. E. Davis, Surgeon, December, 1898.

Captain Charles B. Staats, September 12th, 1898.

First Lieutenant David Terry, September 30th, 1898.

Second Lieutenant George E. Wallace, September 30th, 1898.

Transferred Prior to Muster Out of Regiment.

Captain Lewis E. Goodier, promoted Major, 203 New York Vols., July 7th, 1898.

Captain George D. Ramsey, Asst. Surgeon, promoted to be Surgeon of 69th U. S. Vols., May 16th, 1898.

First Sergeant Edward T. Newcomb, Co. A, promoted 2nd Lieutenant, 203 N. Y. Vols., July 7, 1898.

Private J. J. Callanan, Co. A, promoted 2nd Lieutenant, 203 N. Y. Vols., August 8, 1898.

Corporal M. J. Reagan, Co. B, promoted 2nd Lieutenant, 202 N. Y. Vols., July 20th, 1898.

Battalion Adjutant Frank B. Edwards discharged, as supernumerary to organization, July 6th, 1898.

Promoted Prior to Muster Out of Regiment.

Colonel Barber to be Brigadier General U. S. Vols., Feb. 6, 1899.

Lieut.-Col. Stacpole to be Colonel 1st N. Y. Vols., Feb. 7, 1899.

Major Scott to be Lieut.-Col. 1st N. Y. Vols., Feb. 7, 1899.

Capt. Sague to be Major 1st N. Y. Vols., Oct. 22, 1898, vice Chase resigned.

1st Lieut. Strevell to be Regimental Adjutant May 24, 1898.

1st Lieut. Manson to be Captain Co. B, Dec. 8, 1898, vice Staats resigned.

2nd Lieut. Staats to be 1st Lieut. Co. B, Dec. 8, 1898, vice Manson promoted.

Sergt. Maj. Burton to be 2nd Lieut. Co. B, Dec. 8, 1898, vice Staats promoted.

1st Lieut. Pickard to be Captain Co. E, July 7, 1898, vice Goodier transferred.

2nd Lieut. Wood to be 1st Lieut. Co. E, July 7, 1898, vice Pickard promoted.

Sergt.-Maj. Goodale to be 2nd Lieut. Co. E, July 7, 1898, vice Wood promoted.

2nd Lieut. Decker to be 1st Lieut. Co. I, Sept. 30, 1898, vice Wallace resigned.

Sergt. Nickinson to be 2nd Lieut. Co. I, Sept. 30, 1898, vice Decker promoted.

1st Lieut. Vossler to be Captain Co. K, Dec. 6, 1898, vice Sague promoted.

2nd Lieut. Sague to be 1st Lieut. Co. K, Dec. 6, 1898, vice Vossler promoted.

1st Sergt. Slater to be 2nd Lieut. Co. K, Dec. 6, 1898, vice Sague promoted.

2nd Lieut. Huhne to be 1st Lieut. Co. M, Oct. 12, 1898, vice Terry resigned.

1st Sergt. Fowler to be 2nd Lieut. Co. M, Jan. 31, 1899, vice Huhne promoted.

The First Regiment Raising the First American Flag at Honolulu.

ENLISTED MEN WHO DIED IN THE SERVICE.

Taken from Muster Out Rolls.

COMPANY A.

Private Webster McCarty, October 26th, 1898, of typhoid fever, Camp McKinley, H. I.

Private Thomas F. Lennon, November 3, 1898, of typhoid fever, Camp McKinley, H. I.

Private Carlton W. Taylor, Feb. 17, 1899, of typhoid fever, Presidio, Cal.

COMPANY B.

Private Edward A. Bailey, Nov. 26, 1898, of typhoid fever, Honolulu, H. I.

COMPANY C.

Sergeant William Goodrich, Oct. 30, 1898, of disease, Honolulu, H. I.

Private Robert Wands, Nov. 14, 1898, of disease, Honolulu, H. I.

COMPANY D.

Private James H. Sawyer, Dec. 11, 1898, of disease, Albany, N. Y.

COMPANY E.

Private James H. Read, Jr., of double pneumonia, August 9, 1898, Presidio, Cal.

Private Oscar R. Wheeler, Nov. 6, 1898, of typhoid fever, Honolulu, H. I.

COMPANY F.

Private Burton M. Beardslee, Nov. 26, 1898, of typhoid fever, Honolulu, H. I.

COMPANY G.

Private Charles F. Carter, Oct. 30, 1898, of typhoid fever, Honolulu, H. I.

Private Burton Woodbeck, Nov. 11, 1898, of typhoid fever, Honolulu, H. I.

Private John V. Springsteen, Dec. 4, 1898, of typhoid fever, Honolulu, H. I.

Private George L. Peet, January 9, 1901, of typhoid fever, Fort Logan, Col.

COMPANY H.

Private Charles H. Thompson, Oct. 15, 1898, Camp McKinley, H. I.

Private Clarence H. Porter, Oct. 2, 1898, Camp McKinley, H. I.

Private George H. Cowles, Nov. 12, 1898, Honolulu, H. I.

Private Albert Glasby, Nov. 21, 1898, Honolulu, H. I.

COMPANY I.

Private Alfred C. Weller, Nov. 26, 1898, disease, Honolulu, H. I.

COMPANY K.

Private Fred Wardell, Nov. 30, 1898, carbolic acid poisoning, Honolulu, H. I.

COMPANY L.

Private Hudson B. Moore, Dec. 23, 1898, typhoid fever, Honolulu, H. I.

COMPANY M.

Private George Van Keuren, Nov. 4, 1898, disease, H. I.

Private Granville L. Wells, Dec. 1, 1898, disease, Honolulu, H. I.

Sergeant Walter E. Van Gaasbeek, Dec. 20, 1898, disease, Hilo, H. I.

Corporal Herbert A. Crouch, May 30, 1898, disease, Camp Black, N. Y.

Departure of the Tenth Battalion from Albany for the Camp at Hempstead, L. I., Monday, May 2, 1898.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE REGIMENT.

The following is a copy of the correspondence in respect to the assignment of the regiment to the Forts in New York Harbor.

Governors Island, New York,

May 27, 1898.

My dear Colonel.— In regard to station of your regiment, there is at present some uncertainty, as General Frank has not fully determined the allotment of Infantry supports to the fortifications in this Harbor but from conversations with him I am of opinion he would be pleased to have the Headquarters and two or three companies of your regiment garrison Governors Island, sending the battery now there to man the guns at some other point and divide the remainder of your regiment between Hamilton and Wadsworth. The supports in contemplation for these points would just about require your command. This would give you command of this important post, command of your regiment for its administration and supervision of drill and instructions and to my mind is the nearest approach in sight to keep your command intact as you desire and it promises more permanence than anything else in view. If this would suit you, I suggest that you see the General and I think it will be gratifying to him to so arrange it.

With kind regards, very truly yours,

M. BARBER,
(Colonel and Asst. Adjt. General, U, S. A.)

To Col. T. H. Barber,
1st. N. Y. Vol. Inf.

Camp Black, Hempstead, Long Island,

New York, May 28, 1898.

My dear Colonel.— Thank you very much for your letter. My first wish is to take part in any active operations and secondly to keep my regiment together or as nearly so, as practicable.

I do not want to take any station where my chances for activity will be eliminated. I believe that I will be as near any point of debarkation in New York Harbor as I would be in Chickamauga

or Washington (Camp Alger). I would be glad to go to Governors Island and especially to be with General Frank.

Will you kindly show this letter to the General and I will let the matter rest. I am, yours very truly,

T. H. Barber.

To Colonel Merritt Barber, U. S. A.

TELEGRAMS RELATING TO FIELD SERVICE.

In respect to the assignment of the Regiment to the Hawaiian Islands the following telegrams are of interest:

COPY.

June 29th, 1898.

Received at Governor's Island, N. Y. Dated San Francisco, Cal. 29.

To. Col. Thos. H. Barber, Ist N. Y. Vols.,

Governor's Island, N. Y.

Have just sent telegram to Adjt. Genl., Washington, recommending you for Brigadier General and asking your assignment to my command.

WESLEY MERRITT, Maj. Genl.

Washington, D. C., July 11th, 1898.

Major General Otis,
San Francisco, Cal.

If you should find that the First New York is not suitable for service in Honolulu and Colonel Barber would prefer to go to the Phillipines, the Secretary of War says you can then select the California Regiment. It was desired to send the First New York for the reason that Colonel Barber was an educated soldier, and a man of such character and ability as commended him for this delicate and important duty. It is desired you confer with him before making final selection.

By order Secretary War.

H. C. CORBIN, Adjutant General.

San Francisco, Cal.,

July 13, 1898.

Adjutant General, U. S. Army,
Washington, D. C.

Colonel Barber's regiment fully equipped except in the matter of light clothing which can be obtained here. He desires to go to Honolulu provided it does not prejudice his chances of going to the Phillipines ultimately. Have contracted for transportation and one half of regiment can be embarked this month remaining early in August. Shall this regiment be sent

(Signed) OTIS,
Major General U. S. Volunteers,
Commanding.

Washington, D. C., July 13, 1898.

Major General Otis,
San Francisco, Calif.

Your telegram of this date asking if the First New York shall be sent to Honolulu received: and the answer is in the affirmative. Your action in contracting for transportation and one half regiment embarked this month, remaining, early in August, is also approved. It is further remarked that Colonel Barber's station at Honolulu will not prejudice his chances in going to the Phillipines later on. May have to remain some three or four months however.

By order of the Secretary of War.

H. C. CORBIN, Adjutant General.

Washington, D. C., July 14, 1898.

Major General E. S. Otis,
San Francisco, Calif.

It is reported here that Colonel Barber objects to going to Honolulu. If this is true you will designate another regiment. It is the desire of this department to meet Colonel Barber's wishes as far as consistent with the interests of the service.

H. C. CORBIN, Adjutant General.

True copies, Thomas H. Barry, A. A. V.

Copy of telegram.

San Francisco, California, July 14, 1898.

Adjutant General, U. S. Army,
Washington, D. C.

Colonel Barber is a good soldier and says he cannot object to any service which Government assigns. He is preparing his regiment for Honolulu and will doubtless sail with a portion of it in a very few days.

(Signed) OTIS, Major General, U. S. Vols.,
Commanding.

REPORT OF MAJOR EDWARD FIELD, U. S. A.

COPY.

Subject: 4157. I. G. O.

All official communications to this office should be addressed "To the Inspector General,
U. S. Army, Washington, D. C."

War Department, Inspector General's Office,

Washington, March 1, 1899.

Commanding Officer,
1st New York Vol. Infantry,
New York City.

Sir.— The following extracts from the report of an inspection of the Post of Honolulu, H. I., made November 21st, to December 2, 1898, by Major Edward Field, Acting Inspector General, Department of California, are furnished for your information.

Very respectfully,

THOS. T. KNOX, Acting Inspector General.

REVIEW AND INSPECTION.

"Ten companies of the 1st New York Volunteer Infantry were reviewed at their camp on Waielae Beach, in light marching order, formed in two battalions. The passage in review was the best of any volunteer regiment I have seen since the war began and I have seen nearly all the regiments that passed through

California. Salutes excellent, dress almost perfect, rear ranks strictly closed up.

"Military appearance and bearing very fine, active, clean built, well set up for volunteers.

"The arms and equipments were, considering their age, in really wonderful condition. I inspected them quite minutely and did not find a poor musket in the ten companies. Many of them were faultless and almost all in first class condition. This of course refers to their care.

"The uniforms were, considering their wear, well cared for and generally well fitting. Belts, brasses and scabbards were in the same uniformly smart condition, many of them up to our orderly standard.

DRILLS, EXERCISES, ETC.

"The First New York Volunteer Infantry were drilled in regimental, battalion, company drills, bayonet exercise, individual drill and extended order. They show the same excellence in drill as they did at review and inspection.

"Their officers are all thoroughly up in their duties. The Captains can drill the regiment, Second Lieutenant can drill the battalion. I regretted that the limited ground did not give more scope for the regimental drill in which I imagine this regiment is the equal of any volunteer organization that has been raised. Battalion and company drills were equally good.

"The volley firing was excellent.

POLICE.

"The camp was scrupulously clean and all approaches and surroundings thoroughly policed.

BEHAVIOR.

"The behavior and general appearance of officers and men during the stay of the Inspector at the post was commendable.

INSTRUCTION.

"This command has been unusually well instructed in drills and tactics, probably as well as any volunteer organization in the service.

"All the companies are exceptionally well up in tactics and are composed of intelligent and willing men, many of them educated and representing an excellent class in the communities where they were raised.

"They would make excellent field soldiers. They are young, intelligent, spirited, patriotic, especially well drilled and some who have served in the National Guard, excellent shots.

COPY.

Subject: 4157. I. G. O.

All official communications to this office should be addressed
"To the Inspector General,
U. S. Army, Washington, D. C."

War Department, Inspector General's Office,

Washington, March 1, 1899.

Col. T. H. Barber,
First N. Y. Vol. Inf.,
New York City.

Sir.— The following extract from the report of an inspector of the Post of Honolulu, H. I., made November 21st, to Dec. 2, 1898, by Major Edward Field, Acting Inspector General, Department of California, is furnished for your information.

Very respectfully,

THOS. T. KNOX,
Acting Inspector General.

"Colonel Barber has been an excellent commander under the most trying circumstances and has been the victim of much undeserved attack. He is devoted to his men, untiring in trying to further their welfare and interests, of good judgment and the most sterling integrity. Much of the abuse to which he has been subjected is the result of a systematic attempt on the part of the local board of health and that part of the press controlled by them to maintain the position that Honolulu is normally healthy and free from typhoid and malarial fevers in face of the facts that there is not a sewer in the town, all drainage being by cesspool, that the climate is practically tropical, that the town is mostly low and is surrounded by a perfect network of wet ditches, rice, banana and taro plantations, and that Kapiolani Park, on the edge of the town, is intersected in every direction by canals which are simply big ditches. To maintain this improbable thesis the army and army administration have been persistently and venomously attacked to show that all sickness is due to neglect on their part."

Extract from report of Major E. Field, Acting Inspector, General Department of California:

"Chaplain Schwartz, First New York Volunteer Infantry, was on duty in the Post Hospital, where his services have been most valuable. He is highly spoken of by every one, officers and men, and instead of being the fifth wheel that a Volunteer Chaplain usually is, has been doing excellent work on behalf of humanity."

For the five months preceding the arrival of the regiment in Honolulu and shortly thereafter, viz.: from May 1st, to Oct. 2nd, the Regiment had lost two men, one at Camp Black and one at San Francisco.

At a special meeting of the Board of Health of Honolulu held Friday, Dec. 29th, 1899, the report of the Civil Sanitary Commission was read, accepted and the recommendations of the three commissioners adopted. The following extracts will account for the illness among the regular and volunteer troops contracted at Honolulu during the preceding year, 1898. President Dole of the Hawaiian Islands, Minister Mott-Smith, Minister Young, etc., were reported present with the Board during the meeting.

"We are not surprised at the indignation expressed when a citizen finds he is living in a community where fresh meat is exposed for sale in shops within a few feet of which are cess-pools reeking with filth and vermin, from which come clouds of flies; where restaurants have cess-pools with no other covering than the kitchen floors, into which cockroaches crowd by the thousand after a night of foraging over tables and dishes; where poultry is kept huddled for weeks in small coops one above the other; where poi is manufactured and sold in shops sour with fermented slime; where kitchens are built next to foul smelling privies, and so arranged that a ray of light never enters them; where sinks are maintained with long, leaking drains; where cess-pools and privy vaults are crowded together or combined and left unopened year after year to saturate the ground with filth and germs; where cess-pools are often without ventilation of any kind excepting the crevices of the floors above or perhaps a rickety wooden vent ending within two feet of a sleeping apartment window, which is overcrowded at night with occupants, and where the ground is often without drainage, so that the seepage from the surroundings accumulates and becomes stagnant.

"Nothing should be forced to the front in the discussion of proper sanitation of this city more vigorously than the water

First Regiment – Camp at Irwin Tract, Honolulu.

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

supply. With a system of reservoirs collecting its surface water for distribution to our houses, there is now absolutely no attention paid to the purifying of the water before it reaches the consumer."

"Whereas the increase of typhoid fever and other febrile diseases offers a dangerously favorable ground for such further spreading which is and, unless counteracted, will continue to be a menace to the lives of our people, etc., etc."

MILITARY RECORD

Of Thomas H. Barber, First Lieutenant, First Artillery, U. S. A.; Colonel 12th Regt., N. G. N. Y.; Inspector General, with the rank of Brigadier General, National Guard, New York; Colonel First N. Y. Volunteer Infantry and Brigadier General, U. S. V., taken from official sources in the Adjutant General's office, Washington, D. C., and Adjutant General's office, Albany, N. Y.

Cadet at U. S. Military Academy from July 1st, 1863, to June 17th, 1867. Graduated and promoted in the Army to 2nd Lieutenant, First Artillery, June 17th, 1867. Appointed from First Congressional District, New York. On graduation leave of absence June 17th, to September 30th, 1867.

Served in Garrison at Fort Hamilton, N. Y. H., Oct. 1st, 1867, to February, 1870.

Served as Post School Teacher for non-commissioned officers and privates. On duty with Company at suppression of illicit distilleries in Brooklyn, N. Y. Acting Post Adjutant and in addition served on Courts-Martial, Boards of Survey and in all other capacities incident to garrison duty. At the Military Academy at West Point, as Assistant Professor of the French language, February 28th, 1870, to January 17th, 1873, and prin-

cipal Assistant Professor July 10th, 1872, to August 21st, 1876. Promoted 1st Lieutenant 1st Artillery, July 10th, 1872.

Spent summer leave of 1872, granted officers on duty in Academic Department, U. S. Military Academy, in Europe. Traveled in Ireland, England, France, Belgium, Holland, Germany and Switzerland. From August 28th, 1874, to April 30th, 1875, in charge of the Department of French during the absence of the Professor of the French Language in Europe.

On Signal duty at Fort Whipple, Va., from Sept. 4th, 1876, to June 21st, 1878.

Special Orders 134, par. 2, A. G. O., Appointed Instructor of Signalling, etc., at Fort Whipple, Va., January 17th, 1878. Special Orders No. 8, War Department, Office of the Chief Signal Officer, Washington. Relieved from duty as Instructor by Special Orders No. 84, War Department, Office of the Chief Signal Officer, Washington, June 17th, 1878. On duty with Company at Fort Adams, R. I., until May 1st, 1880. Detailed during summer of 1879 to make surveys of certain government military reservations in Newport Harbor, R. I. On year's leave of absence in Europe extended one month, Special Orders 12, A. G. O., January 17th, 1880, I. O. 79, April 7th, 1881.

Traveled extensively in England, Scotland, France, Spain, Italy, Germany and Switzerland.

Returned to duty with Company at Fort Adams, R. I.

Directed to report in person for special duty at Yorktown, Va., Special Order 42, par. 3, Division of the Atlantic, Sept. 22nd, 1881.

Detailed as Aide-de-Camp to Major-General W. S. Hancock, General Orders 11, Div. of the Atlantic, Oct. 22nd, 1881, Yorktown, Va.

Endorsement of Major-General Winfield Scott Hancock on letter of resignation:

"Lieutenant Barber has proved to be an intelligent and accomplished staff officer of an exceptional class, and one difficult to be replaced. He was recommended to me by his superior officers for the excellent reputation he bore as a line officer and was in consequence appointed to the position of A. D. C. on my staff."

Detailed as Acting Assistant Quartermaster and Acting Commissary of Subsistence at Fort Columbus, N. Y. H., by Special Orders No. 15, dated Headquarters Military Division of the Atlantic, Governor's Island, N. Y. H., April 6th, 1882.

Relieved as Acting Asst. Quartermaster and Acting Commissary of Subsistence by Special Orders No. 18, Headquarters Military Division of the Atlantic, dated Governor's Island, N. Y. H., May 1st, 1882. While on leave of absence during the summer of 1883, accompanied the Professor of Chemistry, Mineralogy and Geology of the U. S. Military Academy on a geological examination of the Big Horn and Shoshone Mountains and Yellowstone Park, escorted by a cavalry detachment with pack train. During various leaves of absence traveled in the Dominion of Canada, British Columbia and in all the States and Territories of the United States, except Alaska and Idaho. Resigned July 1st, 1885.

National Guard service, State of New York: Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General 1st Brigade, Nov. 30th, 1886; resigned and honorably discharged Oct. 5th, 1887; Colonel 12th Regiment, Dec. 31st, 1888; Brigadier-General and Inspector-General, Sept. 12th, 1889.

Offered re-appointment as Inspector-General by Governor Flower, Nov. 30th, 1891. Declined the appointment.

April 29th, 1898, appointed Colonel, 1st N. Y. Vols. during war with Spain.

Resigned, February 6, 1899, as Colonel, on acceptance of commission of Brigadier General, U. S. V.

Appointed Brigadier General, U. S. Vols., January 10th, 1899.

Mustered out February 28th, 1899.

SUMMARY.

Four years a cadet at the United States Military Academy. Eighteen years a commissioned officer in the 1st Artillery, United States Army. Three years and ten months and six days in the National Guard, State of New York. Nine months and eight days U. S. Volunteers service. Total service 26 years, 7 months and 14 days.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL HORATIO PORTER STACPOLE, APRIL 29, 1898.

In United States Service.— Lieutenant-Colonel, 1st Regt., N. Y. Vols., May 20, 1898. Colonel Feby. 6, 1899, to Feby. 26, 1899.

In State Service.— Private, Co. B, 10th Regt., May 6, 1867; Corporal, March 9, 1868; Quartermaster-Sergeant, March 23, 1869; First Sergeant, April 16, 1870; Adjutant, 10th Regt., Dec. 16, 1871; resigned, Feb. 20, 1873; First Lieutenant, Co. B, 10th Regt., Feb. 28, 1876; Captain, Dec. 19, 1877; Brevet Major, Dec. 31, 1881; Major 10th Battalion, June 20, 1891; Lieutenant-Colonel, 1st Regt., April 29, 1898; resigned to return to 10th Battalion as Major, Feb. 24, 1899. Resigned, September 11, 1899. Died, June 3, 1901.

Major James T. Chase, March 29, 1898.

In United States Service.— Sergeant, Co. D, 19th Militia; mustered in U. S. Service, May 26, 1862, for three months; discharged, Sept. 6, 1862; First Lieutenant, Co. G, 168th N. Y. Vols. (19th Militia), Jan. 12, 1863, nine months; mustered out, Oct. 31, 1863; Private, Co. A, 56th N. Y. Vols., Feb. 23, 1865; honorably discharged, Oct 17, 1865; Major, 1st. Regt., N. Y. Vols., May 20, 1898, to Oct. 21, 1898.

In State Service.— Private, Co. D, 19th N. Y. S. Militia, Sept. 22, 1858; Sergeant, May 26, 1862; First Lieutenant, March 28, 1866; Captain, Feb. 12, 1868; discharged by disbandment, May 9, 1878; Adjutant, 17th Battalion, Oct. 10, 1878; Captain, Co. A, March 17, 1881, which company became the Fifth Separate Company, Jan. 1, 1882; Major, 12th Battalion, March 29, 1898. Retired, March 9, 1899.

Major Walter Scott, April 1, 1898.

In United States Service.— Major, 1st Regt., N. Y. Vols., May 20, 1898; Lieutenant-Colonel, February 6, 1899, to February 26, 1899.

In State Service.— Private, Third Separate Company, Dec. 29, 1880; Second Lieutenant, Aug. 1, 1881; First Lieutenant, Jan. 25, 1886; Captain, Sept. 28, 1886; Major, 17 Battalion, April 1, 1898. Retired, March 9, 1899.

2693 (Born N. Y.) Robert T. Emmet (Ap'd at Large) 53

Military History.— Cadet at the Military Academy, Sep. 1, 1873, to June 14, 1877, when he was graduated and promoted in the Army to Second Lieut., 9th Cavalry, June 15, 1877.

Served: on leave of absence and awaiting orders, June 15, to Dec. 26, 1877; on frontier duty at Ojo Caliente, N. M., Dec. 26, 1877, to Mar. 18, 1878,—on Ute Expedition, to Sep. 10, 1878,—at Ft. Union, N. M., and commanding Indian Scouts in the field, to Feb. 10, 1881, being engaged in Fights with Apache Indians, Sep. 18 and 29, 1879, and Apr. 12, 1880, —Acting Engineer Officer of District of New Mexico, Mar. 5 to Oct. 26, 1881,—and in Chief Engineer's Office, Department of the Missouri, to Nov. 21, 1881; on leave of absence, to Jan. 7, 1882; as Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Pope, Jan. 7, 1882, to Oct. 21, 1885; on frontier duty (First Lieutenant, 9th Cavalry, Jan. 20, 1883 at Ft. Niobrara, Neb. (leave of absence, May 20, to Sep. 23, 1887, and Dec. 20, 1887, to Feb. 21, 1888), to Mar. 22, 1889; and on recruiting Service. Resigned, April 6th, 1891.

Awarded Medal of Honor for distinguished gallantry in fight with hostile Indians at Las Animas Canon, N. M., Sept. 18th, 1879.

Volunteer Service.—First Lieutenant and Regimental Adjutant, 1st Regt., N. Y. Vols., May 20th, 1898; Major, May 24th, 1898, to Feb. 26th, 1899.

MAJOR J. K. SAGUE.

Enlisted private, 15th Separate Company, June 1st, 1899; Corporal, March 24th, 1890; Sergeant, Jany. 18th, 1893; 2nd Lieutenant, July 2nd, 1894; 1st Lieutenant, March 17th, 1896; Captain, May 5th, 1896; Capt. Co. K, 1st N. Y. Vols., May 20th, 1898; Major, 1st Regiment, N. Y. Vols., Feb. 19th, 1899. Mustered out, Feb. 22nd, 1899.

HISTORY OF THE SECOND REGIMENT, NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

On the 2d of May, 1898, the Thirteenth, Fourteenth and Fifteenth Battalions of the Third Brigade of the National Guard of the State of New York, pursuant to orders received from the Adjutant-General's office, proceeded, with such of their enlisted men as were willing to serve for two years in the Volunteer Army of the United States, from their home stations to Hempstead Plains, where a camp of mobilization was to be established. These battalions were to be formed into a regiment to be known as the Second New York Volunteers, under command of Captain E. E. Hardin of the Seventh United States Infantry, who was to receive a commission as Colonel of Volunteers. Major James H. Lloyd of the Thirteenth Battalion was designated as Lieutenant-Colonel.

Each battalion proceeded by a special train to its destination and all arrived between three and five o'clock. Camp was laid out by the Engineer and as soon as the lines were given, the tents sprang up like a mushroom growth. This camp was named "Camp Black" in honor of the Governor of the State.

Colonel Hardin joined the Regiment and assumed command on the 3d of May, and the work of preparation for muster was immediately undertaken. Dr. Henry C. Baum of the Forty-first Separate Company of Syracuse was mustered in and assigned to the Regiment as Assistant Surgeon on the 5th. Major Lewis Balch, Acting Assistant Surgeon-General, State of New York, who had been absent on leave since the arrival of the Regiment, returned on the 5th and was mustered in on the 6th as Surgeon.

The Surgeon, assisted by Dr. Albert F. Brugman of the Second Battery, N. G., N. Y., who was subsequently assigned to the Regiment as Assistant Surgeon and mustered in on the 16th inst., immediately commenced the work of physically examining the men of the Regiment. From four to twenty-two men were thrown out of each company. Their places were filled by recruits sent from the home stations, and on Saturday, the 14th, the work of examination of both officers and men was practically concluded, and the Regiment ready for muster.

On the 11th day of May, 1898, all the regiments of infantry were formed in line of masses for review by the Commander-in-Chief, the Honorable Frank S. Black, Governor of the State of New York, Troops A and C acting as escort. On the 16th of May the Third Battalion, composed of men from the Forty-sixth, Thirty-first, Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh, designated respectively as Companies H, G, E and F, were mustered in, and Major Austin A. Yates was mustered in and placed in command of them; after which the companies composed of men from the Eighteenth, Thirty-second, Twenty-second and Ninth, designated respectively as Companies K, M, L and I, were mustered in, and Major James W. Lester was mustered in and placed in command. Part of the other battalion being absent on provost guard duty, only two companies from it were mustered in, viz.: the Seventh and Twenty-first, designated as Companies B and D. Lieutenant-Colonel James H. Lloyd was mustered in and placed in command of the ten companies. On the 17th inst. the companies composed of men from the Twelfth and Sixth, designated respectively Companies C and A, were mustered in, after which the Regiment was formed in line of masses and the oath was administered to Colonel E. E. Hardin, who was placed in command thereof.

E. E. Hardin

No change was made in the officers of the Regiment as they came from their home stations except in the following cases: Lieutenant B. L. Aldrich of K Company, who came from the home station with his company, was not mustered in owing to his physical condition; Lieutenant Michael Sullivan of D Company was mustered in, in place of Lieutenant Sylvester W. Wright, who came from the home station with his company; Chester G. Wager of the Twenty-first Separate Company, N. G., N. Y., Quartermaster-Sergeant, was not mustered in; First Lieutenant John S. Wilson, who was appointed Assistant Surgeon of the Regiment, resigned, to accept the position of Surgeon of the Twenty-second Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry.

The officers of the Regiment and the companies constituting it were as follows:

Colonel, Edward E. Hardin, Seventh U. S. Infantry.

Lieutenant-Colonel, James H. Lloyd, Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York.

Major, James W. Lester, Fourteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York.

Major, Austin A. Yates, Fifteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York.

Surgeon, Lewis Balch, Major and Acting Assistant Surgeon General.

Chaplain, Hector Hall, D. D.

Adjutant, James J. Phelan, Adjutant Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York.

Quartermaster, George M. Alden, Quartermaster, Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York.

Sergeant-Major, W. Swift Martin, Sixth Separate Company, National Guard, New York.

THIRTEENTH BATTALION.

COMPANY B.

Seventh Separate Company, Cohoes.— Captain, T. Campbell Collin; First lieutenant, John J. McGaffin; Second Lieutenant, Edward J. White.

COMPANY C.

Twelfth Separate Company, Troy.— Captain, John P. Treanor; First Lieutenant, Rufus M. Townsend; Second Lieutenant, William Baker.

COMPANY D.

Twenty-first Separate Company, Troy.—Captain, Merrill M. Dunspaugh; First Lieutenant, William J. Galbraith; Second Lieutenant, Michael Sullivan.

COMPANY A.

Sixth Separate Company, Troy.— Captain, E. Courtland Gale; First Lieutenant, Henry P. Sherman; Second Lieutenant, Carroll L. Maxcy.

FOURTEENTH BATTALION.

Major James W. Lester, Commanding.

COMPANY K.

Eighteenth Separate Company, Glens Falls.— Captain, Loyal L. Davis; First Lieutenant, Seldon W. Mott. Bishop L. Aldrich was the Second Lieutenant in the National Guard and went to Camp Black, was taken sick and not mustered.

Daniel J. Hogan was appointed Second Lieutenant by telegram from Governor on day of muster. Telegram received too late and Hogan was mustered as Sergeant. He immediately began duty as Lieutenant and later on was commissioned and mustered as Lieutenant, with rank as of the date of the original muster of the company.

COMPANY I.

Ninth Separate Company, Whitehall.—Captain, Ernest A. Greenough; First Lieutenant, Emmet J. Gray; Second Lieutenant, Alanson D. Bartholomew.

COMPANY M.

Thirty-second Separate Company, Hoosick Falls.—Captain, Frank L. Stevens; First Lieutenant, Walter A. Wood, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, Louis E. Potter.

COMPANY L.

Twenty-second Separate Company, Saratoga Springs.—Captain, Amos C. Rich; First Lieutenant, John A. Schwarte; Second Lieutenant, Obed M. Coleman.

FIFTEENTH BATTALION.

Major Austin A. Yates, Commanding.

COMPANY H.

Forty-sixth Separate Company, Amsterdam.—Captain, Darwin E. Vunk; First Lieutenant, George Hughes; Second Lieutenant, Daniel Masten.

COMPANY F.

Thirty-seventh Separate Company, Schenectady.—Captain, Frank Bauder; First Lieutenant, George M. Crippen; Second Lieutenant, Albert Wells.

COMPANY G.

Thirty-first Separate Company, Mohawk.—Captain, Horatio P. Witherstine; First Lieutenant, Delos M. Dodge; Second Lieutenant, Wilbur Eddy.

COMPANY E.

Thirty-sixth Separate Company, Schenectady.—Captain, J. M. Andrews, Jr.; First Lieutenant, George de B. Greene; Second Lieutenant, Donald Hutton.

Notwithstanding almost incessant rain during the entire time at Camp Black, the Regiment received great benefit from the drills at this camp and the men hardened down into real soldiers. It was jocosely remarked by some of the men that the physical examination to which they were subjected was unnecessary, as any man who was alive at the time the Regiment was mustered in, must be without any doubt physically sound.

On the 18th of May the Regiment started, pursuant to orders received May 15th, for Chickamauga, Ga. The large Sibley tents were taken down; breakfast was had early and the tents, camp equipage and rations were hauled to the railroad station and loaded onto the trains. Two days travel rations were issued to each of the companies and at 9.30 a. m. the Regiment moved out of camp. At 10.30 a. m. the first section, carrying one-half of the Regiment, pulled out from the station, followed in a few moments by the second section with the rest of the Regiment. The trains were run to Long Island City, where the troops were put aboard a large ferryboat, which landed them at the pier of the Central Railroad of New Jersey in Jersey City. Here a train of three sections, composed of antique cars of the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad, freshly painted on the exterior, were found waiting for the Regiment. One battalion was put aboard each section and after a delay of nearly two hours, during which an additional car was added to each section so as to give each man a whole seat, the sections pulled out of the station. The first section was in charge of Colonel Hardin and carried Companies A, B, C and D. The second section was in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Lloyd and carried Companies E, F, G and H; and the third section was in charge of Major Lester and carried Companies I, K, L and M. Although the sections left Jersey City less than ten

minutes apart, they became three or four hours apart before long.

The route taken was over the Central Railroad of New Jersey and the Philadelphia & Reading to Philadelphia; thence, via the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, through Baltimore and Washington to Parkersburg, and thence, via the Baltimore & Ohio Southwestern Railway to Cincinnati. From Cincinnati the route lay over the Queen & Crescent to Chattanooga, and the Chattanooga Valley, Rome & Columbus Railroad to Lytle Station, Chickamauga Battlefield. When the first section arrived at Washington an order was received from the War Department directing that Private Edward Murphy, 2d, of A Company, be detached from the Regiment, and that he report at once to the War Department to receive a Commission as Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

The first and second sections arrived at Lytle, Ga., late in the evening of the 20th, and the third section about ten a. m. of the 21st.

The first section came through without much trouble, but several cars in both the second and third sections were condemned by the inspectors for broken flanges, defective air brakes or flat wheels, and each car, as it was condemned, was replaced by another old car. The third section, which arrived at Chattanooga at dusk on the 20th, was side-tracked in the city and pulled out to Lytle the next morning, where it joined the rest of the Regiment. The Regiment went into Camp on Saturday, the 21st, in the southeastern part of the National Military Park just north of the intersection of the Thedford Ford Road with the Dalton Ford Road.

At first the Regiment suffered from a lack of good water, but after three or four days the pipe line was laid out in rear of the

Camp and good water was at hand for washing and cooking. Coming as they did from the cold of Hempstead Plains, the men of the Regiment suffered much from the intense heat of Chickamauga, and there were a number of cases of sickness caused by the bad water of the first few days.

Here the Regiment was brigaded with the Fifth Maryland and the Second Nebraska, under command of Colonel Hardin, as the Second Brigade, and attached to the first division commanded by Colonel Frederick Dent Grant of the Fourteenth New York Volunteer Infantry and the First Army Corps under Major-General James F. Wade. Colonel Hardin was succeeded subsequently by Colonel Bills of the Second Nebraska Volunteer Infantry, and Colonel Grant, by Brigadier-General Louis H. Carpenter.

Major Lewis Balch was detached and assigned to duty as Acting Chief Surgeon of the First Division. He organized a Division Hospital and Ambulance Company.

Lieutenant George de B. Greene of Company E was appointed Acting Assistant Adjutant-General of the Brigade under Colonel Hardin, and Lieutenant Walter A. Wood, Jr., was appointed Brigade Commissary.

On May 31st Corporal Purman of E Company was transferred to the First U. S. Volunteer Engineers.

Here the Regiment recruited one hundred and seventeen mules and twenty-nine wagons to carry camp equipage and rations.

The Regiment received orders on May 30th to proceed on June 1st to Tampa, Florida.

The large tents were taken down on the 31st and everything packed that could be, and the men spent that night in their shelter tents. Promptly at six a. m. on June 1st the command

"Forward!" was given and the Regiment marched to Rossville, Tenn., a distance of about nine miles, arriving about nine a. m.

Here the Regiment had to combat with inadequate railroad facilities. After much backing and filling a train of flat cars was pulled up, the wagons were loaded upon it, and the train was dispatched. A train of cattle cars was, after long waiting and much shifting of cars, finally drawn alongside of the platform and then the work of loading the horses and mules was undertaken. This work caused much merriment among the men, but was expeditiously accomplished. General L. H. Carpenter and staff accompanied the first section of the troops, composed of Companies E, F, G and H, in charge of Colonel Hardin. This section left Rossville about six p. m. The second section, carrying Companies I, K, L and M, in charge of Major Lester, left about eight-twenty p. m., and the third section, carrying Companies A, B, C and D, in charge of Major Collin, left about ten p. m. The route taken lay over the Southern Railroad and Florida Central & Peninsular Railroad. Owing to the large number of troops transported over these lines and the inadequate facilities for handling them,— the Florida Central & Peninsular being a single track road,— the progress was very slow. Long waits were made at sidings for trains to pass. One section, the second, was side-tracked and remained nearly twelve hours at a place called Turkey Creek, only about seventeen miles from Tampa. Had it not been for the fact that the men bought food all along the line, thereby making a saving on their travel rations, the two days travel rations issued would have given out long before the troops reached their destination. As it was, the second section went hungry at Turkey Creek and the third section lived on short rations during the last part of the trip. The first section arrived

at Tampa on June 3d at two or three o'clock in the afternoon and opened Camp at Fort Brooke, an old army garrison on Hillsborough Bay. The second section arrived about three a. m. on the 4th of June, and the third section about eleven a. m. the same day. On the way down the troop train got ahead of the wagon train and the mule train, so that the troops were obliged to go into Camp without their rations and cooking utensils, which were in the wagons. Some rations were drawn from the Commissary Department for temporary use and, with improvised cooking utensils, the hunger of the men was appeased. The wagons and mules arrived later the same day, much to the gratification of the men.

The Regiment retained its same Brigade formation as at Chickamauga, except that the Fifth Maryland took the place of the Second Nebraska, and the Sixty-ninth New York was added. The Sixty-ninth New York was soon afterwards detached and the Brigade consisted of the Second New York, the Fifth Maryland and the First District of Columbia, under command of Brigadier-General L. H. Carpenter, and known as "Carpenter's Brigade," afterwards the Second Brigade. This Brigade was a part of the Second Division under command of Brigadier-General Simon Snyder and the Fourth Army Corps under Major-General John J. Coppinger.

Camp was made with the shelter tents and it was not thought worth while to put up the large tents as the Regiment expected to go aboard the transports at Port Tampa as a part of the first Cuban expedition under General William R. Shafter. Ten days' travel ration were issued and ammunition at the rate of one hundred rounds per man, and the officers' horses were sent aboard the transports. The Regiment then waited orders to move. The

orders did not come, but after two days, back the horses came, and at the same time information that the capacity of the transports had been overestimated and they were already crowded. So the expedition left, much to the regret of the entire Regiment, leaving the Second New York behind.

After experiencing one of the typical storms of the rainy season in which the rain falls in sheets, the large tents were put up. The shelter tents in such a storm were of little protection and the men were all soaked.

On June 6th the resignation of Lieutenant Carroll L. Maxcy of A Company, who had returned to Troy from Camp Thomas on May 29th, was, by direction of the Secretary of War, accepted and he was honorably discharged from the United States service, his discharge to take effect May 31, 1898.

Private John Flynn, Jr., of A Company was also on June 7th, by order of the Assistant Secretary of War, discharged to accept a position as Lieutenant in the Engineer Corps.

On the 8th day of June Private Michael F. Sheary of A Company was directed to be discharged by the Assistant Secretary of War to accept a commission as Paymaster with rank of Major in the U. S. Volunteers, and on the same day Private Sanford L. Cluett was transferred to the First Regiment U. S. Volunteer Engineers and expected to receive a commission as First Lieutenant.

On the 14th of June Private Eugene Warren, also of A Company, was directed to be discharged by the Assistant Secretary of War to accept a clerkship in the Paymaster's office under Major Sheary.

On the 15th of June, by order of the Secretary of War, the resignation of Hector Hall as Chaplain was accepted and he was

honorably discharged from the United States service, and on June 21st Private George W. Kinne, of D Company, was transferred to the First Regiment U. S. Volunteer Engineers.

On the 10th of June Major Lewis Balch, Surgeon of the Regiment, was appointed Chief Surgeon of the Division by an order issued from Division Headquarters, and on the same order First Lieutenant Rufus M. Townsend, First Lieutenant C Company, was appointed Chief Commissary of Subsistence of the Division.

Pursuant to orders issued by Major-General Coppinger under date of June 15, 1898, Major Austin A. Yates, Captain Loyal L. Davis, of K Company, and Captain Merrill M. Dunspaugh, of D Company, with one man from each company, left Tampa on the same day on recruiting service. These officers were instructed to recruit each company up to the maximum strength of one hundred and six enlisted men.

The Regiment was hampered very much at this Camp because there were no facilities for Regimental, Battalion or Company drills. The drill hours were consumed by the Company commanders in instruction in arming and firing, and in the Manual of Arms. The other Regiments of the Brigade, the First District of Columbia and Fifth Maryland, being hampered in the same way, General Carpenter ordered that each Regiment of the Brigade in turn go out to Tampa Heights two afternoons each week, bivouac there over night and have Regimental drill for three or four hours in the early morning, marching back to Camp after it was over.

On the 24th of June the Regiment left for its drill at Tampa Heights at four p. m. The day was terrifically hot and the dark clouds along the horizon betokened a coming storm. Supper was served to the men and the shelter tents were soon up and trenched.

Shortly after seven o'clock the storm broke in all its fury. The vivid lightning was followed by the crashing and booming of the thunder. About 7.45 a flash of lightning descended right into the Camp, striking a tall pine tree at the foot of the C Company street and, leaving the tree about thirty feet from the ground, shot obliquely off toward the tents. The noise of the thunder was deafening. Instantly every one who could sprang out of his tent, and the Camp, which had quieted down for the night, was a scene of the utmost tumult and confusion. In every street some men were senseless or partially paralyzed. Some of these, however, quickly regained consciousness. There were few lights in Camp and no place to take the unconscious men where they would be protected from the fury of the storm. Three or four hundred yards away could be seen tents which were said to be the General Field Hospital, and thither their comrades carried the apparently lifeless men. These tents, however, were found to be the tents of the administrative part of a measles hospital. The men were carried in here, and, under the direction of the doctors and hospital men, efforts were made to restore them to consciousness, which were successful in all but one case. Private Edward Nichols, of C Company, who was sitting on the ground under his tent reading, probably never knew what struck him. Although he was pulseless and without heart action when he was brought in, he was worked over for nearly an hour, but without success.

Near the hospital tents there was a large number of ambulances packed with hospital necessaries. These were backed around and as the men regained consciousness and the partial use of their limbs they were laid on stretchers and put into the ambulances so as to give more room for the others. It was decided

then to take them to the General Field Hospital and the first ambulance loaded was taken by the men to this hospital, which was about a quarter of a mile away. Mules were hitched to the other ambulances and they were drawn over to the hospital until the fourteen men most seriously injured had been taken over. These fourteen men came principally from C Company. They were Corporals Wm. A. Hamilton and John J. Barnival, and Privates John Harper, F. C. Simmons, Wm. Scidmore, Wm. P. Ryan, Wm. Blanchard, Andrew F. Groebecker, Andrew McBride and Charles I. Case of C Company; Private Edward Wales of A Company and Privates J. S. Jones, Delvert Sheffield and Lewis C. Schermerhorn of F Company.

In addition to the men taken to the hospital, Private James Goo of G Company, Henry Gould of F Company, Fred Brezee of L Company and Sergeant E. M. Allen of I Company, were injured, but taken care of in their own company street. All these men recovered in a day or two and were returned to duty, except Private Charles I Case, of C Company, who was a tent mate of Private Nichols who was killed.

So far as it was possible to ascertain it was found that nearly, if not quite, all of the men seriously injured, as well as Private Nichols, who was killed, did not have their rubber ponchos under them.

The remains of Private Nichols, after funeral services had been held, were on June 25th escorted to the depot and sent to his home at Troy for interment.

After the Regiment was mustered in at Camp Black notification was received that it would be entitled to another Major and three Battalion Adjutants. Attempts were made to have the officers appointed to fill these positions mustered in at Camp Alger by the mustering officer there because the officers had not received their formal commissions.

On June 20th, at Tampa, the following officers of the Regiment were mustered in:

Thomas C. Collin, Captain B Company, as Major of the Third Battalion, with rank from May 23, 1898.

George de B. Greene, First Lieutenant E Company; Thomas W. Hislop, Private A Company, and William S. Martin, Regimental Sergeant-Major, as Battalion Adjutants, with rank from May 23, 1898.

Daniel J. Hogan, Sergeant K Company, as Second Lieutenant K Company, with rank from May 18, 1898, and

Calvin S. McChesney, Quartermaster-Sergeant A Company, as Second Lieutenant of A Company, with rank from June 13, 1898, vice Maxey resigned.

On the 28th day of June the following additional officers were mustered in:

John McGaffin as Captain B Company, vice Collin promoted, with rank from June 22d.

Edward J. White as First Lieutenant B Company, vice McGaffin promoted, with rank from June 22d.

William Leland Thompson, a private of A Company, as Second Lieutenant B Company, vice White promoted, with rank from June 22d, and

Donald J. Hutton as First Lieutenant of E Company, vice Greene appointed Battalion Adjutant, with rank from June 22d.

On the 25th of June orders were received that the Regiment be fully equipped to be loaded onto transports.

On June 28th, pursuant to orders issued by General Coppinger, Lieutenant W. Swift Martin, with Corporal Francis Carr and Private Wright Van Deusen, both of D Company, left for Port Tampa, where they were to be placed in charge of some field

shields for use of the invading army, which they were to take on the first transports to be sent.

On June 29th Privates John W. Maley and E. F. Bauth of B Company, P. J. O'Brien and James L. Casey of C Company, and Alson L. Jones of M Company, were transferred to the Division Hospital Corps.

June 30th the entire Regiment was mustered by Colonel Hardin after it had been inspected by the field officers.

On the first day of July several men in the Regiment were discharged to accept Commissions as Second Lieutenants in the new Volunteer Regiments to be formed in the State of New York, as follows:

Private George L. Hare, Jr., of A Company, in the Two hundred and second Regiment.

Private Esek B. Williamson of A Company, and Private Winsor B. French of L Company, in the Two hundred and first Regiment, and

Privates Griswold Green and George Alford Cluett of A Company, in the Two hundred and third Regiment.

The first batch of recruits arrived on June 28th from Major Yates:— twelve for E Company; twelve for F Company; twelve for G Company, and twelve for H Company; and July 2d these were followed by Captains Davis and Dunspaugh with thirty-four recruits for A Company; twenty-six for B Company; twenty-six for C Company; twenty-six for D Company; twenty-four for I Company; twenty-seven for K Company; twenty-eight for L Company, and twenty-eight for M Company. They arrived about half past twelve o'clock and were vociferously cheered by the Regiment. On the 2d of July the First District of Columbia left for Port Tampa to take transports.

On the 5th day of July Second Lieutenant William L. Thompson, of B Company, was, by direction of the Secretary of War, ordered to "report to the Governor of the State of New York to accept promotion in another regiment." The promotion obtained by Lieutenant Thompson was a commission as Second Lieutenant in the Two Hundred and First Regiment, which he resigned September 7, 1898.

On the 5th day of July Second Lieutenant A. D. Bartholomew, of I Company, was relieved from duty at the Quartermaster's Depot, where he was ordered on June 10th, and ordered to rejoin his regiment.

Private Hiram C. Todd, of L Company, was, by direction of the Assistant Secretary of War, discharged to accept a commission. Private Todd left the regiment July 5th and was subsequently commissioned second lieutenant of A Company in the Two Hundred and Second Regiment, New York Infantry, and went with his regiment to Pinar del Rio, Cuba, in December, 1898.

On the 6th of July notification was received from Corps Headquarters that transportation would be ready to move two battalions of the regiment by transport to Santiago. The First Battalion, commanded by Major Lester, and the Third Battalion, commanded by Major Collin, were designated as the battalions to go. The Second Battalion was to follow as soon as transportation was ready. The recruits were to be left at Tampa and Lieutenant-Colonel Lloyd was detailed to remain to see that the recruits were drilled and put into shape as soon as possible.

Everybody got rid of their superfluous baggage and everything was packed up as much as possible so that the designated battalions could be moved on a few hours' notice. As time went on the chances for the regiment to see service under this order gradually faded away and the men fell back into the old rut.

First Sergeant Thomas J. McNeill, of B Company, was commissioned Second Lieutenant of B Company vice Thompson transferred, with rank from July 2d, and was mustered in July 5th.

Sergeant Charles E. Parsons, of E Company, was commissioned Second Lieutenant of E Company vice Hutton promoted, with rank from July 2d, and was mustered in July 5th.

On July 8th an order was received directing the discharge of Private Edward Murphy, Jr., who had been carried on the rolls of A Company since he left the regiment at Washington on May 19th. The discharge was to take effect as of May 22d.

On July 8th Private Leland T. Lane, of A Company, was transferred to the First Regiment United States Volunteer Engineers, and was afterwards commissioned Second Lieutenant in the Two Hundred and Second Regiment. (Lieutenant Lane resigned his commission Sept. 23, 1898.)

On the 10th day of July Brigadier-General Louis H. Carpenter was relieved from the command of the Brigade and assigned to the command of the Third Division of the Fourth Army Corps, and Brigadier-General Joseph K. Hudson, United States Volunteers, was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade of the Second Division. General Carpenter left on the 12th and General Hudson assumed command of the Brigade the same day.

About 7 o'clock on the evening of July 12th orders were received for the regiment to be in readiness to go aboard transports for Santiago on the 13th. The process of packing up was again undertaken, and early in the morning of the 13th the tents of the First and Second Battalions were struck and the tentage, rations and camp equipage put aboard the train for Fort Tampa.

Matters came to a standstill at this point and the regiment waited. It was understood that the delay was occasioned by the

fact that the transports had not been properly cleaned and put in order for the troops and that they could not be made ready before noon of the 14th. Accordingly the men were directed to put up their shelter tents and make themselves as comfortable as possible for the night. Enough rations were brought back to feed the troops, which the men prepared for themselves as well as they could. About 11 o'clock on the evening of the 13th a notice came to the Commanding Officer that the expedition would not be started, presumably owing to the fact that yellow fever had broken out among the troops at Santiago. This was a great disappointment to the men, who had hoped not only to get away from the unsanitary camp at Tampa, but also to do its part in the work of the Army at the front.

When it was found that the regiment was not to be moved, an attempt was made to find a new camp in the vicinity of Tampa, which would have superior sanitary advantages, but without success. The large tents were, therefore, again put up in the hope that the Tampa Camp would be soon broken up and the troops removed to a distance from the typhoid and malaria of Tampa.

On the 19th day of July, 1898, Private Charles L. Thayer, of D Company, died at the hospital at Fort McPherson, Ga., of typhoid fever. No notification of his death was received by the regiment or the family of the deceased at Troy, N. Y., until the matter was brought to the attention of the officers of the regiment by the return of a letter written to Private Thayer and returned to the writer on the 23d inst., indorsed, "Dead, July 18." This information was subsequently verified by telegraphic communication with the hospital. Why no notice was ever sent to the regiment, or the family of the soldier, of his death or burial, by the authorities at the hospital, has not been explained, and

probably cannot be explained without showing gross negligence on the part of the hospital authorities.

On the evening of July 20th an order was received for the regiment to proceed to Fernandina, Fla., on the 21st inst. Packing up of camp equipage, rations, etc., was immediately commenced and prosecuted with vigor until a late hour in the evening, when word was received that the Quartermaster was unable to provide transportation for the regiment owing to telegraphic instructions received from Washington that the road of the Plant System was not to be used for transportation because of some trouble which the Department had with this road.

Thus again were the hopes of the regiment doomed to disappointment.

However, on the 26th day of July, the Quartermaster's Department notified the commanding officer of the regiment that transportation over the Florida Central and Peninsular Railroad would be ready for the regiment early in the morning of the 27th, and the necessary orders were issued to pack up and break camp. Reveille was sounded at 3.45 and tents were struck at the sounding of "The General" at 5 a. m., and by 8 a. m. everything had been hauled to the station, except what the men were carrying on their backs. Then a long period of waiting followed. At last the railroad company produced a train of flat cars and the wagons were quickly loaded. Then another long wait, and then a train of cattle cars for the horses and mules. Finally at 5 p. m. word was received that the passenger coaches for half the regiment, which were to constitute a train, were at the depot. The First Battalion and Companies A and C of the Third Battalion were immediately formed and marched to the depot where fourteen cars were found to accommodate the six hundred and fifty-

six men assigned to them. The cars were dirty, foul smelling and unfit for occupation. Forty-seven men, with their packs, haversacks, canteens, blankets and rifles, had to be crowded into each car. This the men accepted without much objection, preferring to suffer any sort of hardship rather than lose this chance of getting away from Tampa.

The other section, carrying the Second Battalion and Companies B and D, got away about two hours afterward. The trip to Fernandina was made over the Florida Central and Peninsula Railroad and the first section arrived between 7 and 8 o'clock in the morning of July 27th, and were immediately marched to the location where the camp was to be made about three-quarters of a mile east of the village of Fernandina. The rest of the regiment arrived a few hours later and proceeded to the camp, and before dark the tents were pitched and the men under cover. The entire camp ground was covered with a dense growth of brush from three to six feet high. Enough of this was cut the first day so as to permit the tents to be erected. The men suffered a great deal from the myriads of mosquitoes which hid during the day in the dense undergrowth, but as the brush was cleaned away they gradually disappeared.

The effects of the typhoid camp at Tampa which had been gradually increasing for some time seemed to get a new impetus. Everybody had more or less of aches and pains and the sick call was very largely attended. At one time the number of sick in hospital and in quarters was one hundred and forty-two, beside a great many more who were sick, but still able to do duty.

On July 30th Private John J. Whalen was transferred from C Company to B Company. He was transferred back to C Company August 13th.

On Sunday, July 31st, Frank S. Legnard, of Saratoga Springs, a private in L Company, died at the Regimental Hospital in convulsions, caused by malaria toxæmia, the evident result of our Tampa camp. His body was sent to Saratoga Springs for interment.

On the 24th of July the regiment was transferred to the First Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Jacob Kline in the Third Division, commanded by Brigadier-General Louis H. Carpenter, of the Fourth Army Corps, under General Coppinger. This brigade included, besides the Second New York, the Fifth Ohio and the Thirty-second Michigan.

On the 28th day of July Charles W. Frear, a private of A Company, was transferred by order from the War Department, dated July 26th, 1898, to the Two Hundred and Third Regiment, New York Volunteers, and subsequently made Sergeant-Major in that regiment. He was promoted and commissioned second lieutenant of E Company in the same regiment September 25th, 1898, and resigned his commission November 11th, 1898.

On the 1st day of August Major Lewis Balch was relieved from duty as chief surgeon of the Second Division of the Fourth Army Corps and ordered to report to his regiment at Fernandina, Florida.

On the 2d day of August Private Frederick C. Morton, of C Company, was discharged.

On the 3rd day of August Captain E. C. Gale left on a fifteen days' leave for his home in Troy. On the 4th of August Walter A. Wood, first lieutenant of M Company and regimental commissary, left on a ten days' sick leave. Lieutenant Thomas W. Hislop, battalion adjutant, was appointed regimental commissary in his place.

The facilities for salt-water bathing were excellent here owing to the hard sand beach and the fine surf. The men of the regiment took advantage of the permission given them to bathe and went in squads and companies almost daily to the beach, a distance of about a mile, to take a dip in the ocean.

The military camp at Fernandina was augmented daily by the arrival of new regiments. The regiment's neighbors here were the 1st, 3rd and 5th Ohio, 3rd Pennsylvania, 32nd Michigan, 1st Florida, 157th Indiana and 69th New York, besides detachments of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 6th, 9th and 10th Cavalry.

On August 3rd Brgadier-General Louis H. Carpenter, in command of the Third Division of the Fourth Army Corps, was directed by General Coppinger to assume command of the Army Corps as soon as General Coppinger should leave the country under the orders he had received to proceed to Porto Rico. General Carpenter, however, never assumed command of the corps as General Coppinger was delayed in his departure and finally never got away.

On August 4th drills, which had not been held since the arrival of the regiment in Fernandina, were again resumed, but continued only through the next day, the 5th, for the men seemed to be without strength or vitality. Drills were, therefore, given up until the 10th, when short ones were held each morning and afternoon.

On August 6th the officers of the regiment gave a dinner at the Regimental Mess to the division, brigade and regimental commanders who were at Fernandina. By this means the officers were enabled to become better acquainted with the general officers and the officers of the other regiments. The guests included General Carpenter, who was in command of the division, and

Generals Lincoln and Hall, in command of brigades. General Kline, the commanding officer of the First Brigade, was prevented by illness from being present.

Nearly every regiment at Fernandina was represented by its commanding officer, and the dinner reflected great credit not only upon the committee in charge of it, but also upon the Japanese cook, Frank Kittayama, who had been with the officers of the regiment since the early days at Camp Black.

August 7th Dr. Brugman was detailed to assist the surgeon of the Second Division Hospital at Fernandina.

The fourth death in the regiment occurred on the 7th of August, when Private Tracy E. West, of L Company, died at the Regimental Hospital.

On August 8th Major Lester and Captain Trainor left for home, the former on a leave for twenty days, and the latter for ten days, and the same day E Company was detailed as a guard at Division Headquarters.

On the 9th the new chaplain, Rev. Edwin P. Easterbrook, joined the regiment and immediately commenced his ministrations to the regiment, particularly to those who were sick.

On August 9th Private Charles W. Allen, of M Company, and Private Charles N. Baker, of C Company, died at the Fort McPherson Hospital at Atlanta, and on the 10th Private Charles H. Morrison, of D Company, died at the same hospital. All three of these men died of typhoid fever.

This brought the number of deaths in the regiment up to seven. These deaths were not reported by the hospital authorities to the regiment, but the news was received from the homes of the men.

During all this time the sick roll of the regiment continued so large that additional tents were obtained and put up to accommo-

date the large number of sick. A very large number of men too ill to do duty, but able to travel, secured furloughs and went home to try a change of air and scene. Many of these after their arrival home became worse and were never able to rejoin their companies until after the regiment was sent home to be mustered out.

On August 12th the hearts of the men of the regiment were gladdened by the appearance of Major M. B. Curry, of the Paymaster's Department, who gave the men their July pay.

On the same day orders were received for the regiment to go to Huntsville, Alabama, as soon as necessary transportation could be provided. It was the announced intention of the government to make the camp at Huntsville a camp for the accommodation of all the troops at Fernandina, in the hope that, among the mountains of Northern Alabama, the men could regain the strength which they had lost in the hot and pestilential camps of Southern Florida.

On the 13th day of August hospital supplies for the regiment were received from the friends of the men in the North, and on the 15th another large consignment was received.

The number of men sick and unfit for duty in the regiment had become so large, and the facilities for caring for them had become so inadequate, that on the 15th additional hospital accommodations were secured in the school building of the Sisters of St. Joseph, in Fernandina, for the sick of the regiment. This hospital, in recognition of the munificent gift of Hon. Roswell P. Flower, of New York, to the regiment, which had made it possible to equip and maintain such a place, was called the "Flower Hospital."

On the 15th of August, Privates LeRoy E. Walker and George F. Collette were transferred from E Company to the Hospital Corps of the United States Army.

On August 16th Private Elmer J. Jordan, of L Company, died at the Fort McPherson Hospital, Atlanta, Ga.

On the 17th day of August, 1898, Private Clarence W. Betts, of A Company, was appointed regimental sergeant-major, and on the same day Musician Henry R. Leffingwell, of the same company, was transferred to the regimental non-commissioned staff as a principal musician.

On August 18th Private William H. McArthur, of A Company, died at the Third Division Hospital at Fernandina, Fla.

The same day William A. Sheffold, of F Company, deserted. He subsequently, and on September 14th, surrendered himself to a justice of the peace, and was mustered out November 2, 1898.

On the 18th day of August Adjutant Phelan was mustered in as captain and adjutant, and on the 19th Quartermaster Alden was mustered in as captain and quartermaster, in both instances to date from May 11th, 1898.

On the 19th two other members of the regiment died at the Third Division Hospital at Fernandina, Private Michael J. O'Brien, of C Company, and Private William J. Searing, of L Company, both of typhoid fever.

On the 19th news was received that the regiment would not be sent to Huntsville, but instead would go to Sand Lake, a beautiful spot about ten miles from Troy, N. Y.

On the 21st of August, pursuant to telegraphic orders from the Secretary of War, Private Worden A. Watson, of G Company, was discharged.

Colonel JAMES H. LLOYD,
Second Regiment, N. Y. Vol. Infantry.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

On the 21st day of August, Private Aner E. Powers, of M Company, died at the Fort McPherson Hospital, Atlanta, of typhoid fever, his being the twelfth death in the regiment.

On the 21st day of August the regiment received orders dated the 19th, relieving it from duty with the Third Division of the Fourth Army Corps, transferring it to the Department of the East and directing it to proceed to Troy, N. Y. This order for the regiment to go into camp near its own home was the result of efforts made by the friends of the regiment who secured, through the War Department, an order to have the camp sites in the vicinity of Troy inspected. Major J. P. Story, acting inspector on the staff of General Gillespie, commanding the Department of the East, was detailed for that duty, and on August 20th he inspected and located a camp at Averill Park, about nine miles southeast of Troy, which was subsequently accepted by General Gillespie.

The feeling of friendship which had always existed between the Sixty-ninth New York and the Second New York increased very greatly about this time.

One day, as the Sixty-ninth New York, returning from a practice march, were passing along the road between the camps of the Second New York and Third Pennsylvania, they were made the objects of a volley of jibes, jeers and insulting remarks by a large number of the men of the Pennsylvania regiment. To offset these remarks, and to show the Pennsylvanians the kindly feeling which they had for the Sixty-ninth, the men of the Second New York, who had gathered in numbers along the opposite side of the road from the Pennsylvanians, cheered and applauded their friends from New York. This act, so quickly and gracefully performed by the men of the Second New York, strengthened the feelings

of comradeship and good will between these two New York regiments.

On the 24th of August the Quartermaster's Department having arranged for the necessary transportation of the regiment, the tents were taken down and the camp equipage was loaded onto the cars. The wagon train belonging to the regiment was divided among the regiments left at Fernandina. The Sixty-ninth New York, with their military band, escorted the regiment from their camp to the cars and gave them a rousing send off.

The first section, carrying the First Battalion, with Colonel Hardin and the staff officers, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lloyd, left at 4.20 p. m., the second section, with the Second Battalion aboard, commanded by Major Yates, following about 5.30, and the third section, in charge of Major Collin, leaving about 6.45. The regiment had supper at Everett City, Ga., and the first section reached Columbia, S. C., at 7 a. m. the next day for breakfast, reaching Charlotte, S. C., at noon, and Danville, Va., at 8 p. m., where the train remained for several hours and until about 1 a. m. The second section arrived about four hours later at Columbia, S. C. The third section arrived at Denmark, S. C., about 9.30 a. m., where a stop for breakfast was made, and Columbia about 3 p. m., with supper at Charlotte, N. C.

The first section, which left Danville about 1 a. m. on Friday, the 27th, was sidetracked at Franklin Junction during the night, and until the second section overtook the first, when both proceeded to Lynchburgh, Va. Breakfast was issued to the men after the train had left Lynchburgh, and the officers secured breakfast at Charlottesville, Va., where the train arrived about 1 o'clock. The three sections of the train arrived at Washington

Friday afternoon and evening, and were entertained by the New York ladies of the Pension Bureau, who had provided a delicious supper for the returning soldiers.

The first section arrived in Albany Saturday, the 27th, at 10.47 a. m. Owing to the desire of the citizens of Troy to have the three sections of the train enter the city as nearly together as possible, this section was sidetracked about midway between Albany and Troy, where it was joined about 2 o'clock by the second section. The third section arrived at Albany about 3 o'clock. The three sections were then started for Troy where they arrived about ten or fifteen minutes apart, the last section getting in soon after 4 o'clock.

At Troy the regiment was accorded a welcome that will always remain a bright spot in the memory of those who were fortunate enough to participate in it. The cordiality and unbounded enthusiasm of the immense crowds which lined the streets showed in what high esteem the members of the regiment were held by their fellow-townspeople. The crowds from Troy were augmented by people from Cohoes, Schenectady, Saratoga, Hoosick Falls, Glens Falls and the other home stations of these volunteer troops. The regiment was formed as rapidly as the dense crowds would permit, and, escorted by the local militia companies, the G. A. R. veterans and the police and fire departments of the city, made a short parade through the streets. Every step of the way the regiment was received with rousing cheers and tumultuous applause. At the State Armory in Troy long tables were loaded with delicious refreshments for the returning soldiers, and no trouble or expense was spared to make the members of the regiment comfortable.

Owing to the late hour the regiment had arrived it was decided to have the men remain in the city that night. The First Battalion was quartered in Germania Hall and the Second and Third Battalions in the Armory. Early Sunday morning, the 28th, a start was made for the camp ground at Averill Park, whither the members of the regiment were conveyed by the electric roads.

The camp was located on a high hill overlooking Sand Lake. Here the men found that, through the munificence of the people of Troy, a complete system of water-works, with pumping station and tank, had been put in for their use, and each tent had been provided with a board floor. The tents were rapidly put up and by nightfall the camp was well established. Fresh meats and vegetables had been provided for the men by the Trojans, and a hot dinner was enjoyed by all the men that night.

The baggage and camp equipage of the regiment had been brought out in wagons from Troy Saturday afternoon, but owing to the lack of organization on the part of the persons engaged in the work it was all dumped by the road side some distance from the camp in almost inextricable confusion. To add to this unfortunate condition one of the freight cars of the first section, which had been left at Franklin Junction because of a broken bumper, did not arrive with the last section, to which the railroad authorities had promised to attach it. This car contained the regimental books and papers and the officers' baggage and bedding, and did not reach Troy for several days.

The naming of this camp was intrusted by General Gillespie to the Adjutant-General of the State of New York, who called it Camp Hardin, thus paying a well-deserved compliment to the colonel of the regiment, who had from the first been untiring in his efforts to add to the comfort and welfare of his men.

On August 25th John L. Wylie, a sergeant of D Company, died at the hospital at Fernandina, Fla., of typhoid fever.

On Sunday, August 28th, Private William S. Kennedy, of A Company, died at his home in Troy of typhoid fever, and on Tuesday, August 30th Private Warren A. Wilson, of K Company, died at Fort McPherson Hospital, Atlanta, Ga., thus bringing the death roll of the regiment up to fifteen.

Camp Hardin was the apparent Mecca of all the inhabitants for a hundred miles around. The camp was crowded from early morning until late at night by people who wanted to see "how the soldiers lived," and it is not the province of this historian to narrate the many ludicrous encounters between the soldiers and the civilians. Suffice it to say that a lunch box was considered by the owner as a sort of carte blanche to inspect every nook and cranny in the camp. This continuous inspection proved so annoying to the men who were sick that a guard had finally to be put over the hospital tents to keep out the crowd of inquisitive sightseers.

The change from the heat of Florida to the cool air of Averill Park was so great that the men suffered at first during the cold nights from insufficient clothing and covering. This was, however, speedily remedied, most of the men receiving from their homes warmer clothes and additional blankets. The overcoats which had been an encumbrance in Tampa and Fernandina proved a blessing to all who had them, and the Sibley stoves, which had not been in use since the regiment was at Camp Black, were a positive luxury.

On August 30th occurred the first evening parade which the regiment had held since leaving the burning sands of Tampa.

When the regiment reached Troy they found that Captain E. R. Hills, of the Fifth Artillery, and Lieutenants George W.

Gatchell and Philip R. Ward, of the same regiment, who had been detailed to muster out the regiment, had preceded them and work was immediately begun on the books and papers of the regiment.

On August 31st Private Frank A. Putnam, of M Company, died at the Third Division Hospital, Fernandina, Fla., of typhoid fever, making a total of sixteen deaths in the regiment at this time.

On August 31st Private William J. Lockhart, of G Company, was transferred to the U. S. Volunteer Signal Corps by Special Orders No. 200, A. G. O., August 29th, to date from July 5th, 1898, and on September 1st Private John Killian, of E Company, was discharged from the regiment, as of August 19th, the day on which he had been discharged from the General Hospital for the Insane at Washington, D. C.

On August 31st occurred the bi-monthly inspection and muster of the regiment by Colonel Hardin.

On September 1st Private Felix Bahme, of D Company, died of typhoid fever at the Third Division Hospital at Fernandina, Fla., and on September 4th the number of deaths was increased to eighteen by the death of Private Edgar J. Olena, of D Company, who died at his home in the city of Troy.

On September 3d Private Hugh P. Blackington, of M Company, formerly regimental sergeant-major, received his discharge from the United States service for physical disability.

On September 6th Private Robertson Parker, of L Company, died at the Third Division Hospital at Fernandina, Fla., of typhoid fever, and on the same day Private Thomas W. McNamara, of the same company, died at the Troy City Hospital, bringing up the number on the death roll to twenty.

On the 7th of September the twenty-first death was recorded; it was that of Private Frank Dewey, of D Company, who died at the Third Division Hospital at Fernandina, Fla.

During the stay of the regiment at Camp Hardin short drills were prescribed for the purpose of maintaining the discipline of the regiment, but so many men were absent and so few of the men present were physically able to do any such duty that the battalions could scarcely turn out enough men to make one full company.

On September 9th Private Herbert Chapel, of M Company, died at the Flower Hospital, Fernandina, Fla., of typhoid fever, and on September 13th Private James A. Holden, of L Company, died at the Troy City Hospital, making a total loss by death to the regiment of twenty-three.

On September 13th was witnessed the last evening parade of the Second Regiment, New York Volunteers. It was generally known before the parade that it would be the last time this beautiful ceremony would be gone through with by the regiment, and the men, although happy at the thought of going home, felt a sadness at the thought of parting from the companions with whom they had been so intimately associated for so long. At the close of the ceremony and before the companies marched past in review, Colonel Hardin said a few words to the men of the regiment and bade them good-bye and God-speed. The affectionate regard in which the colonel was held by all the officers and men was apparent in the hearty and ringing cheers which greeted his remarks, and in the way in which they subsequently gathered around to cheer and applaud him.

It is doubtful if the scene witnessed at Camp Hardin on the morning of September 14th ever has been duplicated. That day the guard was mounted without rifles, belts or other equipment. The men felt silly and foolish and they looked it. All the rifles, belts and ordnance (except mess kits and cutlery) had been

turned in to the ordnance officer. The sentinels that day and the next carried sticks and stones as their insignia of office.

On the same day Major J. J. Edson, Jr., United States Volunteers, paid the men to September 1st, and on the next day Camp Hardin passed into history.

On the evening of September 14th the officers messed for the last time together. At the close of the dinner Colonel Hardin made a short address to the other officers, wishing them all good things in the future, and closed by presenting to Lieutenant Wilbur Eddy, of G Company, who had been the caterer for the officers' mess during all the time it had been in existence, a very handsome set of table silver and cutlery, to the purchase of which nearly all of the officers of the regiment had contributed.

Private James S. Magill, of A Company, was, on the 14th day of September, 1898, discharged for disability.

On September 15th the men entered on their thirty day furloughs granted by the War Department. Tents were taken down and all government property turned in, and the First Battalion was the first to leave the camp under command of Major Lester, Major Yates followed with the Second Battalion, and the Third Battalion left soon afterwards. The companies proceeded to their home station and were dismissed, with orders to report on the 14th of October.

The ovations received by the various companies at their home stations testified to the keen interest which had followed the men during their absence and the high regard which was entertained by those at home for the men who had "volunteered to go to the front."

On the 20th day of September, 1898, Corporal Horatio H. Hayner, of A Company, died at his home in Troy, N. Y., of typhoid fever.

On the 21st day of September Private Webster W. Nellis, of H Company, died at his home in Amsterdam, N. Y., of typhoid pneumonia, and on the 27th day of September Private Frederick W. Jessup, of D Company, died of typhoid fever at his home in Troy, N. Y., and on the 1st day of October Private Frank H. Daniels, of E Company, died of pneumonia at Mount Pleasant, near Schenectady, and on the 4th day of October the regiment lost by typhoid fever its twenty-eighth member by the death of Corporal Samuel C. Woodcock, of A Company, which occurred at his home in Troy, N. Y.

On the 6th day of October, 1898, pursuant to orders from the War Department, Lieutenant Rufus M. Townsend, of C Company, was honorably discharged from the service of the United States as first lieutenant by reason of his appointment as commissary of subsistence, with the rank of major, in the United States Volunteer service.

On the 13th day of October Corporal Frank L. Parks, Jr., of K Company, died at his home in the village of South Glens Falls.

During the period of furlough Colonel E. E. Hardin was detailed by the War Department to muster out the regiment, taking the place of Captain Elbridge R. Hills, who was sent elsewhere.

On the 14th of October the several companies of the regiment assembled at their respective armories and awaited the pleasure of the officers detailed to muster them out.

The company commanders, in most instances, had one roll call each day, holding the men so that they could be had on short notice for the physical examination to which each man was required to submit.

To conduct these examinations the War Department detailed Captain James Stafford, assistant surgeon, Seventy-first Regi-

ment, New York Volunteers; Captain Ernest L. Ruffner, assistant surgeon, Sixty-fifth Regiment, New York Volunteers, and Captain Harry Mead, assistant surgeon, Sixty-fifth Regiment, New York Volunteers.

In the meantime the officers were busily engaged in preparing their muster-out rolls, which proved a tedious, as well as a difficult, task.

On the 18th of October Corporal Frederick P. McNair, of L Company, died at his residence in Saratoga Springs, N. Y. Prior to his death, but after he was too ill to know of it, Corporal McNair received a commission as second lieutenant in the Two Hundred and Second Regiment, New York Volunteers.

On the 22d of October Private Andrew W. Bleakley, of D Company, died of typhoid fever at the Fort McPherson Hospital, Atlanta, Ga., and on the 23d day of October Private Royal T. Roach, of K Company, died at his residence in Saratoga Springs, bringing up the number on the death roll to thirty-two.

The surgeons began the physical examinations of the men in Troy, examining the members of the Third Battalion in Troy and Cohoes.

On the 25th of October Major Lester, Chaplain Esterbrook, the non-commissioned staff, and A, C and D Companies, were paid by Major E. S. Fowler and mustered out of the United States service by Colonel Hardin in the State Armory in Troy, and on the same day B Company was paid and mustered out by the same officers in Cohoes.

On the 26th of October M Company was paid and mustered out in the armory in Hoosick Falls.

On the 27th day of October L Company was paid and mustered out in their armory at Saratoga Springs, and on the next day

I Company was paid and mustered out in their armory at Whitehall.

On Saturday, the 29th of October, K Company was visited by the mustering officer and paymaster and mustered out of the United States service in their armory at Glens Falls.

On Monday, the 31st, the mustering officer proceeded to muster out the Third Battalion, on which day Major A. A. Yates and Lieutenant G. de B. Green were mustered out. E and F Companies were mustered out on the 31st day of October, 1898, by the mustering officer and paid by the paymaster at the State Armory in Schenectady, and on the 1st day of November H Company was paid and mustered out in the State Armory in Amsterdam, and G Company was, on the same day, paid and mustered out in the State Armory in Mohawk.

The thirty-two deaths in the regiment, heretofore chronicled, were divided among the companies as follows:

A Company, four; B, none; C, three; D, eight; E, one; F, none; G, none; H, one; I, none; K, three; L, eight, and M, four.

The First Battalion lost fifteen; the Second Battalion two, and the Third Battalion fifteen.

Nineteen of the deaths in the regiment were of men who left their home stations with their respective companies on May 2d, 1898, three of the deaths were of men who joined the regiment at Camp Black before it was mustered into the United States service, and only ten of the deaths were among the recruits who joined the regiment in Tampa during the latter part of June.

Reports of the various commanding officers show that 5 officers and 373 men of the regiment were seriously sick during their service, 173 of whom, including officers, were guardsmen April

1st, 1898; 100 of whom, including officers, joined the guard between April 1st, 1898, and May 19th, 1898, and the rest, 105, were recruits who joined about the 1st of July.

On the 2d day of November Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Lloyd, Major T. C. Collin, Captain G. M. Alden, Lieutenant T. W. Hislop and Lieutenant W. S. Martin were mustered out.

Four of the officers of the regiment continued in the military service of the United States. Chaplain Esterbrook was commissioned chaplain in the Two Hundred and Second Regiment, New York Volunteers; Captain Greenough, of I Company, accepted a commission as first lieutenant of I Company in the Twelfth New York Volunteers, and Lieutenant Wilbur Eddy, of G Company, accepted a commission as lieutenant in the Twelfth Regiment, New York Volunteers.

Major Balch resigned his commission as major and surgeon of the Second Regiment on the 10th day of October, 1898. His resignation was accepted November 2d, 1898, and he was commission by the President brigade surgeon, with rank of major in the volunteer army of the United States, as of November 3d, 1898.

Captain Henry C. Baum was commissioned as major and surgeon of the Second Regiment, New York Volunteers, on the 10th day of October, 1898, but was never mustered as such.

Captain Albert F. Brugman was mustered out of the service on the 10th day of December, 1898, and Captain Henry C. Baum was mustered out on the 13th day of December, 1898.

On the 27th day of December Captain James J. Phelan was mustered out by Colonel Hardin, and on the same day Colonel Hardin relinquished his commission and became again a captain of the Seventh Infantry.

THE THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY, NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

War between the United States and Spain being declared, Congress passed an act to increase the army by volunteers and authorizing the President to call for one hundred and twenty-five thousand men. The President made his requisition upon the Governor of the State of New York for twelve regiments of infantry and two troops of cavalry, that being its quota, and expressed a desire that the regiments of the National Guard be used as far as possible and to be fully armed and equipped ready to take the field.

General Orders No. 8, Headquarters State of New York, dated Adjutant-General's Office, Albany, April 27th, 1898; Brigadier-General Peter C. Doyle, commanding the 4th Brigade, National Guard, New York, was directed to organize one regiment from the separate companies of his Brigade to be designated The Third Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York.

The regiment was organized pursuant to the above order, and upon the suggestion of the brigade commander, Brigadier-General Edward M. Hoffman, Inspector-General, S. N. Y., and Brigadier-General William M. Kirby, General Inspector of Rifle Practice, S. N. Y., were detailed by the Governor to act as Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel respectively; twelve separate companies of the brigade constituted the regiment formed into three battalions, and Captain William Wilson, 34th Separate Company, and M. B. Butler of the 42nd Separate Company, were nominated as Majors.

Special Orders Nos. 70 and 72, Adjutant-General's Office, Albany, April 30th, 1898, directed the moving of the several com-

panies of the regiment from their home stations to Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, Long Island, N. Y., companies to consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, and eighty-one enlisted men, to be fully uniformed, armed and equipped, tents, cooking outfit, medicine chests and ammunition.

The companies embarked on May 1st, 1898, from their home stations as follows, via the Erie Railway, under charge of Brig.-Gen'l E. M. Hoffman:

42nd Separate Company, of Niagara Falls, Captain M. B. Butler, 4 p. m.

25th Separate Company, of Tonawanda, Captain H. M. Fales, 4.20 p. m.

43rd Separate Company, of Olean, Captain Richard H. Franchot, 5.20 p. m.

47th Separate Company, of Hornellsville, Captain Frank G. Babcock, 7.10 p. m.

30th Separate Company, of Elmira, Captain John T. Sadler, 9.30 p. m.

Via the New York Central Railway under charge of Brig.-Gen'l W. M. Kirby.

29th Separate Company, of Medina, Captain S. A. Ross, 5.30 p. m.

1st Separate Company, of Rochester, Captain B. L. Smith, 7.00 p. m.

8th Separate Company, of Rochester, Captain Henry B. Henderson, 7.00 p. m.

34th Separate Company, of Geneva, Captain William Wilson, 8.00 p. m.

2nd Separate Company, of Auburn, Captain C. James Barber, 9.20 p. m.

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

General EDWARD MORRIS HOFFMAN,
Colonel, Third New York Volunteer Infantry.

48th Separate Company, of Oswego, Captain A. M. Hull, 9.20 p. m.

41st Separate Company, of Syracuse, Captain John G. Butler, 9.20 p. m.

The detachment that went over the N. Y. C. R. R. was the first troops to march into Camp Black, arriving at about 9 o'clock a. m. on May 2nd and occupied the second camp from the left of the line. The other detachment arrived in camp at 3 o'clock p. m. of the same day. Battalions were organized and companies were assigned as follows:

FIRST BATTALION

Company D, 48th Separate Company, Oswego, Captain A. M. Hall.

Company I, 43rd Separate Company, Olean, Captain R. H. Franchot.

Company L, 30th Separate Company, Elmira, Captain John T. Sadler.

Company K, 47th Separate Company, Hornellsville, Captain Frank G. Babcock.

SECOND BATTALION.

Company A, 8th Separate Company, Rochester, Captain H. B. Henderson.

Company M, 2nd Separate Company, Auburn, Captain C. James Barber.

Company B, 34th Separate Company, Geneva, Captain J. G. Stacey.

Company C, 41st Separate Company, Syracuse, Captain J. G. Butler.

THIRD BATTALION.

Company F, 29th Separate Company, Medina, Captain S. A. Ross.

Company H, 1st Separate Company, Rochester, Captain B. L. Smith.

Company E, 42nd Separate Company, Niagara Falls, Captain H. W. McBean.

Company G, 25th Separate Company, Tonawanda, Captain H. M. Fales.

The surgeons, Major W. M. Bemis, Lieutenants R. B. Howland and A. F. Hodgman, were mustered into the United States service May 6th and commenced the physical examination of the officers and men on the 10th. About 5 per cent of the men failed to pass the examination which necessitated filling vacancies thus caused which was promptly done; about 85 per cent of the members of the regiment as mustered into the United Service were members of the National Guard, State of New York, before the necessity for volunteers was apparent and were made up from the best young men of the communities from which they came.

On May 17th, 1898, the physical examination having been completed and muster rolls prepared, the regiment was paraded in "line of masses" for muster at 2 o'clock p. m. when Captain Walter S. Schuyler, 5th U. S. Cavalry, administered the oath.

Company D of Oswego being the first company of the first battalion was mustered first, and as the men took off their hats and raised the right hand, the oath was taken, and as the men answered to the mustering officer's questions "We will," they were

cheered by the rest of the regiment; each company as mustered received the same approval from their comrades. After the four companies of the first battalion were mustered, Lieutenant-Colonel W. M. Kirby was mustered with John A. Quigley as battalion adjutant. Captain William Wilson was mustered as major of the second battalion, and Captain M. B. Butler was mustered as major of the 3rd battalion, and 1st Lieutenant James G. Stacey, 34th Separate Company, Company B, and Hector W. McBean, 42nd Separate Company, Company E, were mustered as captains of their companies to fill the vacancies caused by promotions of their captains.

Captain and Adjutant Stephen F. Hart of the 22nd Regiment, N. G., N. Y., was detailed by the Governor for duty as adjutant, but his regiment being ordered to Camp Black, he was relieved and returned to his regiment for duty.

Colonel Albert J. Myer, A. D. C. to Governor Black, being nominated was mustered as adjutant on May 18th, 1898.

Captain A. M. Hall, Company D, was mustered as Major May 20th, 1898, being the third major; designations of battalions being changed, Major Wilson to the first, Major Butler the second and Major Hall the third, retaining these designations during the service of the regiment.

On the 24th day of May orders were received from the War Department for the regiment to move at once to Dunn Loring, Va., Camp Russell A. Alger. After the muster-in of the regiment considerable uncertainty prevailed among members as to what disposition was to be made of the organization. Upon the receipt of the orders to move, all were pleased and anxious to leave Camp Black, knowing little and caring less of the situations they

were to meet. Owing to severe rain storms that were prevailing at the time, it was impossible to break camp until August 28th, at 10 a. m., when the regiment marched to the railroad station on the Long Island Railway where it embarked on three trains for Long Island City, when it was loaded on a ferryboat to be transferred to Jersey City. The regiment was received with enthusiastic demonstrations on every hand.

At Jersey City the regiment was embarked on three trains to go over the Baltimore and Ohio Railway. The officers were entertained at luncheon by the officials of the Railroad and at 7 o'clock the first train moved out of the station with the Field and Staff of the regiment and the first battalion, followed at ten minutes apart by the other two battalions. The trains arrived in Washington, D. C., at about 4 o'clock a. m. of the 29th, leaving the latter place passed over Long Bridge over the Southern Railroad to Dunn Loring, Va., arriving at about 8 o'clock a. m. same day. When the regiment disembarked and formed "line of masses" stacked arms and details loaded baggage and camp equipage on wagons after which the march for Camp Alger was taken up, a distance of about three miles, located on the farm of a man by the name of Campbil, and about three miles southwest of Falls Church, Va. The roads being good, a light rain during the night having settled the dust, the men being in excellent condition, the march was made with but one halt. The troops that had already arrived at the camp accorded the new-comers a hearty welcome. The camp was made in a field covered with underbrush and weeds, facing south, with headquarters on rising ground in the edge of the woods. The country near the camp was nearly wild land,

very little under cultivation; the fences were so covered by bushes and young trees that they were nearly invisible; the woods were impenetrable from vines, undergrowth and swamps. The regiment was assigned to the first brigade (the other two regiments being the 22nd Kansas and 159th Indiana) second division, second army corps. The corps commander was Major-General William M. Graham, Division commander Brig.-General George W. Davis, Brigade commander Brig.-General Mark W. Sheafe. In a very short time the grounds throughout the camp were graded into streets; the brush was cleared away, bridges were built across the stream on the left of the camp, roads constructed in various directions from the camp. When the camp was made there was only one way to leave the field in which it was, and that was the route the regiment took to enter it.

The 3rd Missouri Infantry Volunteers came into Camp in the p. m. of the same day and camped in the same field which was said to contain sixteen acres. This regiment was not uniformed or equipped. The colonel, George P. Gross, had served in the Confederate service during the civil war. Both regiments were obliged to use the same parade ground; the warmest friendship sprang up between the two "Third Regiments" (Missouri and New York), which was continued until the regiments were mustered out of the service. Before leaving Camp Black, Colonel Hoffman was notified that the society of the Sons of the Revolution would present a set of colors (State and National) to the regiment. Colors were not issued to the organizations by the State. Owing to delay in the manufacturing the colors were not received until after the arrival of the regiment at Camp Alger,

to which place they were forwarded, accompanied by the following letter:

"Office of the Secretary, Sons of the Revolution,
146 Broadway, New York, June 6th, 1898.

Col. Edward M. Hoffman,
3rd Regt. Infantry, N. Y. Vols.,
Camp Alger, Falls Church, Va.:

Sir.— I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your favor of the 2nd instant. My letter of the 3rd iden. will have informed you of the cause of delay in sending you the set of colors accepted by you on the 14th ultimo. I am very glad to advise you now that the colors were sent to you by Southern Express on Saturday afternoon, all charges paid, and I trust they will reach you in good order. On behalf of the Society let me say that we give these flags into your hands as an evidence of our admiration and our accord for and with men who go forth to maintain the principles of Truth, Justice and Liberty, of which our flag is an emblem. We know that though trials and hardships shall come they will be borne as only brave men do meet and endure them and if need be die for their Country.

We wish you God speed. Respectfully,

TALBOT OLYPHANT,
Chairman Committee."

Colonel Hoffman acknowledged the receipt of the letter and colors on June 8th expressing to the society the sincere thanks of the regiment for their most beautiful gift and trust. The colors were officially turned over to the regiment at the regimental parade on the evening of June 7th by the ceremony of "Escort to the Colors," Company L being the escort; Company H (1st Separate Company) being the color company.

The first payment made to the regiment for service in the U. S. Army was received on the 8th day of June; it was a welcome day and paymaster.

The work of instructions and preparing the regiment for active service was continued with much vigor. The camp was not

favorably located and the small drill grounds were divided with the 3rd Missouri Volunteers. Not more than one battalion of each regiment could occupy the drill grounds at a time. As a result two battalions of the regiment went out on short marches each day and were instructed in extended order, drill through the woods and over rough ground, by which much valuable experience was gained. Water for both drinking and cooking was for some time carried by the men in boilers, kettles and canteens nearly a mile. There were no facilities in camp for bathing; malaria was more or less prevalent; the water for drinking purposes was not of the best and there were other unhealthy conditions which resulted in much sickness and an outbreak of typhoid fever, from which cause the regiment suffered a heavy loss of its officers and enlisted men.

About June 7th orders were promulgated by the War Department that the volunteer regiments should be increased to the maximum strength of 106 men to the company. To comply with the order an officer and four non-commissioned officers (one from each company) from each battalion, were directed to proceed to their home stations for the purpose of securing the required number of recruits. They departed on June 9th; Captain John G. Butler from the 1st Battalion with headquarters at Syracuse; Captain Hector W. McBean of the 2nd Battalion with headquarters at Niagara Falls, and Captain John T. Sadler of the 3rd Battalion with headquarters at Elmira. The details found no difficulty in obtaining the recruits, ten men offering their services where one could be accepted. Something over three hundred men were added to the strength of the regiment by the 26th of June and assigned to their several companies and in a very short time were lost sight of as recruits.

To give all an opportunity to bathe and to change the monotony of camp life, the first brigade excepting the 22nd Kansas regiment was ordered to march to the Allen farm on Difficult Run, distance about eleven miles, near the Potomac River where there was a large spring and to remain there two days.

The brigade under command of Colonel Barnett of the 159th Indiana moved early on the morning of June 22nd, men carrying knapsacks, canteens, blankets, ponchos and shelter tents. The weather was extremely warm; about four hours were consumed in the march out; it was conducted the same as though the command was passing through an enemy's country, one battalion as advance guard, one for rear guard, the entire column being covered by flankers. A few of the men were overcome by the heat but rejoined their companies shortly after the arrival.

Much unjust criticism was afterwards passed on the "severity" of this march by newspapers at the home stations of the companies, growing out of the ridiculously false stories sent home by one or two of the men in a spirit of mischief, and which were much exaggerated in publication. It was stated among other things that several of the men died as a result of the strain to which they were subjected and that many were made sick. The facts are that not one man was in the hospital during the absence of the regiment, and only one who did not make the return march, he being disabled by cutting his foot while bathing. At the Allen farm out post duty was performed by each battalion. The men were camped under shelter tents for the first time, and much practical good was accomplished for the men and organizations. The return march was made in about five hours and in good shape. There was not a breach of discipline in either regiment during the tour.

About June 28th Company C, 41st Separate Company, and Company F, 29th Separate Company, under command of Captain John G. Butler, the senior officer, were detailed for guard duty over commissary stores at Dunn Loring, taking their camp equipage and were on that duty until July 19th when they were relieved and joined the regiment.

June 29th Adjutant Albert J. Myer received notice of promotion to major of the 202nd Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, and instructions to report for duty as such and took his leave of the 3rd Regiment that day, much to the regret of the many friends he had made by his courteous and gentlemanly conduct to all.

July 5th, Lieutenant-Colonel Kirby was detailed as Provost-Marshal General of the 2nd Army Corps with station at Corps Headquarters.

On July 19th the brigade was reviewed by Brig.-Gen'l Mark W. Sheafe.

July 26th the Third Battalion, Major A. M. Hall commanding, was placed on detached duty as a portion of the corps provost guard. Three battalions then constituting the guard (48th Separate Company) Company D, and the (47th Separate Company) Company K, doing duty in and about the camp; the (43rd Separate Company) Company I, was camped at Falls Church; the (30th Separate Company) Company L, was camped at the Aqueduct Bridge, with a detachment at the Chain Bridge near Washington, D. C. This battalion remained on this duty until August 12th on which day they were relieved and returned to the old regimental camp.

The Commanding General, W. M. Graham, caused the following communication to be addressed to Colonel Hoffman:

"To the Commanding Officer,
3rd N. Y. Vols.

Sir.—The commanding General desires me to express to you his satisfaction at the conduct of the Third Battalion of your regiment while on duty as provost guard. He has several times personally observed the bearing and manner of the men at Falls Church and at the Aqueduct Bridge and has been pleased to notice that they have performed their onerous and often disagreeable duties with tact and firmness which deserves the highest commendation. He wishes these remarks to be published to your regiment and a copy of this paper furnished Major A. M. Hall, 3rd N. Y. Vols., Commanding Third Battalion.

Very respectfully,

C. S. ROBERTS,
Adjutant-General."

The above letter was published to every regiment in the corps and complimentary communications from the corps commander being the exception, it was especially gratifying; the duty was not a pleasant one, but being selected for such work was an assurance of confidence which the letter justifies.

During the last days of July sickness in all organizations continued to increase to such an extent that it was determined to abandon Camp Alger. The first Division of the Corps was moved to near Dunn Loring, each organization was given sufficient ground to make a proper and healthful camp, which was the contrary at Camp Alger.

The Second Division was to move to or near Manassas, Va., with the view of "shaking off the fever" and finding a suitable camping round for the corps.

About 8 p. m. on August 2nd, under S. O. 70, Headquarters, 2nd A. C., the regiment was directed to break camp on the morning of August 3rd and to march at 6 o'clock in the direction of Manassas Junction, taking five days' rations in wagons. (See G. O. No. 13, Headquarters, 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, 2nd A. C.,

August 2nd, and S. O. 70, Headquarters 2nd Army Corps.) Instruction was given that the men march as light as possible. The extra baggage of the regiment to be sent to Dunn Loring to be shipped by rail to Manassas Junction. The work of packing the extra baggage proceeded immediately, though the heaviest thunder storm of the season was raging at the time. The Quartermaster's Department was up all night drawing and issuing supplies, in order that there might be no delay when the order for march was given on the 3rd inst. By 6 o'clock on August 3rd the regiment, with the exception of the Third Battalion, consisting of Companies I, K, L and D, who were detailed for provost duty under Major Hall, were ready to march. Shortly after 8 o'clock word was received from Corps Headquarters that something was wrong with the wagon trains, and to prepare noon mess in camp. At 10 o'clock this order was countermanded and assembly sounded. At 10.05 a. m. the command to march was given, and the regiment as part of the First Brigade, Second Division, marched to the camp of the 159th Indiana, and took position as rear regiment of the First Brigade. The heavy rain of the night previous had settled the dust, so the main cause for complaining on the recent march to Allen's farm, or Difficult Run, was removed, but the temperature was high, in the neighborhood of ninety, and the humidity near the point of saturation. Under the circumstances, the rests were frequent and of sufficient duration to allow for recovery from the heat and fatigue.

The regiment had not marched more than two miles from camp before the stragglers from the preceding commands began to line both sides of the road, due to temporary exhaustion and lack of discipline.

At 12.25 a halt was made and arms were stacked in an open field without a vestige of shelter from the sun. There was five minutes rest at 10.35; eleven minutes rest at 10.55; two minutes rest at 11.25; five minutes rest at 11.35; twelve minutes rest at 11.48; halted for dinner at 12.25 and the march resumed at 1.45 p. m.

Up to this time very few men from this regiment left the ranks, but as the afternoon wore on and the heat increased, men were dropping every few moments, though in a great many instances, they did so under instructions from their commanding officers, in order to look after men who, more or less, were in need of assistance. The record of the rests in the afternoon shows, conclusively, that the greatest care was taken to save the men as much as possible under the circumstances. Rests were as follows: eighteen minutes rest at 2.05; sixteen minutes rest at 2.49; twenty minutes rest at 3.19; ten minutes rest at 3.52; ten minutes rest at 4.32.

The regiment arrived at Burkes Station at 5.25 p. m., in better condition physically and numerically than any other regiment of the Second Division. The Captains of the eight companies reported a total of only thirty-five men missing at retreat roll call.

Camp was pitched in an open field, abutting the embankment of the main line of the Southern Railroad, at the bottom of a slight slope, adjoining the Marshall estate on the east. Water was scarce and of questionable purity. The main source of supply was from the tank at Burkes Station, ordinarily used to supply the locomotives. This was soon riled by men indiscriminately dipping their canteens into it, which made it unfit for further use. There was a small stream about one-eighth of a mile west of the camp with water three feet deep, in which the men bathed.

The regiment was called upon for a large number of details for outpost duty, fully one hundred and fifty officers, non-commissioned officers and men, being dispatched to surrounding estates, to prevent depredations.

On the morning of the 4th the First Battalion under Major Wilson, were ordered out as provost guard. They were relieved in the afternoon by the Second Battalion under Captain J. G. Butler, Major M. B. Butler being detailed as Brigade Officer of the Day, and Colonel Hoffman as Division Officer of the Day. The regiment continued on Provost duty until the march was taken up the next day.

The wagon trains reached camp early in the morning of the 4th, so there was an abundance of supplies of hard-tack and coffee, potatoes and canned meats. Company F under Captain Fales and Lieutenant Nice were detailed to round up the stragglers, who had journeyed to Manassas by train, their intention being to remain until the arrival of the Division. They succeeded in capturing about eighty of the wayward ones from different commands, among which, the Third New York was not represented.

The rain descended in torrents from 9 p. m. on August 4th until 3 a. m. August 5th.

The regiment left camp at Burkes Station Friday, August 5th, as rear guard to the Second Division, at 6.45 a. m., moving in a southwestward direction. The morning was clear and cool, and the preceding commands had worked the roads into an excellent condition. The regiment was halted at 7.05, and resumed march at 7.18,, a thirteen minute rest; rested again at 7.27, and started at 7.54, a rest of twenty-seven minutes; rested again at 8.04 and started at 8.39, a rest of thirty-five minutes.

Up to this point there lay considerable up-hill marching. Rests were more than sufficient to allow the men to recover. Rested from 9.05 to 9.08. At 9.10 passed the Happoldt estate on the right. At 9.24 reached Sangsters Cross roads, where the troops rested until 9.45, and then swung around to a north of west direction, in an opposite direction to the road leading to Wolf Run Shoals. Halted at 10.10, started at 10.25, and marched through a mountainous defile, over a heavy and hilly road. Rested from 10.57 to 11.17. At 11.51 halted at the Crouch estate, where the men filled their canteens. Started at 12.22 and halted at 12.38. Arrived at Bull Run Field at 12.50. A resume shows that the regiment was actually marching three hours and seven minutes and resting two hours and fifty-eight minutes. That the day was an ideal one for marching is proved by the fact, that all the men answered to their names at roll call, immediately after reaching camp.

Tents were pitched on a slight bluff, adjoining the woods, which aligned the east bank of Bull Run Creek. The efficiency of the Quartermaster's Department is conclusively proved by the fact that though the regiment was the rear guard of the Division, the supply wagons were parked close to the regiment not later than 3.30 p. m. and the hue and cry about lack of food was entirely without foundation. Headquarters was situated close to an old redoubt, at the northwesterly end of the line of intrenchments, thrown up by the Confederate General Jubal A. Early in 1861. The whole Second Division was encamped in one large field, this being made feasible by the nature of the ground, which was undulating. Considerable difficulty was again encountered in the water supply. Drinking water was only obtained after carrying it from points from a half mile to two

Field Officers, Third Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry.

miles distant. There was one spring a short distance from the camp, but the run on it was so great that it was soon exhausted. Bull Run Creek was considerably swollen by the recent rains and saturated with yellow clay. The men used it for bathing and washing purposes.

The camp presented an exceedingly picturesque appearance at night. The lights from the shelter tents of nearly all the regiments were visible and resembled a good sized town as viewed from a distance. After "taps," the mess fires dotted the landscape, and the lurid flames from the burning logs, which lightened the white shelter tents, formed a glorious sight. Company G was detailed, while at this camp, as Provost Guard at Clifton.

The regiment broke camp and started as vanguard to the First Brigade at 5.55 a. m., Sunday morning, August 7th. Owing to the swollen state of Bull Run Creek, the fording of it was impossible, and a detail of engineers and men from the Division under command of former Lieutenant J. B. Mitchell, and Second Lieutenant Frederick T. Eigabroadt, constructed a bridge, using dismantled army wagons for piers. This was made at Yates Ford, which the regiment reached at 6.12 a. m. Marched across at 6.18, rest of six minutes. Ascended a very steep hill on the other side and reached opposite the Peet House from 6.35 to 6.50; rested from 6.55 to 7.16; rested again from 7.48 just outside Manassas and resumed march at 8.22, through Manassas at 8.45 and past the Manassas battlefield and monument at 8.50 to the tune of "Mama's little pumpkin colored Coon." A halt was made at 9.10 after the rear guard was clear of the town.

The roads the other side of Manassas were very dusty and the almost total absence of water for drinking purposes caused a good deal of complaining in the ranks. It was impossible to

obtain water from the few inhabitants along the line of march, as the provost guard at each place had definite instructions to refuse admittance to officers and men alike to the grounds.

The march was resumed at 9.25 and the regiment halted at 9.58 for twenty minutes on account of the extreme heat, straggling being prevalent in both battalions. Colonel Hoffman made a personal tour in search of water, but it was impossible to obtain any.

Guilfords Mills reached at 10.25. At 10.27 the regiment forded Broad Run in two places, the march being taken up after the last company had crossed, and at 10.55 the regiment reached camp in a field near Bristoe. Some of the men showed signs of fatigue, which was mainly due to the excessive heat and to thirst. A resume shows that the regiment marched for three hours and seventeen minutes and rested one hour and forty-three minutes. Tents were pitched in the open field, bordering Broad Run Creek, which was even muddier than Bull Run had been. This was without exception the most favorable and the most convenient camp ground for bathing of all the sites occupied by the Division, and the regiment was singularly fortunate in being so situated.

Considerable difficulty was met with in driving the mules through the creek at Guilfords Mills, but in spite of this the last wagon reached camp before 7 o'clock.

On Monday, the 8th, the entire regiment was in bathing during the day, which greatly refreshed the men and removed all evidence of fatigue from the march the day previous. As usual the supply of drinking water was very limited, and what there was of it was situated two miles from camp, which fact caused considerable grumbling.

A very heavy wind storm visited the camp on the afternoon of the 8th and Colonel Hoffman and his staff spent about an hour holding on to the adjutant's office to keep it from being blown out of camp. About 8 p. m. a heavy rain set in and lasted well through the night. Many of the men were driven out of their shelter tents and spent the long hours drying themselves before a huge camp fire, which they managed to start. Officers and men alike heaped maledictions upon the weather god and the mutterings of the men acted as an accompaniment to the echoes that the thunder awakened among the hills. Company M was detailed as Provost Guard at this camp.

Tuesday, August 9th, was cloudy and threatening. The regiment marched out of camp as the rear guard of the First Brigade, at 8 a. m., taking a southwesterly direction. The roads were muddy and very heavy. A halt was ordered at 8.12, and the march resumed at 8.23; again halted at 8.36, and a thirty minute rest given. March was resumed at 9.06, and the direction changed to north northwest. Another halt occurred at 9.17 and the march resumed at 9.37. At 10 o'clock Broad Run was reached and all dismounted officers and men were instructed to remove all clothing except shirts and hats, the water being waist deep. Considerable merriment was caused by this proceeding and amateur photographers busied themselves taking snap shots. The band got safely across and then sat on the opposite bank and helped the regiment across to the tune of "Suwanee River" and "On the Banks of the Wabash." A solitary rabbit was started out of the bushes when a couple of hundred men, clad in blue shirts, dried themselves by chasing him across the field. The march was resumed at 10.50 a. m. and at 11.16 the regiment halted

for a twelve minute rest. At 11.30 a. m. it began to rain. At 12.05 a halt was ordered, and scanty lunches consisting principally of hard tack were eaten in a heavy downpouring rain. The roads grew worse at every step, the mud was always ankle deep, and in many instances over the shoe tops. A great many pairs of government shoes showed that their principal ingredient was brown paper. The soles were ripped off by the sticky mud. The uppers were removed and thrown away and bare feet substituted.

Gainesville was passed at 1 o'clock p. m. in a pouring rain. There were no dry places in the road, so the men were ordered to hold their fours intact and cover files, the result being the entire command was splashed with mud from head to foot. Between Broad Run and Gainesville a color sergeant of Mosby's guerillas, clad in Confederate uniform and carrying a banner with a coat of arms of the state of Virginia and its motto, "Sic Semper Tyrannis" emerged from the roadside, and allied himself with the band, which tuned out the stirring "Dixie" in his honor. This gentleman lent his presence to the regiment for some distance, then stepped from the ranks while the regiment passed in review, each company cheering him in turn. Haymarket was reached at 1.40 p. m. At 1.50 a halt for seventeen minutes was made. The Delaney Homestead was passed at 2.25. The regiment was again halted at 2.45 to 2.56, and the men sat by the roadside, and whistled and sang, with the rain still pouring.

Thoroughfare was reached at 2.50, and a halt made in the woods, the other side of the town, at 3.15. The march was resumed at 3.30 up hill and in three inches of mud. A small stream with the water knee deep was forded at this point.

The camp ground was reached and arms stacked at 4.20 p. m. A resume shows that the regiment marched five hours and four minutes, and rested three hours and sixteen minutes, covering a distance of about fourteen miles. Shelter tents were immediately pitched on the side of a hill, which had been ploughed less than six months previous, and the ground was so soft that the tent pegs hardly took hold. Such trenches as could be dug with the limited supply of implements at hand were about half completed when the heaviest rain of the day set in. All the mess fires were drowned out. The company streets were a perfect quagmire, and the mud anywhere from three to nine inches deep.

Company H was the only company of all to keep a mess fire burning, which they did by detailing men to hold ponchos over it. All of the rest of the companies and officers went to sleep in wet clothes, on the wet ground, supperless. The efficiency of the Quartermaster's Department was again demonstrated by the presence of the entire regimental wagon train in camp not later than 6 o'clock. Everyone in camp was miserable the next day. Very few men had a change of underwear and still fewer a change of outside clothes, so that they were forced to remain encased in their saturated garments until they were dried by heat from the body.

The regiment wallowed in the sea of mud for three days, and then transferred camp to a pine grove, adjoining the Third Missouri regiment. The spot was an ideal one and a paradise in comparison with the place that had just been left. The water supply for drinking and cooking and washing was abundant and pure. Drills were resumed on the usual hours and the daily routine of camp life once more went into effect.

Every evening after parade an immense camp fire was lighted near Colonel Hoffman's tent. The band discoursed sweet music and Headquarters were enlivened by the presence of Brigadier-General Sheafe, his staff and bevies of the fairest maids in Virginia. Dances, dinner parties and private theatricals were held in the surrounding homesteads at which a goodly portion of the officers of the Third New York Volunteer Infantry were always to be found. Enough Virginia "moonshine" found its way into camp to cheer, but not inebriate the heroes of the forty-two mile march from Camp Alger to Thoroughfare Gap.

On August the 22nd the regiment was ordered to relieve the Second Tennessee, which had been detailed to Provost Guard duty. All of the men were well housed and fed while doing provost duty and Captain McBean and twenty-five men from Company E were royally entertained by the hospitable citizens of Warrenton, at which they were stationed.

The regiment broke camp at 7.15 a. m. on August 29th and proceeded in two sections via Washington to Camp Meade at Middletown, Pa. The first section reached Camp Meade the same night; the second section under command of Major Butler reached Washington at noon and remained until 3 p. m.; the Woman's Relief Corps fed the men so well that they distributed their hard tack and other rations to the people gathered at the stations of the towns through which the Battalion passed.

As stated in the foregoing the Third Battalion of the regiment remained on duty at Camp Alger as provost guard until August 12, when it was relieved by a battalion from the Seventh Ohio regiment. On the same day a tremendous rain storm prevailed, swelling all the streams to such an extent that all the bridges in the neighborhood were washed away. A raging torrent came

Camps of Third Regiment, New York Volunteers.

down from the hills, and the lowlands were overflowed to a depth of from four to five feet. It was with the greatest difficulty that the Ohio troops relieved the outposts and detachments of the Third Battalion were obliged to wade in water to their arm pits to get into camp. An ambulance from the First Division hospital, transferring four sick men to the camp, was overturned in one of the streams. The mules were drowned and the men in the ambulance were rescued with difficulty by a detachment from the Third Missouri regiment that had been left behind to care for the tentage and baggage of that command. As a result of this storm and the consequent exposure and the long stay in the infected camp many cases of typhoid fever developed. Some of the sick men were sent to the hospital at Fort Myer, others to Garfield Hospital, Washington, and still others were taken to Camp Meade and from there transferred to hospitals in Philadelphia. On August 16 the detachments left behind, by the 159th Indiana and the 22nd Kansas regiments, were placed under command of Major Hall and on August 18th the Brigade broke camp and marched to Dunn Loring. General Graham, the corps commander, had in the meantime transferred his headquarters to Camp Meade. It was with difficulty that enough wagons were secured from the surrounding country to transfer the great amount of baggage, all the tentage, many extra uniforms and other property left behind when the Division marched to Thoroughfare Gap. In the work of transfer the Regimental Quartermaster, Lieutenant Anthime W. La Rose, was assisted by First Lieutenant F. J. Miller, of Company C, both of these officers showing much energy and efficiency in the work. The Battalion, with detachments from the other two regiments arrived at Camp Meade, near Middletown,

Pa., on the morning of August 19, and went into camp in a large field on the Young farm on high ground, overlooking the Susquehanna river. There was an abundance of good water. The next few days were consumed in preparing the camp for the other troops that were expected from Thoroughfare, in piping the water from company kitchens and digging sinks and drains. This work was accomplished under the direction and supervision of Lieutenant Thurber A. Brown, of Company L. On August 29th Colonel Hoffman, with the First Battalion, arrived at Camp Meade and the Second Battalion, under Major Butler, arrived the following day. Battalion drills were at once resumed. The regiment remained here until September 12th, at which date the companies started for their home stations. At Elmira, on the morning of September 13th, the regiment disembarked and paraded, and partook of a substantial breakfast prepared by the ladies of the city. Here also two beautiful loving cups were presented, one each to Colonel Hoffman and Lieutenant-Colonel Kirby, by the officers of the regiment. Before leaving Camp Meade the regiment had a joint evening parade with the Third Missouri, the warmest friendship having been maintained between the two regiments. On this occasion a very handsome and costly loving cup was presented to the Third Missouri by the enlisted men of the Third New York. The cup now occupies a conspicuous place in the public library building at Kansas City.

At Elmira good-byes were said and the companies departed for their home stations, enthusiastic demonstrations of welcome being made at each city. On arrival at home stations officers and men were furloughed for thirty days. This furlough was afterwards extended and the companies were mustered out of the service on the following dates, by Captain Elbridge R. Hills, of

the Fifth U. S. Artillery, assisted by Lieutenant George W. Gatchell, of the same regiment.

Second and Forty-first Separate Companies, November 30; Forty-eighth Separate Company, December 1st; Thirty-fourth Separate Company, December 3d; First, Eighth and Twenty-ninth Separate Companies, December 5; Forty-second Separate Company, December 6; Twenty-fifth Separate Company, December 7; Forty-third Separate Company, December 8th; Forty-seventh Separate Company, December 9th; Thirtieth Separate Company and field and staff, December 10, 1898.

The roster, officers and enlisted men of the regiment at the date of muster out were as follows:

The following is the military record of the officers and non-commissioned staff officers:

Colonel Edward Morris Hoffman.

Private, Co. D, 110th Battalion, N. G. N. Y., Oct. 1, 1874; second lieutenant, April 7 1877; first lieutenant, 30th Separate Company, November 29, 1881; lieutenant-colonel and assistant adjutant, 7th Brigade, December 6, 1884; supernumerary, August 5, 1886; first lieutenant, 30th Separate Company, May 11, 1887; captain, September 4, 1890; inspector general, S. N. Y., December 31, 1896; colonel, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898. Died at Albany, N. Y., May 15, 1901, while adjutant general of the State of New York.

Lieutenant-Colonel William Maurice Kirby.

Private, 3rd Regiment, Artillery, N. Y. Vols., January 1, 1862; second lieutenant, March 10, 1862; first lieutenant, July 3, 1863; captain, February 17, 1865; was honorably discharged with regi-

ment, July 8, 1865; wounded, December 16, 1862, at Whitehall, N. C.; made prisoner of war, February 2, 1864, at Beach Grove, N. C.; escaped from prison and reported for duty, January 16, 1865. First lieutenant and adjutant, 49th Regiment, N. G. N. Y., November 29, 1876; lieutenant-colonel, February 20, 1880; captain, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 11, 1881; inspector of rifle practice, S. N. Y., January 1, 1897; lieutenant-colonel, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Major William Wilson.

Private, 34th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., January 21, 1880; first lieutenant, February 23, 1882; captain, October 6, 1884; major, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Major Mighells Bachman Butler.

Second lieutenant, 42nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., November 9, 1885; captain, January 13, 1891; major, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Major Albert Mortimer Hall.

Private, 29th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 10, 1882; dropped, December 24, 1884; taken up, May 23, 1886; sergeant, May 4, 1887; first sergeant, June 5, 1888; first lieutenant, February 10, 1890; captain, October 14, 1890; transferred to 48th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 13, 1892; major, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 20, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Captain and Adjutant Frank Eugene Smith.

Private, 30th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., March 1, 1883; corporal, April 21, 1885; sergeant, January 3, 1888; first sergeant, May 5, 1894; second lieutenant, December 30, 1895; second lieutenant, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 17, 1898; first lieutenant and battalion adjutant, May 20, 1898; captain and adjutant, August 20, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Captain and Adjutant Albert James Myer.

Cadet, U. S. Military Academy, September 1, 1881, to July 1, 1882; private, First Corps Cadets, Boston, Mass., December 16, 1884, to June 24, 1885; first lieutenant, 65th Regiment, N. G. N. Y., November 15, 1887; captain, November 14, 1889; major, May 22, 1893; honorably discharged, February 12, 1895; aide-de-camp to Governor Black, January 1, 1897; adjutant, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 17, 1898; resigned to accept promotion as major, 202nd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., June 29, 1898.

Captain and Adjutant John Aloysius Quigley.

Private, Co. E, 22nd Regiment, N. G. N. Y., April 6, 1883; corporal, September 22, 1884; sergeant, January 27, 1886; first sergeant, January 25, 1887; first lieutenant, May 4, 1887; honorably discharged, February 7, 1894; private, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., June 5, 1894; sergeant, November 24, 1894; second lieutenant, March 6, 1896; first lieutenant and battalion adjutant, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 17, 1898; captain and adjutant, June 29, 1898; not mustered. Died, August 19, 1898.

Captain and Quartermaster Anthime Watson La Rose.

Private, Co. D, 10th Battalion, October 16, 1883; first sergeant, October 20, 1883; second lieutenant, July 10, 1884; first lieutenant, May 30, 1888; resigned, January 19, 1892; major and assistant in Inspector-General's Department, September 20, 1892; captain and quartermaster, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Major and Surgeon William Marvin Bemis.

First lieutenant and assistant surgeon, 13th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., September 23, 1887; major and surgeon, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 6, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Captain and Assistant Surgeon Reeve Beecher Howland.

Private, 30th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., January 9, 1897; first lieutenant and assistant surgeon, March 4, 1898; captain and assistant surgeon, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 6, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Captain and Assistant Surgeon Alfred Frederick Hodgman.

Private, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., December 30, 1890; first lieutenant and assistant surgeon, February 20, 1893; captain and assistant surgeon, 3rd Regiment, Infantry, N. Y. Vols., May 6, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant John A. Quigley.

See captain and adjutant.

First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant Frank E. Smith.

See captain and adjutant.

First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant James B. Mitchell.

Private, 41st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., July 14, 1893; dropped, September 28, 1893; taken up, September 28, 1895; second lieutenant, February 19, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service as second lieutenant, May 18, 1898; first lieutenant and battalion adjutant, June 20, 1898; resigned to accept commission as second lieutenant in U. S. Army, July 24, 1898.

Chaplain James Wilson Brainard.

Mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Sergeant-Major George A. Wardlaw.

Private, 41st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 16, 1898; mustered as private, Co. C, May 17, 1898; appointed sergeant-major, September 23, 1898; vice Clarence E. Brayton, died; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Sergeant-Major Clarence E. Brayton.

Private, 41st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., March 12, 1893; corporal, December 5, 1893; sergeant, December 1, 1897; mustered into the U. S. service as sergeant-major, May 17, 1898; second lieutenant, September 1, 1898; died, September 20, 1898.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Albert M. Steele.

Private, May 1, 1898, 1st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y.; mustered into the U. S. service as private, Co. H, May 17, 1898; appointed corporal, July 2, 1898; appointed regimental quartermaster-sergeant, September 8, 1898; vice Herbert A. Morgan, discharged; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Herbert A. Morgan.

Private, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., December 17, 1889; promoted to company quartermaster-sergeant, September 5, 1893; mustered into the U. S. service as regimental quartermaster-sergeant, May 17, 1898; discharged, June 22, 1898, to accept position of clerk in commissary department.

Hospital Steward Oscar H. C. Towne.

Private, 25th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., July 30, 1895; mustered into the U. S. service as hospital steward, May 17, 1898; died, September 10, 1898.

Hospital Steward Alexander C. Tuck.

Private, 25th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., July 8, 1891; detailed as musician, May 10, 1893; honorably discharged, October 17, 1896; re-enlisted, October 17, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service as private, May 17, 1898; promoted to hospital steward, May 20, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Hospital Steward George J. Lewis.

Private, 1st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., December 5, 1895; mustered into U. S. service as private, May 17, 1898; promoted to hospital steward, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Chief Musician Arnold F. Hager.

Private, 30th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., March 29, 1898; mustered into the U. S. service as chief musician, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Principal Musician Lewis V. S. St. Clare.

Musician, 5th U. S. Infantry, December 19, 1871; honorably discharged, June 13, 1876; re-entered in 8th U. S. Cavalry, August 10, 1879; honorably discharged, February 10, 1884; re-enlisted in 10th U. S. Infantry, April 5, 1889; honorably discharged, June 30, 1891; musician, 47th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y.; mustered into U. S. service as principal musician, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Principal Musician John E. Frazer.

Musician, 30th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y.; mustered into the U. S. service as musician, Co. L, May 17, 1898; promoted to principal musician with regimental band, August 1, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Color Bearer William B. Young.

Private, 1st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y.; corporal, February 16, 1894; sergeant, December 16, 1895; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; appointed color sergeant, June, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

Color Bearer Sergeant Emmet M. Gould.

Private, 43rd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 11, 1887; corporal, November 21, 1891; dropped, June 16, 1893; taken up, March 28, 1898; honorably discharged, April 16, 1898; re-enlisted, April 25, 1898; mustered into U. S. service, May 17, 1898; sergeant, May 19, 1898; appointed color bearer, June, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 8, 1898.

The Regimental Band was organized August 1, 1898, with Arnold F. Hager as chief musician, and John E. Frazer as principal musician. The following men were transferred to the

band; Musician Frank A. Yattan, Co. A; Privates Frank B. Pritchard and John Stearns, Co. K; Musician A. A. Westcott, Co. L; Private Leonard K. Myers and Musicians Ed. J. Nicht and Fred H. Stout, Co. M. The following men were obtained by enlistment: Frederick R. Cotton, Daniel Henderson, Albert J. King, C. W. A. Marks, John McBride, George W. Maynard, Edward E. Orr, William Wadner. On the return of the companies to their home stations the members of the band were transferred back to their companies for the purpose of subsistence till muster-out.

COMPANY OFFICERS.

Company A.

Captain Henry B. Henderson.

Private, Co. E, 54th Regiment, August 24, 1863; second lieutenant, March 2, 1864; one hundred days' service, U. S. V., July 26, 1864; discharged, November 10, 1864; captain, July 12, 1865; 8th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., December 10, 1880; mustered into U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

First Lieutenant Frederick W. G. Bailey.

Private, Co. E, 54th Regiment, N. G. N. Y., October 2, 1878; corporal, 8th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 5, 1881; sergeant, April 5, 1886; second lieutenant, March 2, 1887; first lieutenant, September 22, 1890; mustered into U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1899.

Second Lieutenant Fred T. Eigabroadt.

Private, March 18, 1885; corporal, February 25, 1889; sergeant, March 11, 1890; second lieutenant, February 13, 1891; mustered into U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

Company B.

Captain James G. Stacey.

Private, 34th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., January 7, 1882; quartermaster-sergeant, May 21, 1885; honorably discharged, February 8, 1887; re-enlisted, December 1, 1888; honorably discharged, February 7, 1891; first lieutenant, September 4, 1893; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 3, 1898.

First Lieutenant William L. McKay.

Private, 34th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., March 16, 1892; second lieutenant, September 4, 1893; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 3, 1898.

Second Lieutenant George E. Gasper.

Private, 34th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 29, 1880; corporal, May 21, 1885; sergeant, July 6, 1886; mustered into the U. S. service as first sergeant, May 17, 1898; promoted to second lieutenant, December 2, 1898, vice Webster, resigned; mustered out with regiment, December 3, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Horace Webster.

Private, 34th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y.; corporal, June 2, 1894; second lieutenant, October 15, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; resigned, October 26, 1898, to accept second lieutenancy in 203rd Regiment, N. Y. Vols.

Company C.

Captain John G. Butler.

Captain, 3rd Regiment, N. Y. Vols., April 21, 1861; lieutenant-colonel, 147th Regiment, N. Y. Vols., September 13, 1862; colonel,

February 4, 1863; honorably discharged, November 5, 1863; captain, 41st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 12, 1888; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, November 30, 1898.

First Lieutenant Frank J. Milier.

Private, 41st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., July 14, 1893; first lieutenant, June 9, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, November 30, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Harry C. Pierce.

Private and non-commissioned officer of the 41st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y.; mustered into the U. S. service as sergeant, May 17, 1898; promoted to second lieutenant, June 5, 1898, vice Mitchell, promoted to battalion adjutant.

Second Lieutenant James B. Mitchell.

See First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant.

Company D.

Captain De Solvo H. Tifft.

Private, Co. A, 48th Regiment, N. G. N. Y., March 17, 1870; discharged, January 31, 1879; private, Co. F, 48th Regiment (38th Separate Company), May 2, 1879; corporal, July 26, 1881; sergeant, April 25, 1883; first sergeant, May 10, 1884; discharged, September 2, 1884; first lieutenant, July 12, 1886; transferred to 48th Separate Company, May 13, 1892; mustered into the U. S. service as first lieutenant, May 17, 1898; captain, May 20, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 1, 1898.

Captain Albert M. Hall.

See Major.

First Lieutenant Frederick L. Pattburg.

Private, Co. H, 4th Regiment, N. J. N. G., May, 1893; corporal, September, 1894; dropped, December, 1895; second lieutenant, 48th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., June 9, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service as second lieutenant, May 17, 1898; first lieutenant, May 20, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 1, 1898.

Second Lieutenant John McDonald.

Private, 29th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., March 22, 1889; corporal, May 12, 1890; transferred to 48th Separate Company, May 13, 1892; first sergeant, December 16, 1892; mustered into U. S. service as first sergeant, May 17, 1898; second lieutenant, May 20, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 1, 1898.

Company E.

Captain Hector McBean.

Private, 42nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 30, 1888; corporal, February 25, 1892; sergeant, January 3, 1895; first lieutenant, February 3, 1897; mustered into the U. S. service as captain, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 6, 1898.

First Lieutenant Samuel J. Mason.

Private, 42nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., November 20, 1885; sergeant, December 31, 1885; first sergeant, February 27, 1892; second lieutenant, June 3, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service as first lieutenant, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 6, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Francis C. Deveaux.

Enlisted in the 42nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y.; mustered into the U. S. service as first sergeant, May 17, 1898; second lieutenant, May 20, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 6, 1898.

Company F.

Captain Sanderson A. Ross.

29th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., December 28, 1891; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

First Lieutenant James S. Brainard.

29th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., December 28, 1891; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Algernon B. Shattuck.

Private, 29th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., December 28, 1891; sergeant, May 24, 1894; returned to ranks, June 7, 1897; sergeant, January 3, 1898; mustered into the U. S. service as second lieutenant, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

Company G.

Captain Henry M. Fales.

Private, 42nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 5, 1887; first lieutenant, 25th Separate Company, May 25, 1891; captain, November 28, 1892; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 7, 1898.

First Lieutenant John L. Nice.

Private, 25th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 25, 1891; sergeant, May 26, 1891; first lieutenant, February 3, 1893; mus-

tered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 7, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Charles B. Lentz.

Private, 25th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 25, 1891; corporal, April 2, 1892; sergeant, May 13, 1893; dropped, July 21, 1894; taken up as private, October 17, 1896; corporal, November 7, 1896; sergeant, October 25, 1897; second lieutenant, December 17, 1897; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 7, 1898.

Company H.

Captain Murray W. Crosby.

Private, 1st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., October 8, 1891; corporal, November 2, 1894; sergeant, July 25, 1895; second lieutenant, February 19, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service as first lieutenant, May 17, 1898; captain, September 10, 1898, vice Smith, died; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

Captain Lester B. Smith.

Private, 1st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 19, 1890; sergeant, August 11, 1890; second lieutenant, April 19, 1893; captain, June 13, 1894; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; died, August 17, 1898.

First Lieutenant Frank G. Smith.

Private, 1st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 19, 1890; corporal, August 11, 1890; sergeant, July 3, 1891; mustered into the U. S. service as second lieutenant, May 17, 1898; first lieutenant, September 10, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

Second Lieutenant George A. Grenville.

Private, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., February 27, 1884; dropped, March 26, 1885; private, 30th Separate Company, November 17, 1885; corporal, March 30, 1888; transferred to 1st Separate Company, February 14, 1891; sergeant, June 1, 1891; mustered into the U. S. service as first sergeant, May 17, 1898; second lieutenant, October 1, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 5, 1898.

Company I.

Captain Richard H. Franchot.

Second lieutenant, 43rd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., July 14, 1890; captain, December 14, 1894; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 8, 1898.

First Lieutenant George M. Mayer.

Private, 43rd Separate Company, September 1, 1891; sergeant, April 30, 1892; first sergeant, May 19, 1894; second lieutenant, June 27, 1895; mustered into the U. S. service as first lieutenant, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 8, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Henry H. Weber.

Private, 43rd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 7, 1889; sergeant, April 30, 1892; returned to ranks at his own request, April 1, 1893; corporal, June 16, 1893; sergeant, October 9, 1895; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 8, 1898.

Company K.

Captain Francis G. Babcock, Jr.

First lieutenant, 47th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., September 30, 1891; captain, March 9, 1897; mustered into the U. S.

Field and Staff, Third Regiment, N. Y. V. I.

service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 9, 1898.

First Lieutenant William S. Charles.

Private, 47th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., September 29, 1891; second lieutenant, December 23, 1891; first lieutenant, May 22, 1897; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 9, 1898.

Second Lieutenant George H. Grosvenor.

Private, 47th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., September 30, 1891; corporal, May 6, 1893; sergeant, April 25, 1896; first sergeant, January 17, 1898; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 9, 1898.

Company L.

Captain John T. Sadler.

Corporal, Co. D, 110th Battalion, N. G. N. Y., October 1, 1874; sergeant, March 3, 1876; first sergeant, April 7, 1877; second lieutenant, 30th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., November 29, 1881; major and inspector, 7th Brigade, December 6, 1884; supernumerary, August 5, 1886; second lieutenant, 30th Separate Company, May 17, 1887; first lieutenant, October 24, 1890; captain, April 3, 1897; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

First Lieutenant Thurber A. Brown.

Private, 30th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 28, 1885; corporal, April 27, 1886; sergeant, September 16, 1890; second lieutenant, November 25, 1890; first lieutenant, May 27, 1897; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Leon A. Merrill.

Private, 30th Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., April 19, 1887; corporal, December 20, 1890; sergeant, November 4, 1893; first sergeant, January 25, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service as first sergeant, May 17, 1898; second lieutenant, May 20, 1898; mustered out with regiment, December 10, 1898.

Company M.

Captain Clarence J. Barber.

Private, Co. H, 54th Regiment, N. G. N. Y., August 29, 1877; corporal, December, 1877; sergeant, 1878; discharged by disbandment; private, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 24, 1881; corporal, June 14, 1881; sergeant, December 30, 1882; second lieutenant, May 3, 1887; first lieutenant, April 25, 1890; captain, June 22, 1897; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; mustered out with regiment, November 30, 1898.

First Lieutenant Edgar S. Jennings.

Private, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., March 20, 1891; corporal, May 19, 1894; sergeant, May 19, 1896; first sergeant, May 1, 1898; mustered into the U. S. service as second lieutenant, May 17, 1898; first lieutenant, September 19, 1898; mustered out with regiment, November 30, 1898.

First Lieutenant George W. Nellis.

Private, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 24, 1881; corporal, June 14, 1881; sergeant, June 17, 1886; discharged, November 22, 1887; re-enlisted, September 26, 1889; second lieutenant, January 27, 1894; first lieutenant, December 23, 1897; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; resigned to accept promotion as captain and commissary U. S. Vols.

First Lieutenant John B. Holland.

Private, Co. H, 7th Regiment, N. G. N. Y., November 13, 1865; corporal, August 14, 1871; sergeant, December 13, 1875; first

sergeant, February 15, 1879; first lieutenant, December 4, 1888; major and A. D. C., February 25, 1898; mustered into the U. S. service, June 30, 1898; resigned, September 3, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Alton W. Montgomery.

Private, 2nd Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 19, 1889; corporal, October 21, 1893; sergeant, February 22, 1896; mustered into the U. S. service, May 17, 1898; first sergeant, June 20, 1898; second lieutenant, September 16, 1898; mustered out with regiment, November 30, 1898.

ROSTER OF FIELD, STAFF AND NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF AT DATE OF MUSTER-OUT.

Rank.	Names.
Colonel	Edward M. Hoffman.
Lieutenant-Colonel	William M. Kirby.
Major	William Wilson.
Major	Mighells B. Butler.
Major	Albert M. Hall.
Regimental Adjutant	Frank Eugene Smith.
Regimental Quartermaster	Anthime W. LaRose.
Surgeon	William M. Bemus.
Assistant Surgeon	Alfred F. Hodgman.
Assistant Surgeon	Reeve B. Howland.
Chaplain	James W. Brainard.
Sergeant-Major	George A. Wardlaw.
Quartermaster-Sergeant	Albert M. Steele.
Hospital Steward	George J. Lewis.
Hospital Steward	Alexander C. Tuck.
Chief Musician	Arnold F. Hager.
Principal Musician	Lewis V. S. St. Clare.
Principal Musician	John E. Frazer.

DISCHARGED.

Regimental Adjutant.....Albert J. Myer.

Battalion Adjutant.....James B. Mitchell.

Quartermaster-Sergeant.....Herbert A. Morgan.

DIED.

Regimental Adjutant.....John A. Quigley, August 19, 1898; typhoid fever.

Sergeant-Major.....Clarence E. Brayton, September 20, 1898; typhoid fever.

The casualties of the regiment while in the service numbered 33. The first officer to die was Captain Lester Boardman Smith, of Company H (First Separate Company, Rochester), who died of typhoid fever at Rochester, N. Y., on August 17. His death was announced in the following order:

Headquarters 3rd Regiment, N. Y. V. I.,
Camp near Thoroughfare Gap, Va., in the Field,
August 19, 1898.

Orders No. 69.

It is with the deepest grief that the Commanding Officer announces the death of Captain Lester Boardman Smith of this regiment, who died at his home in Rochester on the 17th day of August, 1898, of disease incurred in the line of duty with his regiment.

Captain Smith entered the service of the State of New York as a private in the 1st Separate Company, N. G. N. Y., May 19th, 1890, was promoted to Sergeant August 11th, 1890, to Second Lieutenant October 11th, 1892, to First Lieutenant April 19th, 1893, and to Captain June 13th, 1894. Upon the first call for

troops by President McKinley he volunteered with his company on May 1st, 1898, and was mustered into the service of the United States as Captain in the 3rd Regiment, N. Y. V. I., on the 17th of May, 1898.

The death of Captain Smith is a severe loss to the regiment, he having, by his industry and study, become an exceedingly competent officer by his attention to duty and high character, and by the example he set to his men he has been of great benefit in raising and keeping up the high standard of the regiment. Of a most genial and happy disposition socially, and possessing to such a large degree the most lovable traits of character, he endeared himself to every member of this regiment.

The usual badge of mourning will be worn by the officers of the regiment for thirty days.

By order of Colonel Hoffman:

FRANK B. SMITH,
Acting Regimental Adjutant.

On August 19th occurred the death of Regimental Adjutant John Aloysius Quigley, who died of typhoid fever at Auburn, N. Y. His death was announced in the following order:

Headquarters 3rd Regiment, N. Y. V. I.,
In the Field near Thoroughfare Gap, Va.,
August 19th, 1898.

Orders No. 70.

It is the painful duty of the Commanding Officer to announce the death of First Lieutenant and Adjutant John Aloysius Quigley of this regiment, who died at his home in Auburn, N. Y., to-day of typhoid fever, which disease he contracted while on duty with his regiment.

Lieutenant Quigley entered the military service as private, Company E, 22nd Regiment, N. G. N. Y., April 6th, 1883, was promoted to Corporal September 22nd, 1884, to Sergeant January 27th, 1886, to First Sergeant January 25th, 1887, First Lieutenant May 4th, 1887, and honorably discharged February 7th, 1894. He enlisted in the 2nd Separate Company June 5th, 1894, was promoted to Sergeant November 24th, 1894, and to Second Lieutenant March 6th, 1896, and volunteered with his company on the first call for troops by President McKinley on May 1st, 1898, was mustered into the service of the United States as First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant May 17th, 1898. Appointed Regimental Adjutant August 1st, 1898.

Lieutenant Quigley's military service has been characterized by a wonderful fidelity to duty and loyalty to the service in which he was engaged. Of high military attainment, filling to the fullest extent every position he occupied and every duty assigned to him with honor and credit to himself and to his organization. Personally of a retiring disposition, but withal a most genial and companionable man, honorable and brave to the highest degree and fulfilling the highest ideal of a man and soldier. By his genial and happy ways and the many friendly acts he has performed he has endeared himself to every member of the regiment.

The usual badge of mourning will be worn by the officers of the regiment for thirty days.

By order of Colonel Hoffman:

FRANK B. SMITH,

Acting Regimental Adjutant.

The deaths of these two excellent officers caused great sorrow throughout the command. Both were exceedingly popular among officers and men alike. The only other officer to give up his life in the service was Second Lieutenant Clarence E. Brayton, who died of typhoid fever on September 20th, at Harrisburg, Pa., after the regiment left Camp Meade. He died without knowing of his promotion to Second Lieutenant, he having served with great efficiency as Sergeant-Major.

Several other deaths occurred among the enlisted men after the companies were mustered out of the service, typhoid fever having developed during the period of furlough. Private Thomas D. Gill, of Oswego, Company D, died of quick consumption the day after his company left the service.

This completes the record of the 3rd New York Volunteer Infantry, unquestionably one of the best that New York sent into the service. Made up, as it was, of separate companies, which always maintained the highest standard, it followed that the regimental standard should be high also. As an evidence of the *esprit de corps* in the regiment it is noted that it was in service more than three months before it became necessary to discipline a single member through the medium of a summary or delinquency court. Officers and men alike worked to a common end. It attained a high degree of efficiency in drill and discipline, and, had the fortunes of war thrown it into conflict, it would have acquitted itself with honor and credit alike to the National Guard and to the State of New York.

HISTORY OF THE SIXTY-NINTH REGIMENT, NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

Headquarters 69th N. Y. Vol. Inf'y,
Camp U. S. Troops, Tampa, Florida,
June 23rd, 1898.

Hugh Hastings, Esq., State Historian, Albany, N. Y.:

Dear Sir.—Inclosed please find a report of our doings for the first month that we have been in camp. I send this in compliance with your suggestion of the 31st ult., and will continue to send reports in monthly.

Very respectfully yours,
EDWARD DUFFY,
Colonel 69th N. Y. Vol. Infantry, Commanding.

On Monday, April 25th, I received a telegram from General Charles F. Roe, commanding Fifth Brigade, National Guard New York, requesting information as to the number of officers and men of the Sixty-ninth who would volunteer to serve in the armies of the United States for a period of two years, unless sooner discharged. On the following day at noon I reported, personally, to General Roe that the Sixty-ninth Regiment would volunteer to a unit to serve anywhere that the country might require its services. The regiment at that time consisted of eight companies, numbering 31 officers and 529 enlisted men.

I was at once directed by Adjutant-General Tillinghast to recruit the regiment to twelve companies, of three officers and eighty-one men each.

The work was begun without delay, and on Monday morning, May 2nd, the regiment marched from its armory with full ranks and proceeded to Camp Black at Hempstead Plains, Long

Island, New York, reporting to General Roe. On arrival at that point tents were pitched and the work of drilling and equipping the regiment for active service was begun. The roster of the officers of the regiment at this time was as follows:

Edward Duffy, Colonel.

Joseph L. Donovan, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Thomas F. Lynch, Major First Battalion.

Michael J. Spellman, Major Second Battalion.

John A. Davidson, Regimental Adjutant.

John A. Delaney, Regimental Quartermaster.

George W. Collins, Surgeon.

Frank L. R. Tettamore, Assistant Surgeon.

William J. B. Daly, Chaplain.

COMPANY A.

Michael Lynch, Captain.

Patrick M. Haran, First Lieutenant.

William F. Guilfoyle, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY B.

Edward T. McCrystal, Captain.

John J. Henry, First Lieutenant.

Mortimer M. O'Sullivan, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY C.

——— ———, Captain.

Thomas J. Quinn, First Lieutenant.

Patrick McKenna, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY D.

James Plunket, Captain.

Christopher H. R. Woodward, First Lieutenant.

James J. Tuite, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

John E. O'Brien, Captain.

Nicholas J. Ryan, First Lieutenant.

John F. Bolger, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

Thomas J. Griffin, Captain.

Philip E. Reville, First Lieutenant.

James H. Little, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY G.

John E. Duffy, Captain.

James M. Cronin, First Lieutenant.

Bernard F. Cummings, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY H.

Daniel C. Devlin, Captain.

T. Hill Leary, First Lieutenant.

Peter W. Maguire, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

Charles Healy, Captain.

Patrick J. Molahan, First Lieutenant.

Granville T. Emmett, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY K.

Daniel McCarthy, Captain.

Francis J. Keaney, First Lieutenant.

Edward P. Gilgar, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY L.

Hugh J. Barron, Captain.

William J. P. McCrystal, First Lieutenant.

Francis J. Cronin, Second Lieutenant.

COMPANY M.

John J. Roche, Captain.

John J. Kennedy, First Lieutenant.

John P. Devane, Second Lieutenant.

During the next twenty-two days much was accomplished, notwithstanding the unprecedented inclemency of the weather. For the season of the year the cold and almost continuous rain was unparalleled in the history of the vicinity, and, consequently, worked many hardships that were entirely unexpected at that time. That no serious illness resulted from the long exposure proves the hardiness of the command, and that its numerical strength never lessened gives additional evidence that in case of need its services to the country would be such as to sustain its noble traditions.

On Monday, May 16th, the first list of recommended promotions while in the field was sent to Governor Black, being intended to fill vacancies in the field and staff of the regiment. This list read as follows:

First Lieutenant John J. Kennedy to be Captain of Company C.

First Lieutenant John J. Ryan to be Captain of Company E.

Second Lieutenant Edward P. Gilgar to be First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant.

Second Lieutenant John F. Bolger to be First Lieutenant of Company E.

John P. Devane to be First Lieutenant of Company M.

Sergeant-Major John P. Scanlon to be Second Lieutenant of Company E.

First Sergeant L. J. F. Rooney to be Second Lieutenant of Company M.

On Thursday, May 19th, the regiment was mustered into the service of the United States by battalions amid the greatest enthusiasm of officers and men, an especial pride being shown in the fact that every member of the regiment who had passed the Surgeon's physical examination answered his name as the Mustering Officer called it and took the oath of fealty to the Government. The Mustering Officer on this occasion was Captain Schuyler, United States Army.

After the ceremony of mustering on May 19th the regiment was presented with a handsome stand of colors by "The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick," of the city of New York, the presentation address being made by Judge James Fitzgerald, of New York city. The stand consisted of the National and State emblems and the historic green flag of Ireland.

On Friday, May 20th, the regiment received with enthusiasm the order to proceed to Chickamauga and report to General Brooke, U. S. Army, and on Tuesday, May 24th, it moved, passing en route through the streets of New York city from the Thirty-fourth street ferry on the East river to the Twenty-third street ferry on the North river. During this parade the citizens of New York city showed by their many marks of appreciation that the course of the regiment in volunteering so unreservedly was valued to the full extent. The demonstrations of approval, it must be said, had not been equalled since the Civil War, and officers and men again determined that the Empire State should not be disappointed in its faith in the Sixty-ninth.

Embarking on Baltimore and Ohio cars at Jersey City, the regiment started forward in three sections. En route it passed through Philadelphia, Baltimore, Wheeling, W. Va.; Cincinnati, Ohio, and Lexington, Ky., the citizens of Lexington and Cincinnati especially receiving the regiment with many honors.

On Friday, May 27, the regiment arrived at Chickamauga National Military Park and reported to General Brooke and was assigned camp site at about two miles from Lytle Station on the Southern Railroad.

Here tents were pitched the same evening, the men showing remarkable proficiency in caring for themselves, considering that many of them had been in the field but three weeks.

During the six days' stay at Chickamauga Park the regiment improved greatly, special attention being given to the extended order drill. The regiment was here equipped with a wagon train, consisting of thirty wagons and 121 mules. While at Chickamauga the Sixty-ninth was attached to the Second Division, Third Army Corps.

From this point I again sent to Governor Black a list of names for promotion as follows:

Captain Edward T. McCrystal, Company B, to be Major, original.

Second Lieutenant Edward P. Gilgar, Company K, to be First Lieutenant (Battalion Adjutant), original.

Second Lieutenant John P. Scanlon, Company E, to be First Lieutenant (Battalion Adjutant), original.

Sergeant-Major William G. Massarene, to be First Lieutenant (Battalion Adjutant), original.

Second Lieutenant Peter W. Maguire, Company H, to be Captain Company B, vice McCrystal promoted.

Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant Bernard J. Glynn, to be Second Lieutenant Company E, vice Scanlon promoted.

First Sergeant Michael O'Connell, to be Second Lieutenant Company K, vice Gilgar promoted.

First Sergeant William W. Bryant, to be Second Lieutenant Company H, vice Maguire promoted.

On Monday, May 30th, I received orders from Major-General Brooke to proceed with the regiment to Tampa, Florida, and there report to General Carpenter, Commanding the Second Brigade, Second (General Snyder's) Division, Fourth Army Corps, Major General John J. Coppinger. Thursday, June 2nd, the regiment struck camp and embarked on cars of the Southern Railroad, being divided into three sections. The march from the camping ground to the point of embarkation at Rossville was about six miles, but the men carried their heavy equipments through the suffocating dust and intense heat with a sturdiness that would have done credit to troops long immured to the fatigues of campaigning.

It was with much sorrow that the regiment was obliged to leave behind it in hospital Major Thomas F. Lynch and Lieutenant John P. Devane, of Company M. This brings us to the end of the first thirty days of the regiment's service in this campaign.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel 69th N. Y. Vol. Infantry, Commanding.

Headquarters 69th N. Y. Vol. Inf'y,

Tampa, Fla., July 20th, 1898.

Hugh Hastings, Esq., State Historian, Albany, N. Y.:

Sir.— In compliance with your request of May 31st, 1898, I herewith transmit an itinerary of our regiment for the month of June, 1898.

Very respectfully,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel 69th N. Y. Vol. Inf'y, Commanding.

My last report to you closed on Thursday, June 2nd, the regiment having on that day embarked on board cars at Rossville, near Chickamauga, to proceed to Tampa, Florida.

By Saturday afternoon following we had arrived at Ocala, Florida, after a very fatiguing journey, and I detailed Lieutenant Rooney to proceed to Tampa by fast train and report to General Carpenter for assignment to camp site. On his arrival there he was directed by General Shafter to report to General Guy V. Henry, Commanding Third Division, the Sixty-ninth having been transferred to that Division. At General Shafter's Headquarters the Sixty-ninth was highly complimented for having thus reported in advance of its arrival in Tampa, as much delay would consequently be avoided in placing it in camp. General Henry assigned camp site at Palmetto Beach, which lies about four miles east of Tampa.

On Monday afternoon, June 6th, after many delays, occasioned by the crowded condition of the railroad tracks for many miles north of Tampa, the regiment marched into camp. Beside it, to the eastward, lay the Thirty-second Michigan, Colonel McGurrin; on the south the First Florida, Colonel Williams, and the Second Georgia, Colonel Brown, while a quarter of a mile to the north were encamped the Third Ohio, Colonel Anthony, and the Fifth Ohio, Colonel Kennan.

Palmetto Beach is a sandy neck of land a few feet above sea level, about half a mile in width, shaded here and there by pine and palmetto trees and covered thickly under foot with the gnarled roots of the palmetto. After much labor we succeeded in digging out nearly all the roots within our camp lines and also cleared a large plain which we use for a drill ground. Up to the present date the rains have been so light that little or no incon-

venience has been suffered, notwithstanding the low level of our encampment, but it is quite probable that when the heavier rains begin later in the month poor drainage will compel a move to higher ground. Light showers fall nearly every afternoon, and we are informed that the "rainy season" is nearly upon us. The proximity of the beach is a source of great comfort, as it permits bathing to be indulged in with but slight effort. Officers and men are gradually becoming acclimated and find their duties easier to perform and are able to use a greater variety of food. The drinking water is piped from an artesian well near at hand, but is so warm that it must be iced before it is fit to drink. Like all artesian water in this neighborhood, it is very hard, but is strongly indorsed by the Army Surgeons on account of its freedom from impurities.

Shortly after our arrival the Sixty-ninth was merged with the Fourth Army Corps, commanded by General John J. Coppinger. He has expressed himself as highly pleased with the work and appearance of the regiment, as did also General Henry while in command of the Third Division.

A week after our arrival in Tampa Brigadier-General John N. Andrews, formerly Colonel 12th U. S. Infantry, assumed command of our Brigade, the Second. The regiments composing this Brigade are the Third Ohio, the Second Georgia and the Sixty-ninth New York.

On Saturday, June 18th, we were ordered to prepare to proceed to Jacksonville, Florida, and on the following Monday we received instructions to be ready to embark on board ships at Port Tampa. Both of these indications of active service were received by the regiment with much satisfaction, and a corresponding regret was felt on their cancellation a short time after

each came to us. The regiment reported as being ready to move promptly on receipt of the above-mentioned orders.

On June 25th we were greatly pleased to welcome Colonel MacArthur,* not only for the substantial evidence of our service which he brought, but also that his kindly offices, we knew, would enable us to pass over the first pay-day out of the State with no friction and great promptness. His unvarying courtesy was as delightful to us as it seemed pleasurable to himself, and he carried with him on his departure the sincerest and heartiest God-speeds of officers and men. The State has now paid this regiment in full, as you, no doubt, are aware.

On June 24th General Howard Carroll† visited the Sixty-ninth during his tour of inspection, and expressed his satisfaction with the condition of the regiment. The officers and men were glad to see General Carroll and to extend to him, as Governor Black's representative, their most hearty marks of appreciation for the care for our interests and welfare which the Governor was thus showing. We had hoped that General Carroll might be able to stay with us longer than he found it possible, but we trust that he may again be detailed by Governor Black on like important service to the State and her soldiers in the field.

On June 27th Brigadier-General James Rush Lincoln assumed command of our Brigade, General Andrews having been transferred to a brigade at Chickamauga. General Lincoln is a volunteer officer from Iowa, where he has been connected with the National Guard for over twenty years and Inspector-General of its forces for the past eight years. Under his command the Second Brigade has become known as the most active in Tampa.

---

*Colonel Arthur MacArthur, Assistant Paymaster-General, on the Staff of Governor Frank S. Black.—STATE HISTORIAN.

† Chief of Artillery on the Staff of Governor Black.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Brigade and regimental drill, together with theoretical instruction, have their full share of attention under his direction.

An important change in the standing of the regiment since my last report to you has been the addition of 303 recruits from New York, made necessary by the order to bring all companies up to a standard of three officers and eighty-one men.

Since my last report we have constructed a rifle range and rifle practice now constitutes a part of each day's work.

The health of the men during the past month has been excellent, there having been no serious illness whatever, and in this connection I am glad to be able to say that Major Lynch and Lieutenant Devane have reported for duty, having recovered from the illness which confined them in hospital at Chickamauga.

The above report includes the principal happenings from June 2nd to July 2nd.

Very respectfully,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel 69th N. Y. Vol. Infantry.

Headquarters 69th N. Y. Vol. Inf'y,

Fernandina, Florida, August 22, 1898.

Hugh Hastings, Esq., State Historian, Albany, N. Y.:

Dear Sir.— Inclosed please find the itinerary of this regiment for the month of July, 1898.

Respectfully,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel 69th N. Y. Vol. Infantry, Commanding.

Referring to my last report, ending July 2nd, I beg to ask that you correct the paragraph relating to the addition of three hundred and three (303) recruits, to read: " An important change

in the standing of the regiment since my last report to you has been the addition of three hundred and three (303) recruits from New York, made necessary by the order to bring all companies up to a standard of three officers and one hundred and three (103) men, from the former standard of three officers and eighty-one (81) men." In the copy sent to *you* last month the above paragraph *may* have been as above, and, therefore, correct, but the copy retained by *me* (not a carbon copy) is not correct, and I, therefore, am in doubt as to whether a *clerical* error has been made or not. By comparing above correct paragraph with copy sent you the change may be made, if necessary.

Shortly after my last report a decided change in the weather occurred, and, from being a pleasant and healthful camp site, Palmetto Beach, at Tampa, became a dangerous and uncomfortable place. The former light showers increased in number and finally turned into torrents of rain. The level ground failed to absorb it quickly enough, and, there being no considerable fall for drainage, the water stood deep in places, and, in fact, made a swamp of the encampment.

For nearly three weeks, with short intermissions, this continued, the sick list increasing gradually through malarial, typhoid and kindred fever developments. My strong requests to the proper officers resulted finally in our being ordered to move to Fernandina, Florida, and on July 24th the regiment embarked on board cars at Tampa and next day arrived at Fernandina. We encamped about a half mile north of the town on a sandy plateau, covered by a sparse growth of grass and with sufficient fall for drainage purposes. The ocean lies about two miles to the east and affords excellent facilities for bathing. The camp is supplied with water by mains and the

water itself, although strongly impregnated with sulphur, is not unpleasant and is recommended for its purity and medicinal qualities.

It is to be regretted that no large level drill ground is near at hand and that there is no place in the vicinity where target practice might be safely carried on. Extended order drills in the undulating and brush-covered country in the neighborhood of the camp, however, afford very good practice, although the work is necessarily light on account of the heat and the heavy marching through the deep sand.

Our Brigade on leaving Tampa parted with the Second Georgia Regiment, Colonel Brown, which was ordered to remain at Tampa. The Second Brigade, therefore, contains but two regiments, the Third Ohio and our own.

Although we have been here only a week we have been very comfortably established and find the climate pleasant and as healthful as any to be found in this part of the country. The germs of disease which were unquestionably generated during the last three weeks of our stay at Tampa have resulted in many cases of very malignant typhoid, and our Surgeons and Hospital Corps are fighting day and night to overcome them. We have taken every precaution possible with the limited means at our disposal, but have been obliged, notwithstanding, to send many men to Division Hospital for treatment and care, and some of these men have been transferred to hospitals in Atlanta, Georgia; Cincinnati, Ohio, and Newport, Kentucky.

Leaves of absence for sickness have been granted to Captains Lynch and Kennedy, and Captain Healy is absent on a sixty days' leave granted by the War Department.

There has been one death, Private Flynn, of Company C, from typhoid fever at Fernandina, although we learn unofficially that

several other comrades who have been transferred to outside military hospitals have met with the same fate. We have four other critical cases of typhoid fever now under our care in this camp and all efforts are being made by our Surgeons to save these lives.

Assistant Surgeon Oswald has been appointed Surgeon, with rank of Major, vice Ramsay resigned.

Private Martin Crimmins, First Volunteer Cavalry, has received a commission as Second Lieutenant in our regiment, but has been detailed to duty on the Staff of General Coppinger, commanding Fourth Army Corps. The vacancy was created by the resignation of Second Lieutenant O'Sullivan, Company B.

This brings me to August 2nd.

Very respectfully yours,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel, Commanding 69th N. Y. Vol. Infantry.

Headquarters 69th N. Y. Vol. Inf'y.

Camp Wheeler, Huntsville, Ala.,

September 12th, 1898.

Hugh Hastings, Esq., State Historian, Albany, N. Y.:

Sir.— Inclosed please find the itinerary of this regiment for the month of August, 1898.

Respectfully,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel 69th N. Y. Vol. Infantry, Commanding.

On Wednesday, August 10th, Governor Shaw,* of Iowa, visited the regiment, escorted by our Bridage Commander, General Lincoln.

---

* Leslie M. Shaw, who subsequently succeeded Lyman J. Gage as Secretary of the Treasury.— STATE HISTORIAN.

Governor Shaw remained with us several hours and expressed himself as greatly pleased with the appearance of the men and our encampment. Before leaving he delivered a short address full of admiration and kindly sentiment towards the Sixty-ninth. These were fully indorsed by General Lincoln later when he paid a high tribute to the soldierly qualities of our organization.

This visit was one of the pleasantest we have had since coming into the field. It was unexpected and so cordial in its nature that both officers and men were not prepared to fully express the appreciation which they felt for the honor the Governor did the Sixty-ninth in thus practically spending the greater part of his visit to Fernandina within its lines. A hearty welcome will certainly be given him if he can find the opportunity to visit us in New York sometime, as he anticipates.

After arriving in Fernandina the health of the regiment began to improve gradually and so continued up to the date of our departure for Camp Wheeler, Huntsville, Alabama. The citizens of Fernandina did everything in their power to insure our comfort, and we broke camp with a feeling of regret at being obliged to sever many pleasant associations which had been formed during our short sojourn.

On August 12th the regiment received orders to proceed to Huntsville, Alabama, and there go into camp.

Accordingly, on Saturday morning, August 27th, we embarked on board cars. The regiment was separated into two sections as it left Fernandina, but at Montgomery the railroad found it necessary to form three sections on account of the heavier grades to be encountered. On arrival at Montgomery on Sunday morning nearly the whole of the command attended church services. On leaving Montgomery Companies E and G occupied the first five cars of the first section and had proceeded about eight miles

west of Birmingham, Alabama, to a point near the town of Newcastle on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, when suddenly at about five o'clock in the afternoon the five cars above mentioned left the rails while at a high rate of speed and were dashed to pieces.

The wreck occurred in a "cut," and the cars were thrown against the side of it with such force that they shot high into the air and then turned bottom up.

It was found on examination that Private Peter Farley, Company G, had been instantly killed and that Sergeant Frank Glennon, Company G, was dying. In addition twenty-six other non-commissioned officers and privates and one civilian teamster were more or less injured. Sergeant Glennon died on the train while being sent to hospital at Birmingham. In this terrible scene there were many instances of heroism, both on the part of the wounded and of those who aided in the work of alleviation. Surgeons Fichsius and Daley, assisted by Sergeant Connellan, of the Hospital Corps, deserve special mention for the able and expeditious manner in which they handled the wounded under very unfavorable conditions.

The injured men were immediately sent back to Birmingham for treatment and were installed at Wilson & Brown Infirmary, a private institution. Fifteen of them were found to be in such condition as to make their detention there necessary; all but three of these have since rejoined their regiment.

Considering the complete manner in which the five cars were wrecked, it is providential that the casualty did not assume greater proportions. I have reported the accident to my superior officers according to prescribed methods and have also filed claims, through Messrs. Bowman & Harsh, of Birmingham, Alabama, and John E. Duffy, of New York, attorneys, on behalf

of the relatives of the killed and for the wounded. The names of the men and other particulars connected with the accident you will find attached.

It is needless for me to say that this terrible experience has cast a gloom over the entire regiment, coming, as it did, in the trace of other harrowing, if less sudden, afflictions.

I am greatly grieved to have to announce the death by typhoid fever of Corporal Edward Dwyer, Company K, on August 10th, at Fernandina, Florida, and Private Nicholas Duffy, Company B, in hospital at same place.

On Monday, August 29th, the regiment reached Huntsville and were put into camp about a mile west of the town in a beautiful farming valley. The soil is a red shale and is covered with a short thick growth of grass. The encampment drains well, and, judging from appearance, the location should prove a healthy one. The water is particularly good, being furnished through mains from a magnificent spring, which is one of the principal attractions of this part of the State.

Captain Lynch rejoined the regiment, having entirely recovered from the illness which compelled his return to New York some weeks previously.

On Wednesday, August 31st, Governor Black visited our encampment, but was compelled to continue his journey after a very short stay. He expressed himself as much pleased with the condition of the regiment and its present camp site, and spoke some encouraging words to those who had the honor to see him. He was very sorry that unforeseen delays on the railroads did not permit him to remain some hours with us, as he had expected.

As we had arrived but two days previously, our camp was not in such condition as I would have liked it to have been for his

reception, but I am glad to note that he has spoken since his return to New York in terms of satisfaction as to the health and equipment of officers and men and the general standing and record of the regiment.

Very respectfully,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel 69th N. Y. Vol. Infantry, Commanding.

RETURN OF CASUALTIES IN 69TH N. Y. VOL. INFANTRY, IN WRECK AT NEWCASTLE, ALA., ON L. & N. R. R., ON AUGUST 28TH, 1898.

No.	NAMES.	Rank.	Co.	Regiment or Corps.	Nature of casualty.
1	Glennon, Frank*...	Sergeant..	G	69th N. Y. V. I..	Compound fracture (R) and (L) thighs and hemorrhages compound fracture (R) leg.
2	Farley, Peter†	Private...	G	69th N. Y. V. I..	Compression brain and scalp wounds.
3	Lawlor, Patrick W.	Sergeant..	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Ankle sprained, contusion back head.
4	O'Keefe, Gerald....	Corporal..	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Laceration (R) hand, contusion back and (R) side, and little finger dislocated (R).
5	Carey, John.....	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion across chest and head.
6	Reardon, Thomas..	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Wrenched knee cap (L).
7	Wright, Nicholas...	Sergeant..	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion (L) leg.
8	Pentony, John.....	Sergeant..	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Scalp wound, left side head.
9	Merritt, Samuel....	Corporal..	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Scalp wound, left side head.
10	Guthrie, Jacob.....	Musician .	G	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion, right leg.
11	Daley, Thomas.....	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion (L) knee and back head.
12	Meade, James.....	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion on chest and stomach.
13	Sherlock, James ...	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Abrasion on face and hands, back wrenched.
14	Crowley, Timothy..	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion on chest.
15	Kilclive, Thomas...	Private...	G	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion on face and chest.
16	O'Connell, Michael..	Private...	G	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion on back and left hip.
17	Noon, George.....	Private..	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	4 and 5 ribs left side fractured and contusion left elbow.
18	McMahon, Thomas.	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Contusion abdomen and back.
19	Lewis, Charles.....	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Wrenched left knee and thigh.
20	Donahue, Henry J..	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Back and (L) leg covered with bruises.
21	Reilly, Patrick.....	Teamster.	.....	Wagon Train....	(L) elbow dislocated and shoulder.
22	Lane, Thomas.....	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Scalp wound forehead and contusion.
23	Gordon, William...	Corporal..	G	69th N. Y. V. I..	Wrenched right knee.
24	Manning, John J...	Sergeant..	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	(L) shoulder dislocated and contusion over spine.
25	Vaughan, Michael..	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Scalp wound and large wound over (R) forehead.
26	Skelly, Thomas J...	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I..	Large wound over left eye and contusion left thigh, left arm dislocated.
27	O'Keefe, William...	Private..	G	69th N. Y. V. I..	Back and stomach bruised.
28	Moran, John.....	Private...	G	69th N. Y. V. I .	Scalp wound, contusion (R) knee.
29	Doran, Michael.....	Private...	E	69th N. Y. V. I.	Ankle sprained and contusion left knee.

*Died on way to Birmingham. †Died at wreck.

Headquarters 69th N. Y. V. I.

Camp Albert G. Forse, Huntsville, Ala.,

November 19th, 1898.

Mr. Hugh Hastings, State Historian, Albany, N. Y.:

Sir.— I have the honor to hand you herewith copy of historical report of our regiment from September 2nd to October 2nd; also copy of similar report from October 2nd to November 2nd. I regret that these reports could not have reached you sooner, but we have so been overburdened with current work that it has been impossible for me to put the data in such shape as you now find it. I hope in the future I will be able to hand you such reports more promptly.

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel 69th N. Y. V. I.

Huntsville, Ala., October 2nd, 1898.

On Monday, September 5th, a heavy wind storm, accompanied by rain, visited our encampment and did some damage and caused much discomfort. On the following day the Government began to issue lumber for flooring all the tents and the work was quickly completed and has added greatly to the comfort of the men, and, no doubt, improved the sanitary condition of the camp.

The Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which has been brigaded with us since June, has returned to its home rendezvous, Columbus, Ohio, and the Sixty-ninth Regiment, therefore, is the sole remaining regiment in the Second Brigade, Third Division, Fourth Army Corps.

Secretary of War Alger reviewed the Fourth Corps on the streets of Huntsville on September 23rd, in the presence of many thousands of people. The Sixty-ninth had recently been reuniformed, and, as each company was able to turn out thirty-two files, the regiment presented a handsome and solid appearance that brought commendation from everyone. Colonel Duffy received from our Brigade Commander, General Lincoln, a note of congratulation, which read as follows:

"I desire to express my admiration of the magnificent appearance made by your regiment to-day. The Sixty-ninth is certainly a fine example of the volunteer soldier, and you can well, with your brother officers, feel proud of so efficient a regiment. Promptness is the foundation of all military efficiency; your command was halted in position assigned for the formation for review exactly on time. With best wishes for yourself and splendid command.

Respectfully,

(Signed) JAMES RUSH LINCOLN,

Brigadier-General, Vols."

The above, and the fact that we paraded nearly 1,000 officers and men, speak for themselves of the standing and efficiency of our organization to-day.

I am sorry to have to record the resignation of Regimental Adjutant John A. Davidson, Captain Barron, of Company L, and Captain Plunket, of Company D. Second Lieutenant Martin Crimmins, of Company B, has passed the Examining Board and entered the Regular Army as Second Lieutenant. Second Lieutenant Emmet, of Company I, has been promoted Regimental Adjutant; First Lieutenant McCrystal, of Company L, Captain of Company L, and Second Lieutenant Tuite, of Company D, Cap-

tain of Company D. Second Lieutenant Francis J. Cronin, of Company L, has been promoted to the First Lieutenancy in Company L, and First Sergeant Thomas F. Keogh to the Second Lieutenancy of Company L. First Sergeant Charles J. Crowley, of Company D, has been promoted Second Lieutenant of Company D, and Regimental Sergeant-Major Daniel P. Sullivan to the Second Lieutenancy of Company I.

The deaths in the regiment during the month of September are as follows:

Privates James Tracey, Company A; William Sweeney, Company C; Thomas Young, Company C; Charles Gallagher, Company G; John J. O'Brien, Company K; John Reilly, Company M; John Kennedy, Company M.

Of the above list, William Sweeney died in New York and the remainder at the Corps Hospital at Huntsville, Ala. The terrible railroad accident in which the regiment was involved and mentioned in my last report has not resulted in further deaths, I am happy to say.

This brings my report to October 2nd, 1898, and I trust it will be satisfactory.

Very respectfully,

EDWARD DUFFY,

69th Regt., N. Y. V. I.

Huntsville, Ala., November 2nd, 1898.

So many changes have taken place during the past month that it is almost impossible to designate those particular ones which may be of interest and use in the records which you are compiling. First of all, it may be noted that during September we have experienced some cold nights for which we were not

quite prepared. During the hours of the days the weather was bracing and for the most part very pleasant. Now, that we have been supplied with heavier clothing and new tents, we expect to be entirely comfortable.

We were all greatly grieved when we learned of the changes made necessary by the measures adopted for the reorganization of the army. So many friendships had been formed during our wanderings that it seemed as if we had known our friends in the Corps, Division and Brigade for years instead of for months.

General John J. Coppinger, always a warm friend and admirer of our regiment, retired at the age limit during October, and General Joseph Wheeler assumed command of the Corps. Before leaving Huntsville General Coppinger accepted a review, which our regiment tendered him, and afterward expressed his thanks for the manner in which the regiment had, while a member of his Corps, done its duty. General Carpenter, our former Division Commander, and General Lincoln, our Brigade Commander, also honored us by accepting reviews before leaving their old commands. I cannot help quoting here Special Orders No. 29, handed down by General Lincoln a few days prior to his departure from Huntsville for his new brigade command:

"In severing my connection with the Sixty-ninth N. Y. V. I., as their Brigade Commander, I desire to express my appreciation of their soldierly qualities and my regret in having them taken from command. We have been denied a soldier's desire for service in battle, but together we have served under trying circumstances, and it is a pleasure to remember the cheerful response you have ever made to duty's call. May God bless you and protect you.

(Signed) JAMES RUSH LINCOLN,

Brigadier-General, U. S. V."

I hope you will not think me over-zealous in incorporating such encomiums in my reports to you, but I take it that these evidences of appreciation, coming, as they do, from our superior officers, who see our work every day in the field and know us in many lights, form part of a chain of our regimental history, which it would be careless to overlook. In fact, it seems to me that any praise our regiment may receive redounds to the credit of our State in such great measure that none of it should be permitted to pass by unnoticed by a regimental historian.

At this writing there are present for duty 38 officers and 915 men.

I regret to announce the following resignations during October: Captain and Regimental Quartermaster James M. Cronin, First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant Massarene, First Lieutenant C. H. R. Woodward, all for business reasons. Second Lieutenant W. H. Bryant's resignation has also been accepted.

Captain J. J. Kennedy and First Lieutenant Francis J. Cronin have returned to duty, after having undergone severe illness in hospital.

We are now serving in the Second Brigade, First Division, Fourth Corps, the Division being under command of General Chaffee,* and the Brigade under General Richard Comba. It will be noted that now the Corps, Division and Brigade is each commanded by officers who achieved distinction in Cuba during the late active campaign there. In fact, General Comba, our Brigade Commander, while in command of the Twelfth U. S. Infantry at Santiago, won his brigadiership.

---

*Adna R. Chaffee, subsequently Lieutenant-General, United States Army.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Arthur MacArthur
Jr.

During the month of October our death list was as follows: Privates John F. Donnelly, Company D, at Huntsville, of typhoid malaria; Private B. Pyne, Company B, died at Huntsville; Private Thomas Casey, Company F, of typhoid fever.

On October 27th the War Investigating Commission reached our camp and inspected, and I have no doubt that their report as to condition of this command, both in the matter of health and equipment, will be found to have been satisfactory. I spared no pains to give the Commission all the information within my power in answer to their questions.

Under General Orders No. 77, Corps Headquarters, General Wheeler has given this encampment the name of Camp Albert G. Forse, "in honor of Major Albert G. Forse, First U. S. Cavalry, who was killed in the gallant charge of the Cavalry Division at Fort San Juan July 1st, 1898."

This report includes the matters pertaining to the regiment's history from October 2nd to November 2nd, 1898.

I trust that the data may prove of interest and that all necessary points will be found covered.

I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

EDWARD DUFFY,

Colonel 69th N. Y. V. I.

HISTORY OF THE SEVENTY-FIRST REGIMENT, NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

EXPLANATORY NOTE.

A communication having been received by Colonel Downs on the 1st of June, 1898, from the Hon. Hugh Hastings, State Historian of the State of New York, with accompanying printed pamphlet setting forth reasons why a complete history of every command in field service in time of war should be carefully kept and subsequently put in the State archives for preservation, the Chaplain of the regiment was detailed to prepare an itinerary of the Seventy-first Infantry, New York Volunteers. Due to breaking camp, moving and subsequent changes of orders, it was not possible to begin this work until the 10th of June, when the regiment was on board the transport ship "Vigilancia," lying off Fort Tampa. For full particulars of regimental rosters and such information as would by military law be transmitted by the Adjutant to brigade or division headquarters and subsequently preserved in places ready of access, one will not naturally expect a repetition in the following history. It must also be borne in mind that memory must be largely put under requisition in compiling an account of the regiment since the time of the declaration of war with Spain and this present date of writing. For those who are interested it will be easy to supplement these records by accompanying statistics and regimental returns. It may also be stated here, by way of explanation rather than extenuation, that with limited facilities for writing in camp life, frequent transportation and service in the field anything more than a brief resumé of actual occurrences and these indited under trying and disturbing circumstances may not be expected.

With this prelude we begin our work and commend its reading by those who may subsequently become interested in the daily life of over a thousand men, who, at their country's call in its time of need, readily responded and entered the United States service.

Contemporaneous newspaper cuttings, not possible in these pages wholly to reproduce, will confirm and add to the importance of all statements made in this itinerary.

Lastly, it should be stated that at the Chaplain's request Private John W. French, of Company F, was detailed by Colonel Downs as amanuensis, and will do all the writing of this history.

Subsequently it was found impossible for us to carry this book into Cuba, and when time came for us to leave our copy had to be made of slips prepared during the active campaign. Private French was unable, on account of having yellow fever, to finish his work.

GEORGE R. VAN DEWATER.

HISTORY.

After war between the United States and Spain was virtually begun by the refusal of the latter nation to receive a communication from President McKinley at the hands of General Woodford on the 21st day of April, 1898, and was subsequently declared to have begun at this date by a resolution of Congress, passed four days later, the President called for 125,000 volunteers, naming the quota expected from New York State, and expressing his preference for troops already enlisted in the National Guard. At the earliest possible moment, after being thus informed by the Adjutant-General of the State of New York, and request being made of the commanding officers of the several regiments

to ascertain how many of their command were ready to enlist, Colonel Francis Vinton Greene, then commanding the 71st Regiment, N. G. N. Y., summoned a meeting of all officers and men, assembled them upon the drill floor, addressed them briefly, stating merely the facts as above recorded and asking for expression of opinion in response. The scene was inspiring; without a dissenting voice, by acclamation, a hearty "Aye," with an accompanying "Hurrah" that showed its undoubted sincerity, the 71st Regiment, imposing no conditions, asking no terms, in the simple enthusiasm of its old-time wonted loyalty, proved true to every tradition, and, not without much anticipated sacrifice, gave generous and hearty response to its country's call for service. As the following records will show the Seventy-first was the first regiment, not only in the Empire State, but in the whole United States, thus favorably to respond to its ruler's request, and that it did it unanimously is greatly to its credit and renown. As further records will testify, it was also the first regiment in the United States to proceed to a camp for mobilization and muster. It was the first also to be mustered into the volunteer service of the country, and the first New York troops to leave for the seat of war.

Agreeable to the terms of the Hull bill, requiring a three battalion formation of four companies each for every regiment, it was necessary to add two companies to make the Seventy-first, which had been a regiment of ten companies, of 100 men each, to conform to new requirements. In six days all twelve companies were enlisted to their full strength, and in readiness to obey the order of the Adjutant-General to proceed to Camp Black, near Hempstead. Arrangements had been made previous to these sudden and unforeseen war orders for the regiment to

attend divine service, as is its annual custom, in St. Andrew's Church, Harlem, but consideration for the comfort and convenience of the men, who had so quickly to make ready to leave home and business for an extended tour of duty, caused the Colonel to give orders at a late hour on the Saturday previous that the service would be omitted. On Monday morning, May the 2nd, promptly at eight o'clock, the hour named for assembly, in the presence of thousands of people, filling the halls and galleries of the armory and extending into the streets, the regiment was formed on the drill floor. The Colonel gave command "Uncover" and directed Chaplain Van Dewater to advance several paces and offer prayer. That was a moment never to be forgotten by those present. Perfect stillness reigned while prayer for Divine protection was said. The moment it was finished the order rang out, "Column of fours, first company, first battalion, right forward fours right," and amid the tumultuous applause of enthusiastic friends the regiment proceeded west on Thirty-fourth street to Fifth avenue, down Fifth avenue to Twenty-second street and proceeded by ferry to Long Island City where train was taken at once to Camp Black.

On Saturday morning, 30th of April, Company H, Captain Walter I. Joyce commanding, had proceeded to Hempstead and broken camp. To this company must, therefore, be given the honor of being the first National Guard troops in the United States to encamp for the purpose of examination and mustering into the service of the Volunteer Army.

The Seventy-first Regiment was given the place of honor at the extreme right of the State camp, subsequently named in honor of the Governor, at which were mobilized at one time some 14,000 troops. Detraining one mile east of Garden City and

marching about one-half mile to the entrance of the camp, Colonel Greene had the companies march to the site of their respective streets. The tents, poles and pegs were duly distributed in their proper places, and orders were at once given to pitch tents and put the camp in proper condition. By four o'clock the work was completely finished and declared well done, and the regiment settled down to its life on the tented field. Within three days there were encamped the First and Second Provisional Regiments, made up of companies of the Third Brigade, the 69th, the 47th, the 14th, the 13th and the 65th Regiments of the National Guard. Brigadier-Generals George Moore Smith and McCoskry Butt and Major-General Roe, with their staffs, were also encamped with the troops. Arrangements were at once made by United States officers, appointed for the purpose, Major Maus, Surgeon, and Captain Walter S. Schuyler, for the physical examination of every officer and enlisted man who offered himself for service in the Volunteer Army. Speedily to effect this purpose three surgeons were examined and mustered into the United States service. They were Major William D. Bell, Captain James Stafford and Captain H. Eugene Stafford, who, with the assistance of several officers who did lay work preparing the papers, thoroughly examined every officer and man, supplied every data required of personal history, height, weight, complexion and marks of individual identity, until a sufficient number had been passed to constitute a legally complete command. A very friendly rivalry, increasing in intensity as the days wore on, sprang up between the several regiments, each one earnestly anxious for the honor of being the first to be mustered in. By constant attention and persistent activity the Colonel and Major Bell, sparing no time nor pains to finish this work as speedily as possible,

erecting special tents, supplying them liberally with tables and stationery, and utilizing the services of staff officers for this important work, papers at last were completed, and on the afternoon of the 10th of May the regiment was assembled by companies, each man's name was called by Captain Schuyler, of the United States Army, and when every man in the company had responded, advanced thirty paces to the right and the full company formation reformed, order was given by Captain Schuyler to uncover, raise the right hand, the oath of allegiance was read, each man responded "I do." The mustering officer then declared, "You are now in the service of the United States." In this manner all twelve companies were mustered in, when, in the presence of the entire regiment and some three thousand persons witnessing the solemn ceremony, staff officers, other than the surgeons, advanced to the front, were duly added to the number of volunteers, and then followed the mustering in of the Lieutenant-Colonel and the Colonel of the regiment. When Colonel Greene responded solemnly and firmly "I do," and the last official act in the ceremony of muster had finished a shout went up from all present that could have been heard for miles around. Few instances of such rapturous expression of patriotism and loyalty have been experienced. The regiment at once returned to its camp, every man in it realizing his changed relation to his country, understanding full well the sacrifices that would be required and resolutely resolved unflinchingly to make them.

During these days when attention seemed chiefly directed to the preparations for muster full camp duty was required of every man and regular routine of drill and other exercises were observed. There was scarcely an idle hour of the day. Discipline from the beginning was rigid; none were allowed to leave the camp

or to go to New York, except for specific duty or on special detail. Criticism of such rigorous discipline was plentiful and severe, newspapers joined with friends of the regiment in their condemnation of what seemed unnecessary severity. But Colonel Greene, with his varied and extensive experience in the United States and other armies, persistently declined to make discipline more lax; and, as a result, in ten days' time the very people and the newspapers most loud in condemnation of these disciplinary measures were loudest in their praise of the magnificent military bearing and condition which these very measures had effected. The boys never allowed themselves to forget that the Seventy-first, the first regiment in the United States favorably to answer the President's call to duty, was also the first in the Empire State to be mustered into the service of the volunteer army. Scarcely one of the ten days that the regiment was at Camp Black was pleasant or clear; besides being most unseasonably cold there were rain storms, the like of which the memory of the oldest inhabitant failed to recall. The stormiest day of all was Sunday, the 8th of May, when, from morning till night, without a moment's cessation, it blew a forty-mile gale and rained in torrents. The Chaplain had hoped to have a communion service at an early hour of the morning and subsequently a general service, with a sermon for the regiment in the open air. Neither was possible. The best that could be done was to have brief service in the Hospital tent for the sick, in which the Hospital Corps gladly and cordially joined, and subsequently in the Adjutant's tent, where several had huddled in a vain effort to keep dry, hymns were sung and prayers said. During the day many of the tents of the different regiments blew down and hundreds were drenched to their skins, but in the Seventy-first

the work of pitching tents had been so wisely directed and so thoroughly well done that, though many wavered, not one fell. For this the regiment received a special commendation from Major-General Roe, commanding the troops in the encampment. From the very beginning rations were served to companies; each was obliged to do its own cooking, and exactly the same conditions which prevail in the life of the regular army existed here. Naturally enough, time was required and much grumbling endured before anything like satisfaction was secured in the Commissary Department. Indeed, weeks later complaints were not infrequently heard from the men that the food was insufficient, of poor quality, no variety and generally unsatisfactory. Communications were, unfortunately, sent to home papers by members of the regiment, which, though containing some truth, were likely to give very wrong impressions and cause no end of needless worry.

After six weeks' experience one is enabled to tell the truth about this matter. Whatever may have been the faults of the Government, commissary supplies have been generous from the beginning. Whenever men have gone hungry it has been unavoidable, for one meal only, and officers have shared hunger with the men. This has not happened, except when the regiment was *in transitu.* No doubt there have been cases when coffee has been bad, meat poorly cooked, some men had too little to eat and some even nothing; but the fault has invariably been ignorance on the part of the Quartermaster-Sergeants, inefficiency of company cooks or lack of proper attention by company commanders. Generations of experience have taught the Government what kinds and how much of food are best for soldiers; and those who rigidly conform to its conditions, however hard

may be the discipline at first, make the best soldiers. The experience of surgeons in any regiment warrants the statement that the healthiest men in the command are those who had nothing but what the Government supplies. They may do a lot of grumbling — this is a soldier's prerogative — but they also do a lot of work, and this is a soldier's duty. Soldiers who are crying for sugar-plums and dainties from home are the quickest to report with colic or something worse at the sick call. Battalion messes were established from the beginning, and the officers of the field and staff constituted a separate mess, of which the Colonel detailed the Chaplain to act as caterer. At the Colonel's request and by his preference the fare of the latter mess was exceedingly simple and substantial, and the same army biscuit that was supplied to the soldiers was used by him and the officers solely for bread.

From the beginning of the encampment near Hempstead visitors from all portions of the country adjacent were numerous, nothing but storm deterring them. Up to the time the regiment left camp for the South the largest number of visitors assembled in the afternoon of May 11th, when Governor Black reviewed the troops, assisted in this function by Major-General Roe and his entire staff. The band of Squadron A furnished the music for this occasion. None but those who had seen large armies in the Civil War had ever seen so large a number of troops together, full fifteen thousand participating in this review. Of all the regiments there assembled, the Seventy-first was the only one belonging to the volunteer army of the United States. Major-General Roe, therefore, designated the right of line as its proper place in review, thus bestowing upon it both deserved and distinguished honor. As the regiment passed other com-

mands in the process of formation abundant applause of officers and soldiers testified to the cordial appreciation of its merits and the esteem in which it was held. As the regiment passed in review the deafening applause of thousands of citizens who surrounded the troops on both sides showed what place we had in the hearts of the citizens. The sight of a solid body of troops extending along the prairie surface for some four miles gave eye-witnesses the first ocular indication they had of the reality of the impending struggle with Spain.

Nothing of sufficient importance to justify record occurred until after "taps" of Wednesday, the 11th instant, when Major Avery D. Andrews, Commandant of Squadron A, temporarily detailed to General Roe, came to headquarters and gave orders to proceed to Tampa, taking train the next afternoon at four o'clock. The Chaplain happened to be in the Colonel's tent at this time, and was particularly impressed with the coolness and good judgment of the Commanding Officer, who, knowing what work and labor were involved in striking tents, handling goods and moving to transports, decided at once to say nothing about the orders until "reveille," and suggested that we at once say good-night and retire to our rest. Officers' call was almost simultaneous with "reveille" the next morning. Scarcely had the officers assembled and the news been imparted when it was quickly spread throughout the streets of the camp and shouts of approval were heard from every quarter.

Before detailing the removal of the regiment from Camp Black, the method by which water was permanently introduced into the entire camp deserves mention. In a body of a thousand men it will always happen that the several professions and vocations of life will be more or less represented.

Writing now, after an experience of six weeks, under circumstances that have called into requisition every variety of occupation, it seems to us that the *personnel* of the Seventy-first Regiment is most remarkably representative. One might well give the challenge to name any profession, occupation or trade that is not represented by more than one competent man in the command. Even a locomotive engineer could be detailed, if required; lawyers, doctors, dentists, school teachers, carpenters, joiners, tailors, barbers, electricians, veterinary surgeons and civil engineers supply such a quota of strength that the Seventy-first might be said to be cosmopolitan. Water is a great consideration in a well-equipped camp. It is, indeed, the first thing thought of by one selecting a site for an encampment. In the limited time allowed for preparation at Camp Black before the arrival of troops the contractor to supply the camp with water conducted from the reservoir at Hempstead, in pipes laid along the surface of the plains, had been utterly unable to finish his work. Colonel Greene discovered soon after arriving at camp that this work must be speedily done, and that the contractor was incompetent to do it. The Colonel at once communicated with Major-General Roe, and, knowing what material he had at his command, suggested that a competent detail be made at once to attend to this matter. Major-General Roe detailed Captain Wells, of Company F, a civil engineer, as well as lawyer, by profession, who, with a force of one hundred and twenty men, sixty-five of whom were from our own regiment, and most of them engineers, by working day and night, in less than twenty-four hours had the pipes all laid and an abundant supply of water introduced all along the four miles' length of camp.

Everyone began to make ready to move immediately after mess on the morning of the 12th, anticipating the impossibility of doing much work, when relatives and friends would flock in early trains to say final farewells. Could all the subsequent delays have been anticipated and the many repeated opportunities to say good-bye been known, the farewells of that afternoon would have lost much of their unction. Promptly at the time mentioned in orders the regiment proceeded in heavy marching order, preceded by Squadron A band, to the Long Island Railroad terminus near Camp Black, there to discover that a large supply of ammunition had just arrived and must be transferred to train before its departure. It was seven o'clock before the trains finally moved out and ten o'clock before we reached Long Island City. It was here that we began first to experience the absolute incompetency of Government quartermaster officials, which has since, on several occasions, been the occasion of much needless fatigue and an ever-increasing surprise. It is the duty of a good soldier not to criticise superior officers; but, at the risk of being court-martialed, we venture the opinion that a committee from a kindergarten school could better arrange for the transportation of troops and luggage than those in authority have done since the beginning of our war with Spain. It is the general belief throughout the country, entertained mostly by those who have had most experience with the army, that the managers of this department of the Government are either fools or knaves, or maybe both. Transport ships of the Ward Line had been engaged to convey the 2nd Massachusetts Infantry and the 71st New York to Tampa. No arrangements whatever had been made for transporting the Seventy-first from the depot at

Long Island City to the transport ships. It was subsequently rumored that these ships had been ordered to the ferry slips at Long Island City to take troops direct from the trains. If any such orders were ever given, the captains did perfectly right to ignore them. Anyone with a child's knowledge of naval architecture and local surroundings knows how impossible it would be to obey such orders. It was not until 3.30 a. m., on Friday, the 13th instant, that we were able to secure transportation by a ferry-boat to the transport ships lying off Bedloe Island. The labor of handling all the luggage from train to ferry-boat and subsequently to transfer it all to transport was immense. It was daylight when everyone, absolutely tired out, who possibly could get away to rest, retired for needful slumber.

Instead of proceeding to Tampa by sea, word soon came that Spanish ships had been sighted off the Massachusetts coast, and that the Government, fearing serious consequences to the troops, had decided to transport them by rail. It is unnecessary here to describe in detail the provoking delays, the weary waiting, the many inconveniences of temporized bunks, lack of water, poorly cooked food, two further transferences of luggage, before finally our trains pulled out from Jersey City at 11 o'clock on Saturday night, the 14th of May, when, as everyone supposed, we were going directly to Tampa. This trip was not especially eventful. The regiment went in three sections, Colonel Greene in charge of the first, Lieutenant-Colonel Downs of the second and Major Clinton H. Smith of the third.

Subsequent investigation showed that, notwithstanding all the companies were somewhat recruited the week before we started for Camp Black and the two new companies, L and M, entirely so, notwithstanding the severe physical examinations, but ten

per cent of all applications for enlistment in the Seventy-first Regiment were rejected. Just before leaving the armory on the morning of May 2nd word came from division hedquarters assigning to the special care of the armory the then Senior Major of the Regiment, Augustus T. Francis, who subsequently, in accordance with special orders from the Adjutant-General's office, recruited a new regiment, mustered in as the One Hundred and Seventy-first and was commissioned Colonel of the same. The officers for this new regiment were made up largely of men of the Seventy-first who found it impossible to go to the war and are veterans of the regiment. In this way many junior officers attained high rank *instanter,* so to speak. To those who, not without much sacrifice, in a spirit of generous patriotism and honest loyalty, had enlisted and gone to the war, retaining former rank, or, as in some instances, accepting a lower rank rather than decline a duty, such rapid advancement of the stay-at-homes seemed very unjust and provoked much ill-feeling. While first and second lieutenants of years' standing in the regiment were risking their lives in defense of their country, with little prospect of promotion, and small chance of gratifying a reasonable ambition, mere boys at home were made lieutenants, beardless youth promoted to captaincies, and those reveling in the luxury of their business rewarded with high rank. There is but one solace for this sad state of affairs. It lies in the joyful anticipation when "Johnny comes marching home" of clearing out the novices who have taken possession of our armory and reinstating ourselves in our rightful possessions.

Major E. T. T. March, who had been Surgeon of the 71st Regiment for thirteen years, and who, for excellent reasons, was unable to go with the regiment to the front, and Major Augustus

T. Francis, who had been connected with the regiment for over forty years, did honorable duty in connection with the regiment in the Civil War, who wanted to go to the front and was seriously disappointed that he could not because of the special detail referred to above, form honorable exceptions to the officers referred to as "stay-at-homes."

During the trip to Tampa, or as was supposed to Tampa, men subsisted on travel rations, securing hot coffee at stations three times a day or endeavoring to, at which times they were allowed to leave the trains and line up in companies to receive it. The officers, for whom a sleeper was provided with each section, provided their own mess. Arriving in Washington early Sunday morning, after waiting one hour, trains proceeded through the country on to Richmond, almost every spot of which had been made sacred by important events connected with the Civil War. Beyond Richmond there is nothing in the terrestrial prospect particularly to please. Delays were more or less frequent after leaving Savannah, and it was not until Tuesday, the 17th of May, that this journey ended—not at Tampa, as was originally designed, but at Lakeland, thirty-five miles this side of Tampa, in the most mountainous district of Florida, some 250 feet above the level of the sea, in a region of lakes and pine forests, which made it, as a place of encampment, exceedingly healthful and picturesque. As soon as the first section landed, the Colonel detailed the Chaplain to proceed to Tampa by ordinary passenger train, which left shortly, to provision for the officers' mess, Lakeland, a town of 1,000 inhabitants, having already exhausted its resources in supplying the wants of several cavalry regiments there encamped. On train to Tampa the Chaplain was delighted to meet Brigadier-General Young,* of 2nd Cavalry Brigade, with which the Seventy-first had been temporarily brigaded, and also

*Samuel B. M. Young, subsequently Lieutenant-General, United States Army, who succeeded General Nelson A. Miles.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Major Hayes, of the 1st Ohio Cavalry, an old acquaintance as a fellow-student at Cornell and son of ex-President Hayes, both of whom spoke enthusiastically of the excellent reputation the 71st Regiment had among the regulars, and in what high esteem its Colonel was held by the authorities at Washington.

The Second Massachusetts Volunteers had preceded the Seventy-first by a few hours and pitched camp by the side of Lake Morton nearest to the village. Immediately adjacent to them and on the shore of the same lake the camp of the Seventy-first was located. Due to the congested condition of the railroad, a little one-horse affair of the Plant System, built for winter traffic only, the entire regiment did not arrive at camp until too late in the afternoon to pitch any tents, but one for the Colonel and one for the Hospital. Lying in the open, sleeping on terra firma, under the azure was no preventative of rest. Long before "taps," which were sounded at an early hour, everybody was bivouacking and asleep, but a portion of the guard and the fellow that blew the horn. The Chaplain, arriving from Tampa by a belated train, found the camp, though not without some difficulty, trudging in the dark, in a strange country, to a spot not in his mind definitely located. Immediately upon passing the sentry lines and stumbling upon the Hospital Corps quarters, through the kindness of one of the corps, who at once rolled out of his cot and insisted upon his Chaplain's occupying it, the latter removed his boots and at once retired, sleeping soundly until 4.30, when awakened by the music of the birds — a picture of sky and landscape presented itself which language can scarcely describe. The most beautiful blue sky was seen between the branches of the pines, from which hung pendant swinging clusters of Florida moss, and in the distance the rippled surface of a beautiful lake

some two miles in circumference. A stay of nearly two weeks in this camp did not detract from this original picturesqueness, though the longer we stayed the more were all convinced that the dirtiest kind of dirt was to be found in this vicinity. Unfortunately in policing the camp a scrupulous sense of neatness led the men to remove the pine needles which brought us into immediate contact with the native sand mingled somewhat with the charred or burned pines and decaying vegetation. This conspired to make the camp at Lakeland a spot

> "Where every prospect pleases
> And only man is vile."

It is perfectly safe to say that during our sojourn in this beautiful spot there was not a man at any moment whose face and hands were clean.

Daily drills were at once instituted, a target erected and rifle practice inaugurated for new recruits, and everything done most quickly to make new soldiers efficient and the entire command one of uniform excellence. In strange contrast to the daily routine of other camps in the neighborhood, both regular and volunteer, the daily drills, the rifle practice, the dress parade and the passing in review were both unique and conspicuous. Here, as at Camp Black, discipline was rigid, men were not allowed to leave the camp, except at stated times and for special reasons. Rigorous as this may have seemed to the enlisted men and maybe to some officers who did not think deeply, results became at once apparent. The most casual witness saw daily improvement in every way. Newly enlisted men became quickly to understand that they had not come on a summer excursion, but, having gone to war, were expected to prepare for it. At once the Seventy-first Regiment attracted favorable attention

from those whose extensive military experience made them competent to judge of its merits, and words of becoming praise were frequently heard from those whose positions gave worth to their expressions. The New York papers at this time made daily mention of the excellent condition of what, by general consent, had come to be called "the Gallant Seventy-first." Their files may at any time be consulted to justify this statement. It is much to be regretted that the idea of preparing this itinerary did not occur until six weeks after the regiment enlisted. At this time of writing, and in the field, it is next to impossible to accumulate the contemporaneaus literature which would have added to the value of this story. It may be that in the future some one will be sufficiently interested in this story to supplement it with such extracts. Almost daily letters were written at this time, and for weeks subsequently, by such eminent writers as Henry L. Stoddard, for the "Mail and Express," and Mr. Stegman, for the "New York Tribune." Even Mr. Poultney Bigelow, who made a great sensation at the time of the first expedition to Cuba by sending a communication to the "Herald," in which he speaks of the volunteer army as wholly unequipped and unready for service, makes generous exception of the Seventy-first and accords to it liberal praise.

Naturally enough change of location and climate, with largely increased temperature, and water, though pure, different in its constituent elements from that which troops have been accustomed to drink, will produce physical disorders until troops are acclimatized. After an experience of ten days of unusually cold and stormy weather at Camp Black the regiment was suddenly confronted with an average daytime temperature of 95 degrees, at times mounting up to 104 degrees, but, fortunately, the nights

sufficiently cold to give refreshing sleep. The lake gave abundant facilities for bathing to the men, and, except for the character of the dirt above referred to, the camp was generally satisfactory. Some little difficulty was experienced by the companies roasting and grinding their own coffee, and, for a time until this was remedied, diarrhœal difficulties were frequent. The first death in the regiment was due to this disorder, Private Philip Hubschmidt, of Company I, dying suddenly from inanition in the arms of his brother at midnight of May 20th in a tent of his company street. A few days previous to this one of the Massachusetts regiment had died from pneumonia. The funerals of both these privates gave a touch of sadness to the experiences in Lakeland. Both were members of the Episcopal Church, and, fortunately, for the convenience of many who wished to attend and the more seemly surrounding for the public service, a very beautiful little Episcopalian chapel was adjacent, lying between the two camps on the main highway. The funeral of the Massachusetts private was held on Sunday, the 22nd instant, and that of Private Hubschmidt on the following Saturday. The body lay in the church guarded by a special detail from the company until the hour of service, 4 p. m., when the entire company and many from the regiment attended in a body, the chaplain officiating. The hymns sung at this service were most heartily rendered. Mention here is proper of the kindness of women friends in the town who almost exhausted the sparse flora of the dry season appropriately to decorate the coffin. The scene was one which all present will long remember when the hearse, with body guard and many troops following, proceeded to the station, from which the coffin was sent to New York city. It is no part of the purpose of this itinerary to record the suitable services of a public

and prominent nature held in St. Thomas' parish over the remains of our departed comrade, replete notices of which were published in the several papers at the time.

About noon of the 28th of May several congratulatory telegrams were received by Colonel Greene giving intimation that he had been nominated Brigadier-General by the President. Officers' call was sounded about 3 p. m., when Colonel Greene announced that he had just received a telegram informing him that his nomination as Brigadier-General of volunteers had been confirmed by the Senate and ordering him to proceed at once to California and report to General Merritt for the Philippine expedition. The Colonel also announced most feelingly his sentiments of affection for and pride in the Seventy-first Regiment, his regrets on many accounts at leaving the command, his firm belief that officers worthy the name ought to accept promotion when it comes unbidden, his earnest wishes for the welfare of the regiment, his affectionate esteem for its officers, his confidence that they and the men would acquit themselves creditably, and that his last official act would be the nomination by telegram to Governor Black, of the State of New York, of Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace A. Downs to the Colonelcy. Sad as the officers were to receive the intelligence, they were proud that their commander had thus been deservedly honored, and ended the meeting with an appropriate general cheer and personal congratulations. It never takes long for news to get to the company streets. In this instance it must have been anticipated, for before the Captains could reach their quarters the men were cheering, company after company was formed and each proceeded to the Colonel's tent to give three cheers for Brigadier-General Greene and receive a few words it might appropriate

especially to itself. Adjutant William G. Bates was requested by the Colonel to accompany him.

In a few hours both were packed, their tents were empty and they had left camp, escorted by the entire regiment, which was lined up in front of the depot, continuously cheering until the train departed. The sentiment of the returning regiment was unanimous, every man in it regretting the departure of Colonel Greene, and every man equally confident that his successor, both in personal character and military ability, was worthy of the Colonelcy.

The Chaplain of the regiment, desiring to minister to the spiritual needs of every man in the regiment, had decided whenever practicable to have on every Lord's day, in addition to the stated and expected service and sermon, a service of the Holy Communion, to which he would invite every baptised Christian, duly prepared to receive it. These services had been previously held in one of the small walled tents of the officers' row and had been well attended. Frequent services of song were held at different places in the camp through the week, and in front of the Hospital tent on Sunday nights. In this way effort was made to reach all classes, and we are glad to say that the effort was in every way successful. The officers very generally attended the public services and assisted in the same, their worthy example proving contagious and influencing a good attendance of the men. The regiment is as varied in its religious constituency as in its social and vocational life. It is estimated that there are about 150 Romanists.

While at Camp Black Chaplain Van De Water, of the Seventy-first, had frequently talks with Father Daly, Chaplain of the Sixty-ninth New York Regiment, wholly Irish and almost exclu-

sively Roman Catholic. As a result of these conferences and in accordance with his own proposition the Seventy-first Chaplain invariably made inquiry wherever the regiment might be and whenever possible arranged for Roman Catholics to go to confession on Saturday afternoon and to mass on Sunday morning. Both Chaplain Daley, of the Sixty-ninth, and two Roman Catholic chaplains, who paid a visit to the Chaplain of the Seventy-first when the regiment was encamped at Tampa Heights, expressed their opinion that in regiments where such liberal arrangements were provided for the Romanists, it was their duty regularly to attend the stated service and sermon of their own command, a condition being one that any chaplain of common sense could easily conform to, viz., that nothing be said in sermon of matters that created vital difference or contention between Protestants and Catholics.

Both at Lakeland and at Tampa Heights the Colonel allowed all Roman Catholics to attend mass, leaving and returning to the camp in a body and under a non-commissioned officer. It was observed on both occasions that a number proclaimed themselves Catholics who gave no other evidence that they were such, and that some marched to and from town who either did not attend the mass at all or who were observed to attend very indifferently. Give a soldier a chance to leave camp, and for the time he is willing to be anything.

Christians of other names and sorts were fairly dealt with, and after the regular regimental services on Sunday were allowed to attend their own places of worship in towns or places adjoining the camp, always, however, in squads under some non-commissioned officer. In vain were objections urged by those who wanted more personal liberty; both Colonel Greene and

Colonel Downs were positive on the subject of preventing men running about loosely in strange places. Though regulars had much more liberty than the volunteer troops, at least of the Seventy-first could have, it ought to be borne in mind that the average age among the latter is much less than that among the former, and that, under any circumstances, lax discipline cannot make good soldiers.

Very early in our camping experience near Hempstead the Chaplain, observing that the Y. M. C. A. tent, placed near General Roe's Divisional Headquarters for the social use and spiritual benefit of the men in the different commands, whatever good it might do others, it was of no use whatever to the Seventy-first Regiment, since the men were not allowed to leave the camp in order to use it. Appreciating the value of such a tent, he made application to Mr. Cleveland H. Dodge, President of the Y. M. C. A., of New York city, for a tent to be used exclusively by the Seventy-first Regiment. Mr. Dodge responded most favorably, and, co-operating with Mr. Charles D. Brower, secured from the Army Commission, not only the tent, but free stationery for the men and a clerk to manage the property so long as the regiment remained in the United States. By the time the tent was secured the regiment was about to leave Camp Black. Directions were accordingly given to send the tent on the transport ship by which the Seventy-first was to set sail. This was done; but, unfortunately, subsequent orders transferring the regiment from the ship to the Pennsylvania Railway caused the tent to be overlooked and afterward to be carried to Key West, where, midst the general confusion of troops and luggage, all trace of it ended and the tent was lost. It was not until the regiment was about to leave Tampa Heights to take transport

ship to Cuba that, as a result of much correspondence and considerable anxiety, the Commission decided to give another tent, which was at this time received. How much good might have been done, could this tent have been erected during our stay in Lakeland and Tampa, we can never know. No regiment of a thousand men is properly tented or housed that has not at least one tent capable of holding at least fifty men, where troops can resort to write their letters, hold social meetings, give evening entertainments and attend religious services. Indeed, without such a tent in clear weather there is no suitable place to administer the sacraments of the church, and in stormy weather no place whatever for public worship. A thousand men away from home deserve to have some pitched tabernacle among them. In the Chaplain's judgment, not to provide such a place is a neglect of duty. Fortunately, as was said before, the Episcopal Church in Lakeland served for our camp chapel. The services on the 29th of May were especially interesting. At 8 o'clock, in the presence of a congregation that quite filled the nave, the Chaplain first baptized Private Brandt Engelke, whose mother died while the regiment was aboard transport ship "City of Washington" in New York Harbor, and whom Colonel Greene declined to allow to attend his mother's funeral. At the time the Colonel was severely criticised by the press for what it called an act of unnecessary cruelty. At this very time the Colonel's father, General Greene, oldest living graduate of West Point, famous for his gallantry in the Civil War and seriously wounded at Wauhatchie, was dying in Morristown, N. J. Subsequently, while at Lakeland, the Colonel was informed by telegram that his youngest child was quarantined with scarlet fever with its mother in New York, and that his other children, except his

son, who was an enlisted man on board the cruiser "Yankee," were distributed about in houses of friends. On neither occasion, though feeling as deeply as any man could the pain of separation, Colonel Greene never thought for one moment of leaving the regiment, with which he had been continuously from the morning it left the armory to go to Camp Black. What he did himself he expected others to do. The end justified the means. Through private ministrations to and talks with young Engelke he was led to take new and higher ideals of duty, became an excellent soldier, and, best of all, devoted Christian. After his baptism, communion was at once administered — it was Whitsunday, the presence of the Holy Spirit was manifest. Some eighty officers and men received their sacrament, among them Colonel Downs, who seemed to be consecrating himself to his new and arduous labors in the best way possible. Captain Townsend, of Company A, played the little organ, and the way the men sang the three hymns of the service and chanted the "Gloria in Excelsis" would have thrilled the hearts of a congregation in St. Paul's, London. The presence of several Captains and the Quartermaster, together with a large number of enlisted men, gave the Chaplain assurance that, however difficult might be his work in the regiment, there were a goodly number, and these the most influential, ready to hold up his hands in every effort.

It was a pleasure also for the Chaplain to have for assistants in the preparation for the service two of his own young men from St. Andrews, and to see in the congregation some dozen or more from his parish at home. At 10 o'clock, to a large number of men seated on the ground in front of the Colonel's tent, the Chaplain held service and preached a sermon from St. James,

1-26, "Pure religion is to keep ourself unspotted from the world." Colonel Downs at once, on assuming command, appointed Alfred H. Abeel, Lieutenant of Company M, Adjutant of the regiment.

On the 30th of May word was received by Colonel Downs and transmitted by him to the officers that the 71st Regiment, New York Volunteers, had been permanently brigaded with the Sixth and Sixteenth Infantry, Regulars, which constituted the First Brigade of the First Division of the Fifth Army Corps, under General Shafter, and that it would proceed the next day to Tampa and there encamp waiting further orders. The last week of the camp at Lakeland was largely occupied by officers seeking and procuring their respective mounts. Florida offers a poor market for officers; their horses, like their men, are chiefly runts. They run small and thin. Cracker horses, like the cracker men, are, as a rule, long, lean and gaunt. The moment it was known that the officers wanted horses the country for miles around was put under requisition, and quadrupeds, numerous and various, invaded the camp. One Jehu from the town, with a high tenor voice and no conscience, is said to have made a fortune out of the Spanish War by selling horses exclusively to Seventy-first New York and Second Massachusetts, and to have retired with competence sufficient to enable him to live in Lakeland without work. Most men do this, anyway, but he will do it in luxury. The way this man could shave the truth would shame Munchausen. He could even perform miracles, this man. He deceived the very elect. Mounting a roan steed he sped away at a furious gait, wheeled quickly about and returned as if on a charger. The Chaplain was so overcome by this exhibition that, attracted by the only big horse he had seen, he bought him instanter. The horse has never since been known to do more

than walk. A spur cannot persuade him to change his reverent gait. The patient reader might suppose from this that the Chaplain was the most unfortunate speculator in horse flesh among all the officers. But not so. It is the express conviction of Ross, the chief hostler, who was in the United States Cavalry Service for ten years, and if he doesn't know a horse, knows nothing, also of George, the officers' valet, who was brought up among horses and was coachman for twenty years, that the Chaplain's horse, named Quoque (Quoque means clam) is the best of the equine outfit. These words are written about a month after the horses of the field and staff were purchased. Respect for the feelings of my fellow-officers forbids my description in detail of the horses they chose to call their own. Of all my extensive experiences in larger parishes of large cities, these horses remind me most of visits to the home for the ruptured and crippled. If this war lasts long and there are found no horses of Spanish gentlemen in Cuba on which to forage, it may be regarded as a fixed certainty that requisitions for officers' mounts will have to be made upon the mules.

Not in any spirit of fault finding, but merely to record facts, it should be stated here that, though the regiment had been in the United States service for nearly one month, the entire necessities of its Hospital Department had been provided by the regiment and at its own expense. The Surgeon himself was obliged to advance considerable money to procure necessary medicines. At his request the Chaplain was detailed by the Colonel to proceed to Tampa on the 26th instant, with a formal requisition for medical supplies and endeavor to secure them at once. He went directly to Army Corps Headquarters at Tampa Bay Hotel, was most courteously treated and sent to one of the supply

Col. W. A. Downs

stores in the town with an order to have supplies that were needed furnished at once. Only a meagre portion of the requisition could be obtained, supplies in stock being most inadequate to the demands. But a greater difficulty than this, even, confronted the Hospital Department. It seems that soldiers in the regular army by self-imposed fines and by saving their rations, accumulate a fund with which to purchase delicacies for their sick. Volunteers in this, as in other matters, suffer from their inexperience. Soon it was found that sick men needed something more than medicines, and that convalescents even could neither relish nor assimilate bacon, beans and hard tack. A serious condition soon confronted the regiment. We were in a country where milk was difficult to procure and ice not to be had in large quantities. The latter had to be made artificially, and the large number of troops poured into the little town of Lakeland demanded daily more than the limited plant could supply. It had not rained for six months. There was no grass to be seen anywhere in the fields, and such thin cows as were trying to graze had nothing withal to squeeze from their udders. After consulting with the Surgeon the Chaplain telegraphed to several of his parishioners and friends of the regiment in New York, who immediately and generously responded to such an extent that within a week the hospital stores resembled a grocery shop, and anybody in the regiment needing other food than that provided could be liberally supplied with malted milk, in powder or tablet form; bouillon capsules, beef extract, lime juice, soups of every sort, jams, biscuit and crackers of various kinds, whiskey of the best quality, condensed milk and quantities of Dover's powders and bismuth, Sun Cholera Mixture, and many other things which the liberal hearts devised.

Among these general contributors from New York city may be mentioned: Mrs. Walter H. Wagstaff, Mrs. Emmet R. Olcott, Mr. Lyman B. Garfield, Mr. Cleveland H. Dodge, Mr. Eugene Conklin, representing the Seventy-first Veteran Association; Mrs. Archibald Watt, Colonel Henry P. Martin, War Colonel of the Seventy-first in '61, and Mr. Irving P. Fisher. Many others, no doubt, contributed whose names do not here appear, notably parishioners of St. Andrew's, Harlem, and the Broadway Tabernacle, Thirty-fourth street. The regiment will hold these in lasting remembrance; they certainly ministered unto our necessity. Sick calls lessened the moment these goods arrived; and all felt that the painstaking labors of the Surgeons were now properly supplemented with needed medicines and foods.

For the last few evenings before the breaking up of the camp at Lakeland, to avoid the terrific dust of the neighboring fields, the regiment was paraded and reviewed by the shore of the lake, and, while to do this in the somewhat constrained quarters it was necessary for the staff to stand perilously near, if not into, the water during parade and the regiment to pass in review by columns of fours, the picturesqueness of the scene at sunset caused every inconvenience to be overlooked, leaving a memory sweet to recall.

On the evening of the 30th of May there was given by the Lakeland Lodge of Free Masons a reception and banquet to the Masonic brethren of the regiment, and, though it was the night before the regiment was to break camp and many found it impossible to leave, about thirty officers and twenty men attended. The exercises were exceedingly interesting. Addresses were made by the Worshipful Master and an old member of the Lakeland Lodge, and responses to these were given by Dr. H. Eugene Staf-

ford, Assistant Surgeon, and Chaplain Van Dewater, of the Seventy-first.

Recognition of the spirit which had prompted the men to leave their homes and volunteer for foreign war, together with an especial tribute to the worth of the Seventy-first Regiment, was much appreciated by the visiting brethren. It would be interesting to know how many Masons there are in the regiment. Most all the officers are members of the order, and, it is believed, also many of the men. It has even been suggested that a warrant be obtained from the Grand Lodge of New York for a traveling lodge, with power to hold official communications and confer Masonic degrees.

In due time news came, both by personal letter and through the public press, that the President had nominated our former Adjutant, William G. Bates, to be a Captain of Volunteers; that the Senate had confirmed the nomination, and that he had been assigned to the position of Assistant Adjutant-General upon the staff of Brigadier-General Greene, and that both were on the way to San Francisco to report to General Merritt and proceed to the Philippines. By this transfer of Mr. Bates the Seventy-first Regiment lost a most efficient officer. Coming from K Company of the Seventh, Mr. Bates served as Adjutant of the Seventy-first during the six years of Colonel Greene's administration. It is safe to say that never did this or any other regiment have an adjutant who worked harder, or who did his work better than he. Those of us who had served long in the staff, proud as we were to see our friends promoted, ready as we always are to welcome new and worthy men to our companionship, sighed deeply as we recalled recent losses of men like J. Kennedy Tod, Commissary; J. Kensett Olyphant, Quartermaster; E. T. T.

Marsh, M. D., Surgeon, and now of Francis V. Greene, Colonel, and W. G. Bates, Adjutant. It is a compliment to their successors to say that they are worthy to succeed such men. We would be less than worthy men did we not praise their predecessors.

The following changes were made in the officers of the regiment at once upon the promotion of Colonel Greene and Adjutant Bates, and their commissions in due time arrived from Albany:

Colonel, Wallace A. Downs.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Clinton H. Smith.

Majors, John H. Whittle, J. Hollis Wells, Frank Keck.

Captains, Malcolm J. Rafferty, Company F; Edward A. Selfredge, Jr., Company K.

Subsequently, under date of June 9th, the following were appointed officers in the Seventy-first Regiment, under Special Orders No. 109 from General Headquarters, State of New York:

First Lieutenant William J. Crockett, Company A, to be First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, original.

Second Lieutenant Harris B. Fisher, Company M, to be First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, original.

Second Lieutenant Fred. H. Weyman, Company B, to be First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, original.

Second Lieutenant John M. Thompson, Company K, to be First Lieutenant, vice Selfredge promoted.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Lester J. Blauvelt, Company B, to be Second Lieutenant, Company K, vice Thompson promoted. He has since been detailed by Colonel Downs as Commissary of the Regiment, Lieutenant Beekman, of Company B, having served briefly as Commissary, and, at his own request, returned to his place in the line.

Sergeant Peter H. Short, Jr., Company A, to be First Lieutenant, Company A, vice Crockett detailed Battalion Adjutant.

Sergeant James M. Hutchinson, Company M, to be Second Lieutenant, vice Fisher promoted.

Sergeant Charles F. Boynton, Company B, to be Second Lieutenant, vice Weyman promoted.

All dates of these several commissions and rank are from June 5th, 1898.

On Tuesday, 31st of May, reveille was sounded at 3.30 a. m.; everybody in camp on the *qui vive* making ready to move. Due to other's delays we begun the day at much too early an hour, for both at Lakeland and at Ybor City hours were wasted needlessly waiting for trains to start or different sections to be brought together that goods might be transported.

Just before pulling out from Lakeland a passenger train from the north arrived at the station. Mrs. Babcock, wife of a private in Company B, who, having heard that her husband was sick in hospital, came in this train with her brother, Mr. Bostwick. Much surprised to find the regiment about to leave for further south and anxious to avoid stopping in Lakeland, by permission of the Colonel was allowed to proceed with the regiment to Tampa. The Chaplain escorted her to the officers' car and entertained her on the journey, much pleased to find that they had many mutual acquaintances, and that Mr. Bostwick, her brother, was in the graduating class at Columbia University, of which the Chaplain of the Regiment is also the Chaplain. As an illustration of what sacrifices have been made by many in this command, and what a spirit of patriotism possesses the best of American youth, it is interesting to record that Mr. and Mrs. Babcock were on their wedding tour, having proposed to spend

a year abroad. Six months of the time had passed. They were at Florence. Learning of the possibility of volunteers being called to the front, they returned home at once, Mr. Babcock resuming his place in Company B and mustered in as a private. Mrs. Babcock at once on arriving at Ybor City, an adjacent Cuban settlement to Tampa, took trolley with her brother to Tampa Bay Hotel, where she remained for two weeks until the regiment left by transport ship with the fleet going to West Indies. During this time, by entertaining several officers at the Tampa Bay Hotel, frequently visiting the camp at Tampa Heights and for a week daily coming to the transport ship "Vigilancia," as she lay in Tampa Bay three miles from shore, this good, kind and discreet woman, by a kind heart, generous purse and extraordinary discretion, ministered to the welfare of many in the regiment and made herself in every way helpful.

The train conveyed the regiment from Lakeland in two sections. As usual, the management of this one-horse road mixed things up in such a way that men and goods could not be brought together for hours. Mules were found in one section a mile and a half away from the wagons to which they were to be attached; tents and provisions were so confused that nobody could tell where either could be found; horses were miles from their saddles and the hostlers were with neither. No matter whose fault all this was, and maybe all of it was not the Government's nor the railroad's, the results were distressing. After lying around in the broiling sun for several hours, the men having lunched from traveling rations, and the officers faring as best they could in cheap, nasty adjacent lager beer saloons, of the dirtiest and wickedest town in all the country, the regiment finally, with but two mounted officers, the Colonel and the Chap-

lain, the others, unable to get their horses, taking journey on foot, began the march for camp, the men carrying knapsack and blanket, the average weight of which was sixty-two pounds. An officer of the Sixth Infantry, Regulars, one Lieutenant Shindle, had been detailed by Colonel Cochran, in charge of the brigade, to meet the regiment on its arrival and conduct it to its assigned location for camp; but, like all things in Florida, this regular army officer moved slowly and arrived at the station a half hour late. It was also subsequently discovered that this Lieutenant Shindle conducted the regiment by a roundabout road, at least one-half mile longer than one much more frequented, easier of access and along the border of which, for almost its entire length was a good wooden sidewalk on which the men might have marched. The men themselves discovered this when leaving camp at Tampa Heights, a week later; they quietly and comfortably walked down this board sidewalk to Ybor City, and wondered why in the name of something I cannot write here they had not first come by this path. The march to Tampa Heights will never be forgotten by those who took it. The day was very hot, the hour of the day its hottest, every man had been up since half-past three, and most of the time on his feet. The road was in such a dry condition that fully eighteen inches of dust finer than powder had to be trudged through along its entire course. Comparatively few halts were given, the Colonel thinking it best to get the regiment to camp at an early hour in order to become settled before dark. As we passed by several camps of the regular troops the men rushed out to the side of the road and gave the gallant Seventy-first cheers of hearty welcome and approval. At the time, and many times subsequently, by both officers and men of the regular army, admira-

tion for the magnificent bearing of the volunteer regiment, marching steadily under their heavy packs, enduring the heat and dust without one man falling out of the ranks, keeping up a quick route step for a three miles' march, by some regarded in the light of a forced march, was enthusiastically expressed. Several were prostrated by the heat on arriving at camp, but were quickly restored. The effects, however, of the march were seen for several days, in cases of general weakness and obstinate diarrhœa. It was very soon discovered that there was no prospect of procuring tents or provisions to any considerable extent before the following morning. To provide something to eat as every man best could and some finding blanks except at the Colonel's tent and a few scattering ones in one or two company streets, the regiment bivouacked that night, every man in it, except the guard, sleeping soundly a full eight hours and some of the guard, no doubt, catching a wink or two on their weary sentry rounds. It needs no touch of poetry to express the sentiment of devotion to duty shown by a man who has been up since half-past three the preceding morning, has traveled three miles under conditions such as we have described, who must then undertake guard duty for the night. "Tommy Atkins" has our sympathy.

By early afternoon of the next day our scattered tents and goods, except a few boxes of oranges and other delicacies of the field and staff officers' mess, which Lieutenant Williams and his detail, which had been left at the depot, had consumed without let or leave of the owners, were all secured and the regiment comfortably settled in its new abode. The usual experience of water, not yet introduced, was encountered, and for forty-eight hours, until the pipes were laid and the Artesian wells sunk, heavy requisition was made upon our colored neighbors, who, to

their credit, came generously to our relief. It was very soon discovered that in every respect, excepting, perhaps, the single element of picturesqueness, this camp at Tampa Heights was much superior to the one at Lakeland. Within a half mile of the river that flows into Tampa Bay, on a promontory just eight feet above sea level, which, in Florida, counts for heights and gives to it its name, reasonably wooded with rather spreading pines, adjacent to several fine orange groves, the water very pure and wholesome, the soil sufficiently hard to pack, this camp was really ideal. Its healthfulness showed in the rapidly reducing number at sick call. Daily routine of drill and instruction, with rifle practice for raw recruits, was again resumed, and every day, but one, when it rained severely at the time, the evening guard mounting was at once followed by an assembly for dress parade and review. Contrast between this discipline and the laxity in regular camps where raw recruits were numerous, there was nothing to do and men had perfect liberty from mess call in the morning to "retreat" at night, the contrast, I repeat, reflected creditably upon the Seventy-first, showed in its continued improvement, and was the subject of favorable remark by those who daily witnessed its public functions.

It was felt from the beginning that our stay here would not be long. As each day wore on, however, and men became better satisfied with the surroundings the longer they remained, hope was expressed on every side that the regiment might be fortunate enough to be left at Tampa Heights for at least three weeks before it should be summoned to leave for the front. Not but what it wanted to go to the front, nothing it wanted more, but its best officers and men wanted to go thoroughly equipped and prepared, and this they knew every day made more possible.

Their good wishes in this respect were not destined, however, to be fulfilled, for in exactly one week's time orders came suddenly to strike camp, proceed to Ybor City, take train to Port Tampa, and there board transport ships for the Island of Cuba.

Nothing of especial importance occurred during the week's stay at Tampa Heights not already noted, save the visit of the United States Paymaster, who took the best part of two days to settle with the regiment, and made us all somewhat more happy. He paid the men uniformly from the date of the mustering into the United States service to the 1st of June, leaving the State to pay the troops from the date of leaving the armory, May 2nd, to the time of the mustering in, which, up to this time of writing, June 16th, it has not yet done. New York papers, received by us daily until we left our native shores, speak of this delay on the part of the State in terms of reprehension and cite instances of needless suffering by families of enlisted men due to this inexplicable delay. Fortunately for us such instances of suffering abound in regiments other than the Seventy-first encamped chiefly at Chickamauga, now awaiting orders for subsequent mobilization and invasion. The Veteran Association of this regiment at home organized as soon as the regiment left its armory, and since has added to its organization an auxiliary of women, both of whom are actively engaged in providing for the needs of the regiment in the field and their families who are in need of assistance at home. From letters recently received it would seem the number of the latter in the Seventy-first is happily very few. There are numerous instances of organizations and firms with sufficient patriotism to enable them to continue the salaries of their employes while such are engaged in the United States service. Indeed, in cases where such generous treatment

has been refused it is considered incontestable evidence of their inherent meanness.

The Paymaster finished his work on Friday afternoon, the 3rd of June, and, no doubt, before night some of the senseless ne'er-do-wells had by ways best known to themselves parted with their money. It seems sad to state that the Colonel thought it was necessary to warn the men through their officers that gambling was forbidden by the Articles of War. On the other hand, it is pleasing to cite, among other evidences of the common sense and estimable character of many, maybe most in the regiment, that large amounts of money were sent home by bank drafts and post-office exchanges by officers and men of the Seventy-first who had just received their pay.

The day after being Saturday, and the Colonel being desirous to relax a little the previous discipline, gave the men the privilege of going to town from 1 to 5 p. m. It would be pleasing here to state that not a man abused that privilege, but,

> "All mankind is unco' weak,
> And little to be trusted,
> If self the wavering balance shake
> It's rarely right adjusted."

If everybody in the regiment were good, the Chaplain would lose his vocation. As proof, therefore, that he has vocation still, mournfully it must be stated that not an inconsiderable number came in that night at a late hour and a few stretched their leave to the next day or the day after. These men were punished for their inexcusable infraction of discipline. The general feeling in the regiment was disgust for men who would thus deliberately abuse a privilege so generously granted.

On Saturday evening, the 4th of June, the band from brigade headquarters came to our encampment and favored us with an excellent instrumental concert. A similar mark of attention was paid by the Brigade Band while we were in Lakeland. While we were lavishing our appreciation of such attentions the thought was constantly recurring that somebody had made a big blunder by not bringing sufficient band music of our own. A band is of greatest value to a regiment. Music that hath charms to soothe a savage breast, hath solace and inspiration to soldiers away from home. It is the Chaplain's earnest belief that had a regimental band accompanied us, many a time there would be less sick in the hospital and less disconsolate ones out of it. Men stop thinking about bacon and beans and forget all about grumbling and growling when listening to the strains of martial music or the rhapsody of homely hymns with which they associate most cherished sentiments. Many a time when we heard music in neighboring camps, or sailing for days in southern seas on transport ships, we heard night and morning the inspiring tones of well-drilled bands, we became envious, even covetous, and wondered why the Seventy-first should be treated like a lot of Quakers, who object to music, or as savages, supposed to have no music in their souls. Let us be fair. Much as we regret the absence of a band, and can never quite understand why the bass drums were left behind at Long Island City, it ought to be stated by way of honor to whom honor be due that the members of our Drum Corps do very well, are improving every day; that our trumpet calls are excellent and that, considering the numbers, the result is all that one could reasonably expect from such limited resources.

The services in camp at Tampa Heights on Sunday, the 5th of June, were very well attended, exceedingly interesting and evi-

dently much blessed. A communion service, held in the field and staff officers' mess tent, was attended by over sixty officers and men, and subsequently at 9 o'clock under a clump of trees at the end of the officers' row. After a brief, apocopated service of morning prayer the Chaplain preached to a goodly number from the parable of the Prodigal Son, closing with an earnest appeal for officers and men to become sober in a serious cause and as fit preparation for any emergency that might confront and any result that might ensue to prepare to meet their God. After the service two privates presented themselves for baptism — William C. Lawrence, of Company G, and Richard Martens, of Company G, who were baptised a few moments in the presence of their chosen witnesses in the Chaplain's tent.

The visitation of General Miles and his staff one evening previous to dress parade and the frequent visitations of aides from both Brigade and Division Headquarters kept everyone on the *qui vive,* hourly expecting orders to join the first expedition to Cuba. Such news as could be obtained from newspapers strictly censored by the Government, which was anxious that its movements of troops should be unknown to Spain, informed us of Schley's effective blockade of Havana with his fleet of warships, of little guerilla expeditions communicating with the insurgents, supplying these latter with food and ammunition, of Sampson's fleet bombarding Santiago, the heroic exploit of Hobson in sinking the Merrimac at the mouth of the harbor and the imperative need of troops at once to second these brilliant efforts, made everybody who had ever heard of the possibility of our going on the first expedition most anxious to start there. Added to all this we kept hearing daily of the increasing number of ships in Tampa Bay waiting for the troops. At last we heard of troops encamped immediately adjacent to us receiving orders

to move; then came the orders to the Sixth Infantry, Regulars, and to the Sixteenth, which, we knew, were brigaded with us, to proceed to the transports at Port Tampa. We knew that the only volunteer troops in the first expedition were to be the Seventy-first New York and the Second Massachusetts, which had in a few days been turned into a light artillery regiment, and Roosevelt's Rough Riders, under command of Colonel Wood. Every blow of the trumpet was thought to be officers' call, and every man in the regiment was on the expectant. Already preparations for leaving had begun to be made. Every man had rolled his overcoat attached to his knapsack, to be turned into the Quartermaster and left behind under guard. Shelter tents had been issued, one-half of which was rolled by each man with his poncho and blanket to be borne upon his person. Captain Stoddard, of Company E, was relieved of the command of his company and assigned to the care of the sick that had to be left behind and the semi-sick and tender-feet that it was thought well to leave behind, nineteen in all. The sick, to their credit, sincerely regretted a condition that compelled their absence from the regiment, and none among them more than Private Kopper, of Company E, son of a former Colonel of the regiment, and young Hubschmidt, of Company I, brother of the young man who died in Lakeland. Kopper had the measles and Hubschmidt had ruptured himself falling over a beam at the sinks. Of the men with cold feet, who feigned illness to be left at home, or, who, not feigning illness, were good for nothing abroad, we will not speak, save to say that few things in farce or comedy could equal the assumed sorrow with which these men expressed their regrets at being left at home. It was enough to make a cat laugh, and a kitten might have shamed them with courage. We forbear to mention their names; may future history give them

the oblivion they deserve. If it should happen that at any future time one reading these lines might think this judgment harsh, and that mamma's boys had been sorely misjudged, it is recommended that they consult with Major Bell, Surgeon of the Regiment, and, after hearing his description, ours will be regarded as very tame.

At precisely 4.30 of the afternoon of June 7th, the anticipated order was received. Officers' call was at once sounded, solemn stillness reigned throughout the camp, men assembled in the company streets ready to receive their orders as soon as they might be received from their First Sergeants. The terms of the order were: Prepare at once to remove men, tents and luggage; mules and wagons will be ready to move you, leaving Ybor City at 6.30 p. m., proceeding to Port Tampa, where transport ships await; provide twelve days' travel and fourteen days' field rations. By anyone at all familiar with military affairs it will readily be seen that to execute this order literally was impossible. Even had mules and wagons been sent, which they were not for hours, all our own having been sent with the horses to Port Tampa to be shipped, and had the train been ready at 6.30 p. m., which it was not until 6.30 the following morning, to have struck tents, packed them and other luggage, loaded all and marched the troops for three miles to Ybor City in two hours was ridiculous, even to suggest.

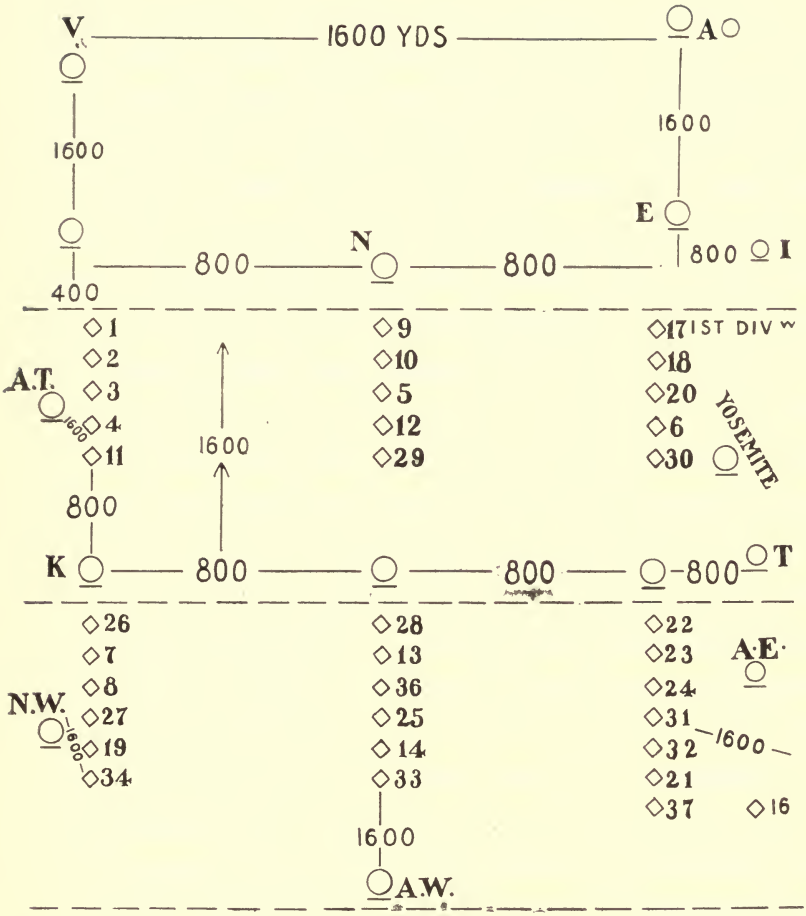
To one who has heard all his life of military precision and has had an idea that orders were like the voice of heaven speaking, always executed with regularity, like return of night and day, a campaign experience is very likely to furnish some remarkable disappointments. Impossible orders are issued, trains are never on time, transport ships come hours after troops are landed on docks; you never know where you are going or when

you will get there. The truth is, war is weary waiting, and until a soldier learns not to think he cannot be said to be truly happy.

The "general" was sounded at the earliest practical moment, 6.30 p. m., tents all dropping together in a very satisfactory manner. Through the failure of mules and wagons to arrive at camp to transport the luggage it was after midnight before the regiment took up its three-mile march to Ybor City. The night was hot and close, and the road very dusty for a mile until we reached the sidewalk leading into the city. The march was uneventful enough, but its weirdness in the early morning hours and passing by United States army wagons drawn by six mules conveying luggage from several camps in the neighborhood made it memorable. Lieutenant Williams, of Company I, with a detail, had preceded us with orders to ascertain our train and load it with our luggage. It was not until 11.30 that any train at all appeared upon the track, and it was only then that this train, said by the authorities to be assigned to the Thirteenth Infantry, was literally captured, loaded and held for our benefit. The whole regiment was indebted to Lieutenant Williams for this assumption of authority and dignity which he neither officially nor naturally possessed. A detail of Company F, under Captain Rafferty, went to Tampa to load ammunition which had been left there and was to be picked up by us en route to Port Tampa. It was not until 6.30 o'clock the following morning that the train moved out and we proceeded to Port Tampa.

Copy of official order of fleet vessels, transports and convoys leaving Tampa Bay, Quarantine Station, Tuesday, June 14th, 1898, at 6 p. m., the Indiana and several of the war ships meeting us off Key West early Thursday morning:

Henry L. Stoddard



I = INDIANA.
T = DETROIT.
A = SCORPION.
V = VESUVIUS.
E = HELENA.
N = CASTINE.

AT = PANTHER.
K = BANCROFT.
NW = WOMPATUCK.
AE = EAGLE.
AW = WASP.
Y = YOSEMITE.

○ = NAVAL VESSEL.

◇ = TRANSPORT SHIP.

Port Tampa, a distance of nine miles from Tampa city, was reached about 9 o'clock, a long wait having been made at the Tampa station to take on the car in which the ammunition had been stored, and to give opportunity for the men to eat their breakfasts. On arriving at Port Tampa a condition analogous to Bedlam presented itself; train after train filled with troops and luggage pulled into the long pier. There passed us on a side track before we detrained the Roosevelt Rough Riders, from whom we learned that they had received orders to go to Cuba dismounted. Such a set of disappointed men one seldom has seen. The fates of war have certainly their disappointments. To think of Theodore Roosevelt leaving the position of Assistant Secretary of the Navy and organizing a regiment of expert cavalrymen, at least one company of which is made up of young men of high social standing in New York, every man in the command having furnished himself with expensive mounts, suddenly by an order to be dismounted is certainly hard luck. Our entire regiment, like scores of others, had to stand or sit for six or seven hours in hot sand, with no shelter, before the transport ships, which were in the outer bay, sailed up to the dock and were ready to receive the troops. Both Major-Generals Miles and Shafter were there with their staffs; but arrangements seemed utterly ineffectual for the work in hand. The whole affair was, as one of the officers characteristically described it, "a game of grab." Fortunately for the Seventy-first Regiment its Colonel, ordinarily modest, persistently pushed his claims, conformed to conditions, and what he needed and could not secure through the ordinary channels took unappropriated. At the last moment he was told that only a limited number of horses could be allowed to go; what they expected to do with the others nobody

seemed to know. One officer would turn you over to another officer, he to a third, and finally it would be discovered that no one knew what boat you were going on, what time the boats would come to the pier or anything else which a little system and some management might have provided. Under these conditions Colonel Downs concluded to do what was best for the regiment despite orders or the lack of them. Indeed, he was told by one officer to go ahead and arrange for his regiment without reference to orders. Accordingly, he selected the "Vigilancia," the finest boat of the whole fleet, the newest boat of the Ward Line; and to secure it he sent Lieutenant-Colonel Smith and a detail of twelve men in a small boat down the bay, hired for the purpose, who, on arriving, informed the captain that the "Vigilancia" must at once proceed to the dock and take aboard the Seventy-first New York Volunteers. It was most fortunate that this ship was secured, because not a single command in the fleet was as large as this regiment, and not another boat in the fleet could have held this regiment. As soon as it came to the pier the regiment was boarded and immediately, though the men were fatigued with the day's heat and tiresome waiting, they at once turned in and loaded the boat with tents, provisions, luggage and ammunition; finally the horses were put on board — all of them, too — no officer forbidding. This kind of work had been going on all day, and, indeed, all the night and part of the day before, until, when the work was finished, there were thirty-nine transport ships, carrying eighteen thousand troops, their luggage and ammunition, horses and mules, wagons and carts, and all other paraphernalia of a moving army of invasion. When the fleet had started there were seen, in addition, twelve United States vessels as convoys, floats for transferring troops and

horses in tow of several of the vessels, a small steam yacht, with reporters and representatives of foreign governments, the Hospital Ship and the flagship, on which were General Shafter and his staff. Just as the officers were being seated at their first meal in the saloon of the "Vigilancia" the Division Quartermaster came aboard and announced that the expedition to Cuba had been temporarily suspended. More weary waiting followed. Indeed, we remained lashed up to the railroad dock until the following afternoon, when, fortunately for our comfort, we sailed three miles down the bay and anchored and there remained until the following Tuesday night before the fleet set sail for Cuba. Nobody knew, but everybody guessed, the reason for the delay. The best guess, because the one confirmed by newspapers, was that President McKinley's great anxiety to protect the troops, having heard that the Spanish fleet had been sighted outside the bay, had caused a temporary suspension of the order to proceed. This, the gentle reader will recall, was the reason why we were transferred from transport ships in New York Harbor to trains in Jersey City. Subsequent events proved that there had been no Spanish ships seen off the Massachusetts coast, and that the President's anxiety was unfounded. In the opinion of the writer of this story the President's anxiety is a myth, the story of the Spanish warships a fake, and the reason for delay in sending the fleet to Cuba was simply its unreadiness to go. During the five days' waiting at dock and in Tampa Bay the men of the regiment did little else, when they were not drilling or otherwise engaged in detail work, but loaf, eat, sleep and grumble. Such an extraordinary amount of fault-finding had never before developed in the command. Officers were as bad as the men in finding fault. Food was bad and not enough of it, meals were

poorly served, the service of stewards was defective, there were no chairs to sit on, exorbitant charges were made for beer, hours for meals absurdly inconvenient, nothing, in fact, was right or as it should be. For a few days and until the fleet got under way this grumbling was incessant. The truth is the men wanted to go; and constant delays and no reason given for them became vexatious. All became happy the moment the word was given to start. The truth also was that the "Vigilancia" was the finest boat of the fleet, the men of the Seventy-first had roomiest and best-ventilated quarters of any in the fleet, and that, much as both men and officers grumbled at the food, the former were provided with travel rations of such liberal and excellent a quality that at no time for two weeks were there six sick men out of the thousand; and the latter, considering that they paid but a dollar a day, ought to have been ashamed of themselves to have found any fault. A stranger might sometimes think, in hearing soldiers talk, that going to war they had expected no hardships, and that boarding a transport ship of the United States Government they had reason to expect fare similar to that of an Atlantic liner. The few that did not grumble were quite ready and frank to assert that the voyage on the Atlantic, furnished gratuitously by the Government, was a very agreeable diversion, and that, as far as the officers were concerned, the meals, both in quality and quantity, were quite up to the average of those they had in their own homes. Of course, men accustomed to Delmonico's for daily meals were disappointed with what they found on the ship. These were the growlers. They always are. They are spotted before they speak.

Services were held on board ship on Sunday, June 12th, at the early hour of 7.30, the only hour that could be found con-

venient with other appointments. A goodly number attended the service; hymns were heartily sung and a sermon preached, in continuation of that of the Sunday before on the parable of the Prodigal Son. While we were in the bay mails were sent and received daily, the last mail leaving the "Vigilancia" on Wednesday evening at 5.30, when the fleet duly formed off Quarantine Station at the entrance of Tampa Bay and started upon its mission to Cuba. The daily military routine was observed aboard ship from the beginning, including inspection and drill in the manual of arms. On Monday, the 13th of June, the Chaplain baptised Private Alexander Jeanisson, of Company G, in the presence of his Captain and a member of his company. The weather for three days was continuously beautiful, everything that could be desired for a pleasant voyage. The course of sailing was southward in the Gulf of Mexico and through Rebecca Channel, along Dry Tortugas, past Key West; thence southeasterly along the northerly coast of Cuba, standing out about twenty miles. Land was sighted on the morning of the 17th, and during the day light-houses were seen, both starboard and port, as we passed through the Great Bahama Channel. Gunboats kept a continual lookout, but nothing occurred to make the journey especially eventful, at least until this time of writing, 4.15 p. m., when we have caught up in our itinerary with the progress of events. Hereafter, so far as is possible, we shall record each day's events, writing a real itinerary, and not, as in the nature of things this must have been, a partial history. What a day will bring forth no one knows. Where we are going is, even at this moment, a mystery; whether Santiago or Porto Rico to-morrow will determine.

Any old traveler knows that days at sea are much alike; and, though this was an expedition to a foreign country for purposes of invasion and war, the experience on board ship after the first trials and hardening processes had been endured was much like that of an ordinary sea voyage. Days were considerably alike. The weather was happily disappointing, since we had heard so much of the rainy season having begun, and, with the exception of one or two showers, and these at night-time, we enjoyed, day after day, blue skies, comparatively smooth sea and everything, excepting the food, to make everyone happy. With every desire to make the best of everything, having intimated that at the start there was no occasion for grumbling — the truth compels us to state that the sameness of fare after the first week aboard ship became both distasteful and discouraging. The experience of the officers in the saloon was not unlike this. It grew worse each day, and when finally everything, for some unknown reason, became tinctured with coal-oil, it was nauseating. Notwithstanding all this, to the credit of the regiment it may be said that all made the best of what confessedly was a poor predicament. Though any comparison with the lot of men in other ships was favorable to ours, tedious delays, day after day, when, for hours, for no apparent reason, the ships' propellers would cease to revolve and the entire fleet would lay idle, floating on a listless sea, became most distressing. Each morning, as we would rise, we were doomed to disappointment to learn that we had sailed but a few knots in the night, and the days of waiting or slow sailing were still before us. If only we could learn not to think and add to this a little ingredient of not to care, our mental condition would be that of a perfect soldier. But

Seventy-first men are not regulars; and not to think nor guess, but simply rest satisfied with conditions, whatever they may be, caring nothing for results, is a state of mental inertia not easily attained by the thoughtful young men who make their living in New York.

When the voyage is over and we forget its disquietudes we will happily recur to events as principal that are now regarded as mere incidents. Who, indeed, can ever forget the ultramarine of the southern seas, bluer than sapphire as far as the eye could reach, or the gorgeous colors of the spectrum seen all over the western sky, as daily the sun seemed to sink into the sea, or the mock sun that seemed to rise immediately after, occasioned by refraction through the attenuated layers of atmosphere resting on the horizon. Tedious as the voyage seemed as a whole there was scarcely an hour without its diversion, not a time of day or night when nature was not exhausting its beauties for our constant entertainment.

Anticipating the possibilities of landing by small boats, the Colonel arranged that daily while the regiment was waiting for the fleet to sail from Tampa Bay every company was drilled in boarding, manning and rowing the small boats of the ship; in this way in less than a week giving to every man some experience with small craft, and making of most of them sufficiently skilled oarsmen to insure safety in event of being obliged to use them. Colonel Downs, with characteristic foresight, also ordered the companies, during this period of waiting in Tampa Bay, to row to the shore, there disembark, wade to the beach and so further perfect themselves in the art of landing on a beach with a keel boat that cannot be itself beached until emptied of its cargo. Unfortunately some of the companies exceeding orders

foolishly stripped and bathed while their clothes were drying, and paid a heavy penalty for their thoughtlessness by suffering for several days with excessive sunburn that, in some instances, skinned them to the waist.

During all the voyage inspection was held every day, when company after company would form on the side promenade decks, and on several mornings the officers and men, with belts, but not arms, were made to march in quick-step around the ship's decks sufficient times to make the exercise liberal and personally profitable. No commanding officer could have given more constant care and personal attention to the interests of his men than did Colonel Downs, who, not until retreat was sounded, ever allowed himself on any day to sit down and enjoy that luxury of rest which most of the other officers, not to their discredit, but much to their comfort, luxuriantly indulged. If fault is at all to be found with our new Colonel, it must be against his failing to detail work to other officers, all of whom were ever willing, but seldom able, to assist him. The most minor detail of military duty and personal care of every man in the regiment seemed to be to Colonel Downs a matter of personal concern. To this we are confident that the men owe more than they ever will comprehend, more than they ever can express.

But, do one's best, there are inevitable hardships, especially to enlisted men, in transporting troops across the seas. It does seem hard to deny any one who is thirsty a glass of ice-water; and yet to prevent a thousand men running to one little tank in the saloon, the only one providing ice-water in the ship, a guard has to be placed at the door preventing intruders from approaching. It also seems hard that enlisted men cannot have

the privileges of the saloon of the ship and must sleep in their bunks in the hold or along the open decks, while colored servants of officers run back and forth, and, despite orders to the contrary, will, when officers are asleep, rest on the settees. It has been somewhat distressing also to know that while our enlisted men are confined to their plain Government rations, the colored servants eat the same things that are served to the officers, but, presumably, these things cannot be helped, if discipline is to be observed. The only boat thus far seen, not of our fleet, was a little Norwegian craft bound for New Orleans that passed us in the Great Bahama Channel. We presume that the small number of ships seen is due to commerce being injuriously affected by the present war. From time to time during the voyage classes of instruction for non-commissioned officers were held and everything done that could assist in the proper preparation for anticipated contests.

Sunday, the 19th of June, was a perfect day at sea, trade-winds blowing steadily, cooling the temperature, the sea sufficiently rough to give life to sailing, but not causing much discomfiture. Some, however, succumbed to mal-de-mer, and a considerable number lay about the decks looking disconsolate. Inspection drills and marching about the decks took place as usual at an early hour, policing was carefully attended to throughout the ship and everything soon settled down for the pleasantest and most interesting day of the voyage. Shortly before noon Great Inagua Island was sighted to the northward, and two boats, the "Olivette" and the "Helena," changed course, turned aside from the fleet and made for the coast. They were not seen again until Monday morning. The object of their putting into this island is yet unknown to us. Were it not that

it is known that there is no cable communication to be found there, we might think that it was for the purpose of sending or receiving news. As it is, guesses are numerous and knowledge scarce.

Divine service was held in the saloon at 1 p. m., the hour decided upon by the Colonel as most convenient for all concerned, and, though at this time the sea was fairly rough and the motion considerable, a goodly number of officers and men attended. Statistics of the religious predilections and other important information concerning the regiment have been obtained during this voyage by order of the Colonel, which, as soon as they are tabulated, will be copied in this book for permanent record. Anticipating conclusions drawn from such, we would say that fully two hundred and fifty (250) of the regiment are Roman Catholics, Protestants of every name and kind are fully represented, and, as will always happen where a large number of young men are hastily recruited for war, there are many who give to religion little or no concern. Again, though the number may be small, there are those whose lives are such that they become antagonistic to religion of any kind, and may even, without any reason, resent the intrusion of an officer whose function it is to preach and to minister to their spiritual needs. Considering these things, attendance upon Divine service, held always at an hour when some who would like to attend cannot because detailed to other duties, has been excellent and satisfactory. After the service of morning prayer, which was heartily rendered, the Chaplain preached a sermon from Psalms LXXIII, 15, at the conclusion of which he cordially invited all baptised Christians who were duly prepared to receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, which at once followed. There were seventy-six who

remained to receive, a most gratifying number, highly encouraging to one who, not without difficulties and discouragements, is in the command solely to do good.

The rest of the day passed uneventfully, but very pleasantly, the Hospital being visited by the Chaplain later in the day, hymns sung in the after-deck in the early hours of the evening. Though the voyage has been long and tedious and delays frequent and vexatious, the men are standing the strain very well, and, considering causes for reasonable complaint, are behaving very creditably. On Saturday evening the enlisted men from the several companies entertained the officers and others with a very creditable entertainment, the same men who managed a similar concert in the Lakeland camp superintending this, Private Harry Johnson and Corporal Myer, of Company F. The following was the program:

Monologue.....Private William Murtagh, Company B.
Song Selections.....Private Jack Shaw, Company F.
Song.....Private William Roby, Company C.
Recitation.....Private G. Ferguson, Company E.
"Rag Time Jimmy".....Private J. Canning, Company I.
Songs and Stories.....Private Tony Ess, Company H.

On the morning of the 20th the highlands off the southern coast of Cuba were plainly visible, the fleet having passed through the Windward Passage during the night. It was found at 8 a. m. that we were off the Port of Guantanamo, where it was supposed we should land, but soon orders came to proceed on our course towards Santiago. All began to prepare to disembark after inspection, there being no further drills during the day.

About 9 a. m. the fleet came to a halt about twelve miles off the entrance to Santiago, when the "Seguranca," on which was

General Shafter and his staff, was seen to put in to the shore. The fleet lay off the port, evidently awaiting orders. The steamship "Olivette," headquarters for newspaper correspondents, steamed alongside the "Vigilancia," as did also several small tugs, discovered to be despatch boats for the Sun, Journal and Associated Press. Fortunately we were able to signal to them that the Seventy-first were in good condition, and, with few exceptions, none serious, all well. We were somewhat disappointed that none of these despatch boats came to us for further information, but gratified that they moved away in the the direction of Jamaica, about 120 miles to the southwest, and that, perhaps, an evening edition of that day and certainly a morning edition of the morrow would give to our friends at home the news of our reaching Santiago and the excellent physical condition of the regiment. The fleet lay idly drifting about all day long. Towards evening orders were received for the fleet to move out from the shore, which it did some twelve or fifteen miles to the southward, where it remained over night. Travel rations are becoming exhausted. Up to this time the ship has been using its own stores, supplying food for the officers at the rate of one dollar each per day — a sum, considering that the quality of the food has been deteriorating from the start, regarded by all as extortionate. What will be done if we are to remain on board much longer is a subject of deep concern to the Colonel and Commissary and of much speculation by all.

The beautiful sunset brought the day to an end, and the brief hours of twilight were spent in listening to an excellent concert by our Drum Corps and Buglers, who, with their limited resources, having improved daily during the campaign, now play very creditably. All retired at an early hour, having prepared

to leave the ship during the day and somewhat limited, therefore, in provision for proper retirement and sleep. On awaking in the morning requests were numerous for combs, brushes and other needed articles which had been safely packed away the previous day. The fleet was found relatively in the same position as when lights were put out, except that the "Seguranca" had returned. Rumors, at all times frequent, began to multiply. Everybody had a theory of what would take place. Nothing actually did take place. If the propeller turned a few times to enable the ship to hold its relative place in the fleet, there were those, who, speaking with quasi-authority, would claim that we were starting for Porto Rico. If the boat happened for a second to point in the other direction, these same prophets announced that we were going to Jamaica. When we did not move at all, they said wait and see. We did wait, but we did not see. Surgeon Bell was as prolific with his rumors as with his pills, but not as efficient. No word came to us from shore. Nothing was signaled from headquarters. Removed but a few miles from Santiago, we lay drifting all day long, the usual routine of inspection, march about the decks and guard duty being observed. There is not a man on board that would not prefer to land and face the uncertainties of a campaign in a strange and foreign country to this listless drifting in the open sea. Considering that over a thousand men had been aboard over two weeks and in this time have journeyed but a thousand miles, now, having reached our destination, our lying about day after day awaiting orders to land, the physical health and general condition of the regiment are remarkably good; but three men are in bed in the Hospital, one of these has a cut in his foot, the others suffering slightly from diarrhœa. This is due

to the constant care and excellent attention of the Surgeons, also to the simple fare of travel rations, which, however much disliked, cannot be unwholesome.

It poured in showers, both last night and this morning, and rumor has it that we are likely to have such weather as this daily until autumn. During the shower in the early afternoon a fine water-spout was visible on the Santiago shore, and for a brief half hour became the attraction and diversion of many.

Colonel Greene, when first appointing the Chaplain caterer to the field and staff officers' mess, regarded the appointment as temporary, to last until the regiment would get into the field. The Chaplain himself soon discovered that the work was not wholly congenial, involving business relations with the servants and men which might interfere with the exercise of his personal influence and office. On boarding the steamer, arrangements having been made for the ship to furnish food to the officers, it happened several times that the Chaplain was requested to convey orders from the commanding officer to the stewards and cooks, which placed him in the position of seeming to be responsible for all arrangements made, for feeding both officers and men. This quickly giving rise to mistaken ideas, the Chaplain suggested to the Colonel the impropriety of a clergyman holding such a position and executing such a detail, and at his own request Colonel Downs at once relieved him, Lieutenant-Colonel Smith succeeding him as caterer to the officers' mess. This is as it should be. A business man does a business man's work, and the Chaplain's time is given to the preparation of the regimental history, writing of a large correspondence in connection with his office in the regiment and such other suitable work to which the commanding officer may assign him.

A member of the regiment, having thoughtlessly sent a communication to the Herald stating that we had insufficient food, was the occasion of a man in the city, conspicuous as a veteran of a regiment which had refused to enlist at the President's call, sending a check for fifty dollars ($50) to the Chaplain, with explicit directions "to feed the starving men of the Seventy-first." In this same copy of the Herald that stated the men were starving in the Seventy-first we read, with some sense of shame, a telegram from Colonel Duffy stating that no one was starving or grumbling in the Sixty-ninth; that all were satisfied with what the Government was doing for them and were ready to go and fight for their country. Influenced by the consideration that even in an open market, away from the extortions of the villains aboard ship, fifty dollars applied to feeding a regiment of a thousand men would give each man an allowance of five cents, indignant that anybody should whine to the newspapers that men of the Seventy-first were starving, above all unwilling that any stay-at-home soldiers should have credit for feeding those whose patriotism had presumbaly lead them to leave home, and, if necessary, do some starving, the Chaplain at once indorsed this check to the man who sent it and returned it to him with thanks. For this act he was publicly commended by the Colonel, who remarked that he had done exactly right.

The story of the fleet lying idle off shore where field glasses plainly descry Commodore Sampson's fleet and the partially demolished Morro at the entrance to the harbor is much the same from day to day. Lieutenant-Colonel Smith has, on various occasions, given most interesting and profitable instructions of greatest value to non-commissioned officers. Overhearing a portion of one of these instructions has suggested to us a field of

great influence, not only for lieutenant-colonels in general, but for ours in particular, who seems unusually qualified for such service. Captains have from time to time instructed their officers in possible complications of the field and how to master them; the time of voyaging has thus been utilized to its fullest extent for the benefit of the command.

While the regiment was aboard the transport ship "Seneca" in New York Bay Private Dattwyler, Company F, went ashore without leave on a lighter, as was subsequently learned from him to see his dying sister, not one word of which was discovered to be true, his mission really being to see some living sister in Hoboken. A week later his father reported to the commanding officer at Camp Black, near Hempstead, that his son was ready to report again for duty. General Roe commanded him to be placed under charge of Colonel Hardin, of the Second Provisional Regiment, New York Volunteers, who would take him south when his regiment went to Chickamauga, and when convenient transfer him to the authorities of the Seventy-first. He, accordingly, turned up at Tampa Heights, having been sent there from Chickamauga, was court martialed, tried and sentenced to a fine of thirty days' pay and ten days' imprisonment. The best of regiments will have some bad and some indifferent men in it. The Seventy-first claims to be among the best, and its own record, together with the popular estimation of it, tend to confirm the claim. It does not however, pretend that all its men are what they ought to be, even to make them average good men, say nothing of good soldiers. Living under the constrained condition of ship revealed the existence among us of those, not many, to be sure, but some who did not know the difference between "*meum*" and "*tuum*," or, knowing, were not above de-

meaning themselves as professional crooks. Articles were missing from the soldiers' bunks which could not have been taken by others than soldiers—money and other valuables purloined from officers' rooms which may have been taken by colored servants, all too many of which quickly and without sufficient care engaged at Port Tampa. So anxious were these ne'er-do-wells to go to Cuba that several stowaways were subsequently discovered and returned to their homes before the fleet sailed.*

At 5 o'clock Thursday, June 23rd, the "Seguranca" steamed alongside the "Vigilancia" and General Shafter, commanding Fifth Army Corps, standing upon the bridge, summoned Colonel Downs, ordering him to begin unloading his men at once, to work all night, each man to take one hundred rounds of ammunition and rations for three days.

The great applause of the men, anxious to get on shore, almost prevented the orders being heard.

Siboney is a small village, lying directly on the coast back of an abrupt sandy beach, about sixteen miles east of Santiago.

Some other troops had previously been disembarked at Baiquiri which was made a principal base of supplies; both of these places had previously been bombarded by the naval vessels, preparatory to the landing of troops. A feint was made to land troops at Aquadores, which was also bombarded, the attempt here being made to deceive the Spaniards as to the real place,

---

*Nota Bene:**

I. Nothing was written in this book until August twelfth, aboard the S. S. "La Grande Duchesse," records meanwhile having been kept upon scraps of paper in pencil both by the Chaplain and Private French, his amanuensis, while in Cuba, and separated from all books, tables and facilities for permanent writing of records.

II. Private French of Company "F," being seriously ill with yellow fever, Captain Rafferty of this company appointed Private Booth to assist as amanuensis.

of landing; this attempt proved entirely successful, as all the troops were landed without any opposition from the enemy.

Preparations began at once, and by 7 o'clock all was bustle on board the "Vigilancia."

Little knew we to what we were going or how much we should experience before again we should see the luggage which we left on shore.

The work of landing and loading the troops continued all night; not until four o'clock in the morning were the last of them on shore.

The large yawls and steam launches of the war ships would draw alongside the companionways, down which men went singly in heaviest marching order, and stood in the yawls until sufficiently near to the shore to jump from the bow into the surf and make for dry land; the shore at this point was a very abrupt beach, the surf ran high and the undertow was severe. The wonder is that this whole army corps was thus landed with but the loss of two men, members of a colored regiment, drowned in the attempt to board the yawl.

It was early dawn of Friday, June 24th, when the Seventy-first, now entirely landed, bivouacked on the Siboney beach and at once breakfasted.

One saw stretching back from the beach a series of foothills, terminating everywhere in lofty mountains; these were all thickly wooded, rank with luxuriant underbrush. The mountain trails were poorly developed and could accommodate but one foot passenger, not being room for two abreast in any place along their tortuous windings.

Back of the little plain at Siboney and extending up the valley was the only road to Santiago, a most miserable affair, abso-

lutely incapable of accommodating the ordinary country traffic and utterly inadequate to the needs of army transportation.

So bad was this road that after weeks of engineering operations troops at the front could not be fed because of the impossibility of transporting commissary supplies.

At Siboney one found a visit to the little miserable reed huts close by the shore very interesting. Notwithstanding the squalor which one there witnessed, there was a picturesqueness about the group of thatched huts in a grove of cocoanut palms which made the scene long to be remembered.

There were instances of landing numerous and amusing. Everybody expected to get his feet wet; some were surprised by getting their whole bodies wet. The sight of Adjutant Abeel sprawling on all fours and clambering through the slimy surf was a theme for an artist. Especially humiliating was this to the doughty Adjutant, when the corpulent Chaplain immediately made a successful and dry landing, amid the surprise and applause of those on shore who witnessed the spectacle.

After breakfasting on the beach, where there were several regiments of regulars, the men wandered about the little Cuban hamlet and witnessed in the huts destitution and starvation, such as absolutely beggars description. The fathers of these families were Cuban insurgents, soldiers out in the mountains, doing guerilla work under General Garcia.

For miles about the country houses had been burned, property destroyed, homes desecrated and pillaged and all women and children concentrated in town, like this at Siboney, were called "Reconcentrados," were miserably treated and nearly starved.

This was General Weyler's plan to exterminate the insurgent spirit in Cuba, involving necessarily the extermination of the insurgents themselves.

Beyond this Siboney beach, to the west, at the base of the first foothills and directly upon the bluff, coral coast, there was a collection of houses, cheap and poorly built, in which had lived the workmen on the railroad running from the mining camp at Firmeza, some three miles distant in the mountains through Siboney, and along the coast to Santiago; there were also here a large engine house, with several lathes and other machinery within its walls, adjoining which was another building of considerable size used as an office, tool-house and railway station.

The Seventy-first pitched camp in the large engine house, the Adjutant took the tool-house as his office, and the Colonel and his staff and field officers established headquarters in the house adjacent, where, until the time of bombardment, the Spanish Colonel in charge of all forces at Siboney had resided.

Everywhere one could see at the summit of the hills the prominent, securely built and strongly fortified block-houses, which had been used effectively in the war with the insurgents and were destined to play such an important part in the subsequent engagements with the American forces; our naval bombardment had been so effectual that all the houses had been wholly deserted, much stuff in them being left, and not a sign of a Spaniard was visible.

Men of best judgment, however, were not mislead by the unopposed landing of our troops, even when they learned from the remaining Cubans at Siboney that the Spanish Colonel had been torn asunder in the midst by an exploded shell, and that all Spanish troops had fled toward Santiago; our officers still feared and felt that they were not far distant in the mountains and that they could and would soon be found.

These expectations were sadly and unfortunately realized, for in a very few hours after landing the enemy fired upon our

troops, and the first engagement of the United States army on Cuban soil took place at Las Guasimas.

There had been a battle a few days previously at Guantanamo when some marines from one of our war vessels landed and had a successful scrimmage with some Spaniards, not escaping without some loss, though slight, in killed and wounded. But the engagement of Las Guasimas was the first of the United States army on the Island of Cuba.

Shortly after breakfast we saw ascending the mountain path, to the west of Siboney beach, the First United States Volunteer Cavalry, commonly and famously known as Roosevelt's Rough Riders, though Colonel Wood commanded them, and, like all cavalry troops in this campaign, the riders were dismounted; there was no place for horses in a country like this. These Roosevelt Rough Riders were Wood's Rough Walkers, and, as was subsequently learned, walked right into a body of Spanish troops thicketed in the jungle some four miles along the trail toward Sevilla. Orders came to us about 9 o'clock for the Seventy-first Regiment at once to proceed along the trail where had gone the First United States Cavalry and reinforce them, our troops having encountered the enemy, met with heavy losses and been repulsed. When we learned the real truth of the rumor all but the repulse proved to be so. The Seventy-first got under way in a few moments. Every man in it was ready for any duty he might confront. We had gone but a little way, when returning wounded men confirmed our fears of a stern battle, and made us fearful that victory would not be ours. General Hawkins*

*Hamilton Smith Hawkins. Born in South Carolina. Appointed from New York. Cadet, United States Military Academy, July 1, 1852, to January 31, 1855; second lieutenant 6th infantry April 26, 1861; first lieutenant May 14, 1861; regimental quartermaster December 25, 1861, to September 20, 1863; captain September 20, 1863; major 10th infantry October 31, 1883; lieutenant-colonel 23d infantry February 17, 1889; commandant of cadets, United States military academy, 1888–1892; colonel 16th infantry August 13, 1894; transferred to 20th infantry September 15, 1894; brigadier-general volunteers May 4, 1898; major-general volunteers November 30, 1898; brigadier-general United States army September 28, 1898; retired October 4, 1898.—STATE HISTORIAN.

ordered the Seventy-first to precede the First Regiment of the brigade, and followed himself with the Sixth and Sixteenth Infantry, Regulars. On went the Seventy-first Regiment over rocks and through thorns and past cacti and struggling in thick underbrush for some four miles, when just beyond a block-house that had been depopulated, in which Captain Heindsmann, of Company C, having been affected by the sun, took temporary shelter, word came for the regiment to halt and await further orders. These came in about half an hour, much to the disappointment of our men, directing the brigade to return in route step to Siboney, which it at once proceeded to do.

Up to this time no horses had been put ashore. Had they been landed, they could not have been used in this march. No horse could have gone along that trail. All officers made the hot and weary march, the Chaplain, much to his own gratification and the surprise of some thin ones who dropped by the way, having successfully finished the journey. Along in the afternoon wounded men were brought in, filling several of the houses along the shore, which were hastily turned into use for hospitals, and further particulars of the Las Guasimas battle were learned.

It seemed that Brigadier-General Young's Second Brigade of Cavalry had gone up the valley road with instructions to surround the enemy, if possible, and prevent their retreat into Santiago. The First United States Cavalry was directed to proceed along the mountain trail to the southward with a similar object in view. As these latter proceeded along the path and through thick bushes, quite unmindful of the nearness of the enemy, they received a volley of shots, which at once proved destructive and demoralizing. The Spanish using smokeless powder, it was not possible to discover their position. Volley after volley came

into the ranks of the First Cavalry, and simultaneously, as I have heard, though of this there is lacking information, the Spanish engaged General Young's Cavalry Brigade along the valley road to the northward of Las Guasimas, between Siboney and Sevilla. Our troops fought bravely and well. Hamilton Fish, Jr., of New York, Sergeant of Company K, was killed instantly among the first. Captain Allyn Capron* also lost his life in this battle. The Adjutant of Roosevelt's Rough Riders ran back to the rear and reported that Colonel Wood was dead. This proved to be false. It is commonly believed that this Adjutant lost his head on this occasion. There were some twenty killed and seventy wounded in this engagement. All night long the Surgeons worked over the wounded, our own Major Bell rendering most valuable assistance until by early dawn all had been transferred to the steamer "Olivette," where they were comfortable and received every ministration needed for their cure.

On Saturday Lieutenant-Colonel Smith was detailed to board the "Vigilancia" and get our horses on shore. The whole day was spent at the work. The captain of the "Vigilancia," an old man and over-cautious, was timid about taking his boat near enough to shore for the horses to swim there. Another transport having jammed into his port bow made him more cautious. At last Captain Goodrich, United States Navy, commanding the "Harvard" (formerly "New York," of the American Line), who had full charge of all the transportation of troops and stores, came on board, proceeded to the bridge, and with masterly skill brought the ship, though a good sized vessel, very close to the

*Allyn Kissam Capron. Born in New York. Appointed from the army. Private, corporal and sergeant troop B, 4th cavalry, October 20, 1890, to November 3, 1893; second lieutenant 5th infantry October 7, 1893; transferred to 7th cavalry November 30, 1894; captain 1st United States volunteer cavalry (Rough Riders) May 10, 1898; killed June 24, 1898, in battle of Las Guasimas, Cuba, aged 27 years.—STATE HISTORIAN.

windward shore, and at last, turning her bow seaward, anchored her about one-fourth of a mile from the Siboney coast. Each of the eleven horses was then swung in a sling and dropped by derrick alongside the ship, when men in a yawl led it by a halter, only letting it go when near enough to shore to feel sure that the horse would at once make for it. In this way all were landed without accident. It was then discovered that several had developed very sore backs during the sixteen days that they had been in the hold of the vessel, and that, though there were hostlers enough to do it, they had not taken good care of their charges.

Sunday, the 26th, was a very busy day, so many details from our regiment being required for brigade and division duty, even whole companies having been sent to bring from the boats to the shore and thence to the different commands additional ammunition, needed commissary stores and other things evidently being got together for an early contemplated attack upon the enemy. We sent Sergeant Howe, of Company E, a locomotive engineer, to make alive a dead engine, which the Spanish had sought to destroy, and which was afterward extensively used for transferring both troops and luggage into Santiago, also yellow fever patients to their excluded station in Firmeza. Of professional men, or men with any unusual ability, the enlisted soldiers of the regular army numbered very few, but the Seventy-first Regiment had plenty. Statistics on this subject, a copy of which Adjutant Abeel has promised to supply for this history, show how diversified is the talent, how well represented are the various professions and how completely equipped with everything necessary for the various vocations of life is the Seventy-first of New York. Unfortunately, in a spirit of reasonable pride, but without considering the consequences, our Colonel Downs made this known

to Division and Brigade Headquarters, whereupon details for men for every purpose under heaven began to pour in from General Hawkins and Kent* until it became intolerable and seemed somewhat like an imposition.

This continued until the end of the campaign; clerks, stenographers, physicians, interpreters, druggists, etc., etc., were to be found in every command of the corps with the uniform of the Seventy-first. Dismissing all consideration of proper remuneration for professional work, to take a man who enlisted to become a soldier, and take advantage of his brains to deprive him of the experience he sought, is injustice to the man and a violation of the spirit of the contract made with the Government.

General Wheeler, in charge of the Cavalry Division, had rallied his troops along the left and taken encampments just beyond Sevilla, where from the tops of the hills one could plainly see Santiago at the left, nearest the coast, and back of it, about four miles to the northeast, the little, well-fortified town of El Caney.

The Sunday services of June 26th were exceedingly interesting and deserve brief mention. They proved the last that could be held with the assembled regiment for three weeks. It was found at an early hour, due to many details required of our regiment and active preparation that had to be made for our early march the following morning, ordered to begin at 3.30 a. m., impossible for the Colonel to name any definite hour for a service. Later it

---

*Jacob Ford Kent. Born in Pennsylvania. Appointed from Pennsylvania to the United States Military Academy July 1, 1856 (graduated No. 31); second lieutenant 3d infantry May 6, 1861; first lieutenant July 31, 1861; lieutenant-colonel, assistant inspector-general, assigned January 1, 1863, to August 31, 1865; captain 3d infantry January 8, 1864; major 4th infantry July 1, 1885; lieutenant-colonel 18th infantry, January 15, 1891; colonel 24th infantry April 25, 1895; brigadier-general volunteers May 4, 1898; major-general volunteers July 8, 1898; honorably discharged from volunteers November 30, 1898; brigadier-general United States army October 4, 1898; brevet-major May 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of Marye's Heights, Virginia; lieutenant-colonel May 12, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of Spottsylvania, Virginia, and colonel volunteers October 19, 1864, for faithful and meritorious services in the field during the campaign before Richmond, Virginia; retired October 15, 1898.—STATE HISTORIAN.

was decided that 2 p. m. might prove convenient for the boys to assemble on the floor of the engine house, where they were encamped, but as late as 1.45 the whole First Battalion was ordered to report to Division Headquarters, and several companies of other battalions were also depleted by special assignments to work. Somewhat discouraged in the attempt appropriately to observe the day and anxious to have a talk with the boys before they went into battle, which all knew they were sure to do before the close of the week, Chaplain Van Dewater went over to the round-house to inform the boys that the service would have to be postponed until night. He started to sing a familiar hymn, "Nearer My God to Thee," the better to secure attention, when so many at once gathered about him that he went right on, held a service, made a brief address and then announced that another service would be held later in the evening. At 7 o'clock such a service was held, and it is not too much to say that few like it ever were attended. It was too dark to read. Hundreds of our own men stood about under the roof of the building, with open sides, while all about and beyond were gathered regulars of every command and rank, all reverently attentive and evidently deeply interested. Chaplain Van Dewater had the Episcopal service of evening prayer, depending upon his memory for the rendering, even saying a psalm and reciting a lesson from Holy Scripture. Such hymns as "Jesus, Lover," "Just As I Am" and "I Need Thee Every Hour" were sung with a heartiness that told of an intense earnestness. Sobs were heard during the prayer. Sobs, not of weak men nor cowards, but reverent men who afterward proved the bravest at the front and under the trying stress of shot and shell. These were men, some of them who fell before the week was ended, many of them whose bodies

now lie buried in Cuban soil, or are maimed forever, who believed in God, valued life, had no fear of danger, but who would not foolishly court destruction. They were our bravest men, who did their whole duty and had nothing to say derogatory of others who tried to do theirs. The Chaplain preached upon the text "How Shall We Escape if We Neglect so Great a Salvation?" Whatever others may have thought or may think, that service and sermon were to him the most memorable of his life, and there are many reasons to make him think that it was also the most fruitful. There were wounded men who spoke of the impressions received that night when they were in the thickest of the fight, and one man, interviewed by a Sun reporter after his return to New York, kindly made reference to the helpfulness of this service in the round-house on the Sunday night preceding the battle.

These are the compensations a chaplain has for much work that seems fruitless and some sacrifices that go unappreciated. Record is here made of this incident solely for the encouragement of chaplains in the army, whose lives necessarily must be lonely, whose sorrows are keen because they lack sympathy, and whose work is of such a kind that the average officer or soldier thinks it abstract, perhaps ornamental, certainly not needful. Early in the morning of the 27th of June we started upon our march. No transportation of any kind was provided for our regiment, since we were ordered to take with us 200 rounds of ammunition, and no man could carry more than 100 of Springfield cartridges; all of the officers' horses had to be turned in for pack mules, axe handles, found fortunately in the round-house, being ingeniously utilized by "Ross," our chief hostler, and officers had to walk. The march was made easily, frequent stops being ordered for rest,

the Seventy-first marching behind the Sixteenth and the Sixth, and by General Hawkins' orders turning to the right at a place called Sevilla, about five miles from Siboney, pitched camp where a company of Cubans had been previously. Along the route there were many evidences of the recent Las Guasimas engagement.

Bullets were found everywhere, some of the Spanish ones of brass, though brass bullets are definitely regarded as out of the pale of civilized warfare. Just outside of the little graveyard along the road were newly made graves in which were interred two Corporals and several privates of the Tenth Cavalry, their names being neatly cut on boards placed at the head of the mounds. Subsequently the gathering of many vultures indicated the presence of dead in secluded places in the woods. Near the road was seen the body of a Spanish soldier so scarcely interred that parts of his body were visible. Evidence confirmed the conviction that the Las Guasimas engagement had been a bloody one.

The camp was a most picturesque little plain, backed by lofty mountains, at the highest peak of which was seen a Spanish block-house; a glass clearly revealed several Spaniards walking about. About five hundred yards from the camp was found a running stream of pure mountain water, descent to which by a narrow path was easy. Not so much can be said for the return journey.

Before night came on the Second Battalion was detailed to encamp on the other side of the road at the top of a hill about one mile distant, from the summit of which one could easily see Santiago, some ten miles distant. Major Wells reported next morning that they had had a stormy night of it on the hill, that bullets were occasionally whizzing about and that men on picket

duty found frequent occasion for firing. That every refusal to answer a sentry's challenge came from a Spaniard was very doubtful. Neither a land crab nor a mule can answer a challenge. The former were plentiful in this vicinity and particularly lively at night-time, and a loose white mule was in evidence at daylight. Near this battalion camp were found trenches where were buried Spanish wounded who had evidently died returning to Santiago from the field of Las Guasimas. The regimental camp was very orderly and quiet until 3 a. m. when a shot was heard, immediately followed by No. 16 sentry calling for Corporal of the Guard. In a moment every man was awake and most of them out of their shelter tents and on their feet. Investigation proved that No. 17, hearing a noise like footsteps in the bushes, most likely a land crab, challenged, and, receiving no reply, fired his rifle; at once No. 16 cried for the Corporal of the Guard. Much may be said by way of explanation, if not excuse, for a man who in an enemy's country, on sentry duty in the hours of the night, hearing unusual noises in the thick woods, will, when his challenge goes unanswered, shoot his gun. It was not wholly unfortunate that this occurred, for it gave the Colonel opportunity to issue orders that under similar circumstances everyone would remain quietly sleeping where he was until assembly sounded.

Nothing occurred the following day worthy of mention until afternoon, when a terrific thunder storm, lasting an hour, completely deluged everything and everybody not wholly sheltered. For some reason or other, comprehended by nobody, our men were all supplied with shelter tents while officers had not any. It is perfectly intelligible, however, under these circumstances that most of the men kept dry while the officers were drenched.

As the day went on delay in moving to the front became irksome; there was every reason for speedy action; the rainy season had begun, fever that always accompanies it would soon attack our troops, the Spaniards had already retreated to their entrenchments before El Caney and Santiago. But we could do no effective work without artillery. All our guns were at Baiquiri; condition of the roads made their transit almost impossible. Sixteen guns passed here in the morning of Thursday, but they were all light ones, our heavy siege guns never really reaching the front. At 2 p. m., the usual hour for the daily storm, there came a terrific shower, drenching everything. The rain is beginning to be our most dreaded enemy; with lightest apparel and little of it, no tents whatever for officers and only shelter ones for men, daily soaking is a trying ordeal. At 8 o'clock on Thursday morning General Garcia passed along the road at the side of our camp with his staff, his army having advanced toward Santiago in the night. Such a wretched looking body of Cuban looters one could scarcely imagine. Every experience with the Cubans from the beginning to the end of this campaign justifies us in thinking that whatever may be the intellectual status or moral qualifications of the leaders, their followers are a mob, composed mainly of illiterate, unkempt and unworthy men; they are neither good citizens nor good fighters. It will take several generations to lift them above the consequences of their recent slave condition and render them fit for self-government.

Rumor had it that an attack was contemplated on El Caney the following day, the engagement to begin promptly at 10 o'clock. The especial mission of the Cuban army was to intercept reinforcements of 5,000 coming from the west to the aid of the Spaniards at Santiago. We were fortunate in having at our

camp at Sevilla several representatives of prominent newspapers and journals of New York, who gave us information of a kind which can only be obtained by this profession alone and whose company was at all times delightful; among them may be mentioned Mr. John C. Kline, of the Herald; Mr. Henry R. Stegman, of the Tribune, and Mr. Henry L. Stoddard, of the Mail and Express, each of whom at this time and subsequently was helpful to the regiment. The health of the regiment at this time was excellent, not one man sick; everyone was doing his utmost to keep well and our efficient Surgeons did their utmost to keep us so. The universal sentiment, without a single exception, was favorable to the Seventy-first being at its best and doing its best. Quartermaster Stevens went into Siboney with two horses to try to secure needed tents or tarpaulins or something, but returned unable to accomplish his mission. We certainly realized that we were then beginning to feel the hardships of war. Word came early in the evening that reveille would be sounded at 3.30 in the morning and that the regiment would march toward Santiago, engaging the enemy in battle. They all retired at an early hour, fully realizing the seriousness of events immediately before us.

July 1st was the most eventful day of the whole Cuban campaign; on it were fought the greatest battles of recent times. Both at El Caney and San Juan, for reasons that can easily be named, there took place battles of a kind most unusual, with results marvelously victorious for our forces. Reverent men entered on this campaign believing in the righteousness of their cause and that God would prosper it. Few came out of this campaign, we venture to believe, without firm conviction that had not God been on our side, the enemy would have swal-

H. S. Brown.

lowed us. Santiago is a city with natural fortifications of hills and mountains on every side; such entrenchments as the Spaniards had made in the last five years, with such a block-house system for spy and signal service, cannot be found in the history of wars. After the action at Las Guasimas the Spanish army had retired to their block-houses and entrenchments, making a solid phalanx of troops of every arm of the service, extending from San Juan on the right toward the sea in an unbroken line three miles to the left, and at this point occupying the strongly garrisoned town of El Caney. The mountain road from Sevilla to San Juan Hill, where the principal engagement took place, was in no place wide enough for two wagons comfortably to pass, frequently crossed streams without bridges and for most of the entire distance ran through thickets of underbrush of rankest growth, which would naturally have been almost impenetrable, but which, strung all along with barb wire, coiled like a spider's web, became absolutely impassable. After marching three miles along the road our regiment was ordered to turn into a thickly bushed field behind the Sixth, who had just arrived before us. Field and staff dismounted and had a brief conversation with General Hawkins and his staff, who had clustered around beneath a large cocoanut palm. But a few moments elapsed before orders were received to move on and the whole brigade took up its march. Just before starting Lieutenant Ord,* the efficient Brigade Quartermaster, from whom our regiment had received many favors, removed his undershirt, the better to endure the heat of the day, which was fast becoming oppressive, jokingly saying to the Chaplain of the Seventy-first: "Now I am

*Jules Garesche Ord, son of Major-General Edward O. C. Ord. Born in Michigan. Appointed from the Army. Private and quartermaster-sergeant 1st infantry August 16, 1887, to November 9, 1890; second lieutenant 18th infantry November 6, 1890; first lieutenant 6th infantry August 7, 1897; killed July 1, 1898, at the battle of San Juan, Santiago, Cuba.—STATE HISTORIAN.

ready for whatever may come." He was among the very first officers to be shot, dying on the field but a few hours later.

We had scarcely proceeded two miles, having crossed one stream, where men had to wade in water more than ankle deep, before the sound of light artillery was heard ahead, and occasionally, as we could easily distinguish by the difference in sound, there would be a return fire of the enemy. Before very long we rounded a little turn in the road, just before reaching El Poso Hill, where a light artillery battery had been stationed on the site of an old sugar mill, and whose firing we had previously heard. We subsequently learned that Roosevelt's Rough Riders had also been on this hill and had not escaped without several losses in killed and wounded. The Spanish aim upon this gun was so accurate that it had to be moved, but was not shifted until very serious damage had been done.

Later, and further along the road, when the Rough Riders and other cavalrymen passed by our brigade, we having been ordered to rest, and our men cheered the popular Colonel Roosevelt, now in command of the First Volunteer Cavalry, Colonel Wood acting as Brigadier-General, vice Young disabled by illness since the Las Guasimas action, and Colonel Roosevelt said almost pettishly, "Don't cheer, but fight, now's the time to fight," we understood the relations between the recent El Poso experience and his impetuosity in hastening to confront the enemy. Just as our regiment reached the stream at the foot and the east of El Poso Hill there rushed back upon us a perfect stampede* of Cubans with several men on litters, who had been seriously wounded by shells aimed at the battery guns of El Poso

*The Chaplain of the Seventy-first, while the regiment came to a halt, dismounted and had prayers with one Cuban, shot in the head, and fatally wounded, saying the Latin "*In nomine patris,*" when the poor fellow gasped and clasped his hand, showing warm appreciation. Later, on the second, the Chaplain found his body at Division Hospital and buried him.

and exploding over them in the road at its rear. One of the Cuban officers who could speak broken English vociferously proclaimed against the injustice of sending Cuban troops before ours to slay them.

Subsequent events may prove my mistake, but present opinion, confirmed by all I saw in Cuba, is that Cubans are totally unfit either to fight for their liberties or to appreciate them when they are secured. These people have been neglected and oppressed so long, left uneducated and to run wild, so to speak, that now they are mostly a band of guerillas, good, maybe, for bushwhacking, but afraid as babies the moment there is danger and fighting in the open. About a mile from the foot of El Poso, the road meanwhile passing through two streams of considerable width and about four inches deep, there is a thick gulch fully one-half mile ahead surrounded by high banks of thickest undergrowth. After waiting for the cavalry troops to pass us at the entrance of this gulch, which our soldiers subsequently named "the Bloody Bend," our brigade resumed its march, the field and staff of the Seventy-first Regiment mounted.

Scarcely had we taken up our march and entered the bend when bullets and shell began to pour in thick and fast upon us, not at any time demoralizing, but somewhat interfering with the steady march forward. Human nature is the same the world over. It is absurd either to speak of regulars as impervious to fear or of volunteers as incapable of courage. The writer of this history rode mounted for a full half mile where the shot and shell were thickest and returned the same distance walking on the same road and under the same conditions, and can testify that men in every command naturally winced a bit, or, while marching, might try to creep along the bushes at the side of the road.

but not in a single instance was there a company or a squad even out of its place or behind in its pace moving forward.

Before and above us went a balloon under the direction of Captain George McC. Derby, Engineer Corps, U. S. A. What purpose it ever served, except to indicate to the enemy the exact location of our troops, nobody has ever discovered. At last, riddled by shot, the old thing collapsed, and certainly nobody in the Fifth Army Corps, outside of the Signal Corps and a few back at headquarters, some four miles distant, regretted its destruction.

This firing along this road was peculiar and constitutes a feature of the San Juan engagement. Everybody had to go through it. Everyone, therefore, of the regiment who started out from Sevilla that morning, including colored servants, must have been under fire. Some remained under it longer than others, but nobody was wholly beyond its danger. The Seventy-first as a regiment was for at least one hour under continuous fire, under the following conditions, which made the experience particularly distressing: The Spanish used smokeless powder. They knew we must come by this one road. Their scouts and spies, or, if not these, our balloon, told them just when. They put sharpshooters in the tall cocoanut palm trees along this portion of the road. They fired from their block-houses and entrenchments at the top of the hills, and besides volleys of musketry and single bullets of the sharpshooters, there was frequently the bursting of shell over our heads and shrapnel flying in every direction. Under these conditions one would think pandemonium would have reigned. Nothing of the kind. There was a silence that was ominous. Other than "ping," "ping," the noise of Mauser bullets and the sound of hundreds of leaves pierced instantaneously, a sound all its own, and the mournful "whirr," "whirr" of

passing shells, it was like a funeral march. We couldn't see any smoke. We couldn't tell where the enemy were. We were marching into the jaws of death. Men fell dead and wounded on every side. The marvel still is that so few were killed. One would think that half a regiment under these conditions would have been extinguished. It cannot be recalled by anyone there without a thought of the marvelous mercy of God. Not a return shot was fired. None was ordered. Nobody could tell where to shoot. Occasionally we would hear the report of one of our light artillery guns which would encourage us, but for all too long a time we marched in columns of fours, under the trying conditions here faithfully narrated.

Colonel Downs rode quiet and dignified at the head, followed by his staff, all mounted, and then followed the three battalions in regimental order, not a break occurring in the ranks, except when some one would drop dead, as did Privates Skinner, of Company B, and Scofield, of Company K; Corporals Immen, of Company F, and Scheid, of Company C; or were wounded, as were Lieutenant Trull, of Company K; Private Deutchberger, of Company C, and many others whose names will be found in the official list of the casualties of this engagement.

At last reaching a trail that turned into this road at the left, on a little eminence by the turn stood General Kent, who said — the writer of this history distinctly heard the order—"Colonel Downs, you will take your regiment along this trail and follow it to the ford of the stream and there rest." The Colonel said: "How far, General, is this ford from here?" The General replied: "I do not know." "Very well, sir," said Colonel Downs, who at once dismounted, ordered staff to do likewise, said to the Chaplain, "Your place is with the Surgeons looking after sick

and wounded," then ordering his regiment to column left, he boldly and bravely and confidently led them, shot and shell still and for hours subsequently continuously pouring in upon them.

The regiment was led along this trail as far as it seemed possible to the commanding officer to take them without unnecessarily exposing them to a shower of bullets crossing an open space in the road, and there was halted, waiting further orders. Other regiments, either of infantry or of dismounted cavalry, having received different orders than those given to our Colonel, marched by our troops while halted, and some of them, with an impertinence unsuited to gentlemen and disorder unbefitting regulars who pride themselves upon being soldiers, cried out to some of our troops *"to go forward."*

The Seventy-first Regiment *obeyed its orders* and was *obeying orders when there it halted.* As subsequently it proved that the whole engagement was in no sense a general's battle; that the original plan of an attack upon El Caney, with the troops on the left under General Kent, held in reserve, was absolutely changed by the turn of events, it might have been well for the Colonel of the Seventy-first to have done what Captains and Majors did, go forward without orders. There is no doubt about it, much as was the success of this famous engagement of San Juan due to regiments and battalions and even companies going independently to the hill without orders from Brigade and Division Commanders; had not success crowned these efforts, and nothing succeeds like success, these very officers whose gallantry we admire might have been court-martialed for acting independent of orders.

Colonel Downs waited for orders, and not receiving any preferred to wait rather than move a regiment forward without

orders. Any military man worthy the name cannot find fault with a technical obedience of orders or a refusal to act without them. It will be found by anyone who takes the trouble to make the investigation that General Kent's order to Colonel Downs was in strict accord with General Shafter's idea for General Kent's division to be held in reserve, and that Colonel Downs' strict obedience of his orders was carrying out the plan.

It was not the original plan of General Shafter to take San Juan Hill that day. Indeed, as late as 2 p. m. of the following day he was seriously considering the withdrawal of our troops to the rear. The first intention was to enter Santiago by the El Caney road. All this was subsequently modified to suit changed conditions, rendered possible by the brilliant charge and occupation of the San Juan Hill, which, be it remembered, was done, not simultaneously, but successively, some troops going up under regimental commanders, some as battalions, some even as companies and even parts of companies.

Who were the first to get to the top of San Juan Hill, where was the block-house, and where were the entrenchments from which the Spaniards fled in retreat as soon as they saw our troops advancing, it is not possible to say. When the regulars get through their talk about it, and settle it, it may become known. It really matters little. The honor lies either with the Thirteenth, Sixth, Sixteenth or Twenty-fourth Infantry. But among these troops to arrive first upon the hill, where the enemy had been entrenched, were Company F or a part of it, led by Captain Rafferty, who behaved in a quiet, dignified and gallant manner. Company L, led by Captain Austin, who, when asked by some superior officer at the top of the hill, "How did you come up here all by yourself?" answered: "I came as an advance guard

of the Third Battalion, sir," thus ingeniously avoiding the charge of bringing up his company without orders; the Third Battalion, mostly intact, led by Major Frank Keck, whose courage and impetuosity nobody can ever doubt; Company M, led by Captain Goldsborough, and Company I, led by Captain Meeks.

There is no doubt whatever that during the day troops became somewhat mixed. It was inevitable and due to the extraordinary character of the engagement. When companies leave battalions and battalions leave regiments and officers act independently of the commands of their superiors confusion must result, though, as in this instance, success having crowned their efforts, there is nothing but praise for the courage that inspired them. Some of our men went up with the regulars, some of the regulars went up with us. That all got there is occasion for reverent congratulation and thanksgiving, especially when it is remembered that it was a game of haphazard from beginning to end.

It is difficult for the writer of this history at this time to give a complete story of this engagement. Details of a fresh and important character are daily being revealed. It will take time to sift from the reports things true and undeniable. With best intentions now men in the engagement tell different stories of it or the part they took in it. The official reports are reliable. To these the Seventy-first Regiment refers with pride. Modest men in it think it might have done better, the best men of it are proud that it did so much, and every man in it, from Colonel to humblest enlisted man, knows that he did his duty as he regarded it.

Being a soldier is obeying orders. The man who stayed at Siboney watching blankets and drums, if ordered there by his Colonel, was doing his duty, and as good a soldier doing it as the

one who stood in the trenches on San Juan Hill. The Drum Corps, detailed to the duty, who carried wounded men on litters for days and nights for miles back to Division Hospital and there assisted in making suffering men more comfortable, worked as hard and were just as good soldiers as hundreds who lay in bushes all day long and never fired a gun.

The conceit, more ridiculous than sublime, that accompanies some soldiers who think because they carry a gun that anybody in a regiment who goes unarmed is something less brave than they, needs rebuke. The man, who with nothing to defend himself but a rag with a red cross on it, which, in this war, received neither regard nor respect from Spaniards, who toiled carrying, or relieving, or ministering to the wounded and dying, was just as good a soldier, did just as necessary a work, and will have from people whose opinion is worth anything just as much credit and regard as the one, who, no matter where he really was, persists in saying and even in thinking that he was always at the front.

Before night had passed the regiment was brought together, and ere morning had dawned all the officers were present and in command of their men.

If there has been any omission of any particular company or of any particular battalion, it has been due to the fact that after a month of ready listening and calm consideration the writer has been unable to add anything, the accuracy of which seems to him undoubted.

Since Major Keck took the Third Battalion up the hill, Company L having preceded it as an advance guard, led by Captain Austin, it is well that we state what we have been able to gather of the action of our First and Second Battalions, or at least of portions of them.

The following is Major Wells' report of the First and Second Battalions in action on July 1st, 1898:

"After crossing the ford Companies M, H and a portion of F were formed in a line on the bank of the stream and were joined by Companies A, D and G, of the First Battalion, and also by about fifty men from the Sixth and Sixteeth Infantry, Regulars—which latter regiments were supposed to have ascended the hill. These companies were then organized into two battalions, M and H, with the two left squads of F, and the regulars above mentioned, forming the Second, and A, G and D the First Battalion. These battalions were commanded by Captains Goldsborough and Linson, respectively, and, under my command, were marched in columns of fours to the foot of San Juan Hill, where the two battalions were formed in two lines, all by bugle call, the bugler being a man from one of the regular regiments who had lost his command. I went to the top of the hill and received orders from General Hawkins through his A. A. G. to send up at once one battalion, who were to be deployed on the firing line at the right of the block-house. Captain Goldsborough's battalion was designated for this purpose and at once deployed and were joined by Company F. Companies F and M were on the firing line, with H held in support.

"The losses of the two companies were most severe because on that portion of the hill the fire was the hottest, and these companies, advancing some distance over the brow of the hill, were most exposed. During this time the First Battalion, held until now in reserve, was brought up the hill and took position about fifty feet in rear of the crest. After M and F had accomplished the purpose for which they were ordered forward they retired just under the crest of the hill and were there joined by

Company I, which had ascended the hill some time before, gallantly led by Captain Meeks and Lieutenant Williams, when the battalion was then completed. The firing lasted until dark, when M and F were withdrawn from the crest and sent to the reserves, and Companies A and G to take their places while other companies were in support. At this juncture, or rather, during the fiercest of the action, Adjutant Fisher was ordered to the rear by General Hawkins to draw fresh ammunition, and crossed the open fields bravely and creditably under a galling fire."

Since every important officer of the regiment in field and line has made his official report of this day's action, it is possible for anyone wishing to know any detail of the same to ascertain it by consulting these reports. It is nothing to the discredit of any one historian of such a battle as this to say that in minute detail and incidental particulars that no two officers in any regiment could write separate accounts and have all their records agree. Enough that at the close of this first day's fight every man in the Seventy-first Regiment felt that he had done his duty as he had clearly seen it, and that while some had opportunities denied to others for conspicuous gallantry, all, without exception, from humblest drummer, litter carrier and officer's valet up to the Colonel himself, were under heavy fire for long periods of time, and from front to rear, all along the line where brave and hard work had equally to be done, the regiment was conspicuous for its absolute faithfulness to duty. The work of our Surgeons, Drs. Bell and Stafford; our Hospital Corps, among whom our personal knowledge enables us to mention, not disparagingly to others, but creditably to themselves, Privates Edwards, Dunning, Potter, Messer and Lucas, and Dr. Levy, who

were conspicuously helpful on the field in bringing the wounded to the rear.

Understanding, however, the great difficulty of mentioning by name all who deserve it, the Chaplain asks leniency from those who read these records and may not see their names and feel themselves sufficiently honored to be among the unmentioned heroes of the San Juan fight. After all, the only permanent pride and pleasure which one who was there can possibly have comes from an abiding consciousness that first, last and all the time he unflinchingly did his duty.

The wounded were carried to the rear or marched there from the very beginning of the action, and for forty-eight hours the road for four miles back to the Division Hospital was filled with wounded men walking or with litters conveying both wounded and dead. The result at the end of the first day's fight was in every way favorable to our side. We had captured their block-houses, forced them out of their first line of entrenchments and driven them back towards Santiago. Had we had a sufficient force of artillery, we could then have bombarded the city and taken it at once.

From a military standpoint we had accomplished a miracle already in driving troops from strong entrenchments with infantry only. The lack of any artillery in this battle was a conspicuous feature. The fighting began the following day and continued until sundown, the fire being continuous and intense. The enemy's shells were fired five miles in the rear, making work at all the emergency hospitals dangerous and freedom from fire as far back as the Division Hospital exceedingly uncertain. At midnight of Saturday the enemy made their last daring attempt to destroy us, suddenly pouring into our trenches a terrific fusi-

lade of musketry and firing shells in every direction. Our troops, not wholly taken by surprise, returned the fire with the heaviest musketry fire heard during the whole engagement. In this attack the enemy lost very heavily, some 3,000, it was reported, having been slain. The Springfield rifle, against the use of which the regulars had reasonably complained, because of the black powder, which drew the fire of the enemy, could be fired safely at night. The Seventy-first utilized their muskets with disastrous effect upon the enemy.

On Sunday morning orders having been given to Admiral Cervera by Captain-General Blanco to take his entire fleet out to sea, he endeavored to run our blockade off Morro, at the mouth of Santiago Harbor, in doing which he lost every vessel in his command, not a single one escaping destruction. The noise of the bombardment was very welcome to our troops in the entrenchments. We knew well what was going on, though we were not prepared for the magnificent victory, particulars of which we afterwards heard.

As soon as we could we obtained the official list of our own dead and wounded, which, though not complete, was the best that at this time could be secured. Fourteen were killed in the Seventy-first and sixty-seven wounded. Of the killed, there were several buried back of the trenches, several along the road from the front to the Division Hospital and the others in trenches at the Hospital. In every instance care was taken to have permanent marks of identification either attached to the bodies or placed at the heads of the graves. It was impossible for the Chaplain to bury all because his duties called him all along the road from the front to the Division Hospital, over which, back and forth, until the day of the surrender, his work demanded his presence.

Privates Brown, Holland, Daly and Ross, of Company M; Booth, of Company L; Decker, of Company I; Preger, of Company A, and Booth, of Company F, were buried near the front beyond the road that turns to the ford below San Juan Hill. Privates Skinner, of Company B, and Scofield, of Company K, are buried by the side of the road at the edge of the stream running at the foot of El Poso Hill. Corporals Immen, of Company C, and Scheid, of Company F, were buried in the trenches at the Division Hospital, with many others, records of which were kept at the Hospital.

Nothing but desultory firing, and mostly by our side, occurred now until the 14th, the day of the surrender. It was weary work enough for men lying in the trenches without shelter, at no time well fed, and much of the time insufficiently fed, and most all of the time on the "*qui vive,*" expecting an attack. Their comfort in these days was in no way enhanced by frequent showers that filled the trenches with four feet of water, and left twelve inches of slimy mud all the country around. During this time work of a severe and serious nature was going on in both the Division Hospitals five miles from the front, and in the General Hospital at Siboney, ten miles further back toward the sea. On the night of the 1st of July, and all night long, lay one hundred and fifty (150) men, officers and soldiers unsheltered in pools of their own blood, anxiously, and to their credit be it said, uncomplainingly, awaiting operations. In this condition fully this number lay till noon of the following day, many of them for hours under a blistering sun, the power of which only those who have been in semi-tropical regions can ever know.

Were it not that a Chaplain's relations with men under these conditions are of too personal a nature for public records, it

would be interesting here to relate scenes and circumstances dearest and most touching in all his experience. These relations were not alone with those of his own regiment, but at the front, through "Bloody Bend" and all along the road, in emergency hospitals, dressing stations, Division and General Hospitals, with hundreds of men, officers and soldiers of every arm of the service, and from most every command he dealt intimately and personally, and established relations of the most affectionate and enduring character.

The only change in the monotony referred to at the front was a detail of the First Battalion, under Major Whittle, and the Second Battalion, under Major Wells, to build bridges and improve the road. Subsequently, Major Wells having engineering experience, was put in charge of a detachment of Michigan troops, who, with some of our own men, did excellent work in cutting trees, clearing the chapparal and building bridges to withstand the freshets of the streams. As an answer to the sneers indulged in by those, fully as conceited as they are brave, and who think that the only work done by a regiment is that by those in the trenches, though confessedly they were here for hours and days doing nothing, the labors of men who cut down trees, build bridges and repair roads, along which ammunition and rations must be brought, are, to say the least, the very important. Indeed, without their labors the brave men in the front would amount to nothing at all. The man who blows the organ, if not as conspicuous, is fully as important as the man who plays it, and the drummer who carried the litter on the day of the San Juan battle did just as good work and was just as good a soldier as the man who carried his gun. A soldier is a man who does his duty when, where and how he is told to do it.

A coward is a man who neglects to do his duty, and he can neglect it in the trenches, as well as building bridges.

After the 3rd flags of truce were repeatedly raised by the enemy, and it was evident that negotiations were pending for a surrender.

On the 6th Lieutenant Hobson and his famous crew were exchanged, notable generals on both sides meeting in the open before the trenches, bands playing the "Star Spangled Banner," Spanish prisoners of equal rank exchanged for ours, troops shouting all along five miles of entrenchments from San Juan to El Caney, making a scene forever memorable.

Until the 14th siege guns were being armed and put in position, troops from various States came by transports to Siboney and were sent to the front as reinforcements, and when flags of truce were not up firing was indulged in, but mostly by our side. It was evident that General Shafter wished to avoid bombardment of the city for humanitarian reasons, though on the 2nd of July it was not at all certain that we could hold our position and the Commanding General seriously considered a retreat; by the 5th it was evident that the enemy was ours. Much to General Shafter's credit measures from this time on were more merciful than drastic. Famine faced the enemy with every passing hour. It was only a question of time when they must surrender. The city could be taken at any time by bombardment, but not without a very heavy loss in charging our troops upon their secure entrenchments.

Delay was, however, most discouraging for our soldiers because the dreaded fever was beginning already to deplete our troops. During this time the Chaplain was detailed to Siboney to look after the transportation of our wounded men on ships to north-

ern hospital or homes, and generally to assist in the work of the Hospital on the coast. By Saturday night, the 9th of July, all of our wounded men, except several who were able when cured to return to the front, had been carried to the ships, not an easy task, and on their way home on Sunday morning. Yellow fever made its appearance, and in a few days, the numbers increasing to one hundred. Through the influence of Dr. Guiteras, an expert in the disease, a special quarantine hospital was established for these patients two miles along the line of the railroad in the mountains of Firmeza. Among others sick and recuperating at Siboney were Captain Joyce, of Company H, who in a few days was sent to New York for recovery, and Lieutenant Beekman, of Company B, and Regimental Quartermaster-Captain Stephens, who, subsequently recovering from malarial fever, joined the regiment at the front.

A United States post-office was at this time opened at Siboney, and, with the hope that mails might be received more regularly, Quartermaster-Sergeant John H. Beatty was detailed to Siboney to handle mail for the regiment; this hope was sadly dispelled, however, by the death of Mr. Brewer, United States Postmaster in Cuba, from an attack of yellow fever before a week had passed. Every wooden house in Siboney was now ordered to be burned to the ground. All wounded men and all business departments were at once put under tents, and mail was not thereafter distributed until several days after the surrender, July 14th, when the post-office was re-established in Santiago.

Little now of unusual character occurred until the 14th of July, when Santiago, worn out with starvation and siege, finally surrendered, relinquishing the entire eastern province of Santiago de Cuba, laying down their arms and stipulating merely that the

Spanish army be returned to Spain. The other terms of the surrender, all favorable to the United States and merciful to Spain, were mutually settled by a council of six, three United States officers and three attaches from foreign governments to represent the side of Spain.

We append here a list of the wounded:

Lieutenant William E. Trull, junior, Company G.

Sergeant George B. Youngs, Company I.

Sergeant Charles W. Cutting, Company L.

Sergeant John J. Mara, Company M.

Sergeant Max Pitzel, Company F.

Corporal William T. Ahern, Company I.

Private Lewis B. Youngs, Company M.

Private Charles W. Goodman, Company A.

Private Thomas J. Dixon, junior, Company A.

Private Frederick V. V. Shaw, Company A.

Private Henry W. Zitnik, Company A.

Private Frank A. Schaller, Company E.

Private Donald C. McClelland, Company E.

Private James F. Carroll, Company M.

Private Washington B. Clarke, Company B.

Private Alfred B. Conger, Company M.

Private Charles Deutschberger, Company C.

Private James Murphy, Company M.

Private Robert E. Murphy, Company H.

Private William S. Valentine, Company C.

Private Harry S. Watson, Company M.

Private Earl B. Hall, Company F.

Private Louis B. Foley, Company K.

Private Malcolm Barrett, Company M.

Private Leo J. Donnelly, Company M.

Private Bloomfield B. Mills, Company M.

Private Charles J. Weeks, Company C.

Sergeant James J. McDermott, Company F.

Private Leander G. Eiseman, Company F.

Private Charles Andre, Company K.

Private Peter J. Cunningham, Company L.

Private Henry J. Holzkamp, Company L.

Private Robert E. Gannon, Company L.

Private Sinclair H. Kirby, Company G.

Private Joseph Dunwoody, Company D.

Private John W. Jeffrey, Company B.

Private Edward D. Hall, Company C.

Private Henry P. Richardson, Company A.

Private John K. Brown, Company D.

Private Maurice Euster, Company E.

Private George F. Featherstone, Company F.

Private Ernest R. Potter, Company M.

Private William B. Sheppard, Company M.

Corporal Lewis W. Carlisle, Company M.

Musician Frederick Wolters, Jr., Company G.

Private Frederick C. Kuehnle, Company D.

Private Joseph F. Althause, Company G.

Private John M. Botts, Company A.

Private Frank L. Flint, Company H.

Private Ferdinand Hebrank, Company F.

Private Leonard Westerberg, Company C.

Private James L. Marlow, Company H.

Private John McGeechan, Company M.

Private Samuel McIntyre, Company G.

Private John E. Mercer, Company F.

Private John H. Miller, Company C.

Private Louis E. Hess, Company H.

Private William Humbert, Company A.

Private George M. Hurley, Company C.

Private James E. Keller, Company A.

Private William H. Mackenzie, Company E.

The inability to secure company or regimental boats from the transport "Vigilancia" all the time we were in Cuba, the manner in which men were hastily transferred from Regimental to Division Hospital while encamped near Santiago, the haste with which, once yellow fever was discovered, on reaching Montauk more than one hundred were despatched to Detention Camp and there strictly quarantined; the removal of the regiment from Santiago to Montauk in three detachments by different vessels, sailing at different times, the leaving of many sick and unable to proceed further than the dock at Santiago in the different hospitals of that city, the encamping of the regiment in three different sections, miles apart over the roaming hills of Montauk, with no communication allowed between them, together with confessedly inaccurately kept records at the General Hospital at Camp Wikoff, make anything like a perfect record of our dead at this time at any rate absolutely impossible.

The writer of this history disclaims all responsibility for this lamentable result, nor will he attribute blame to anyone for it; he merely states the fact that at this time of writing it is impossible to answer definitely the heart-rending appeals that come for information concerning many of the sick, wounded, missing

and dead of the Seventy-first Regiment. Confronted by such a condition, we are compelled to annex a newspaper clipping of August 23rd,* giving more definite information than anything we have been able to secure from the official records:

LIST OF SEVENTY-FIRST REGIMENT MEN — LIVING, ILL, MISSING, DEAD.

Camp Wikoff, Aug. 22, 1898.— Following is a list of the members of the Seventy-first Regiment, either in Cuba, in the hospital here, missing or dead. Many of these men have heretofore been unaccounted for:

Staff Officers.

James Stafford, Assistant Surgeon, is on duty in Cuba.

George H. Stevenson, Hospital Steward, in hospital at Santiago.

Company A.

First Sergeant Edgar W. Root, died of typhoid malarial fever September 8, 1898, at Yonkers, N. Y.

Hubbard W. White, died of yellow fever September 1, 1898, at Camp Wikoff.

William Preger,† killed at the battle of San Juan, July 1, 1898.

Frederick V. V. Shaw, wounded, San Juan battle.

Company B.

Corporal Louis B. Small, died of disease September 3, in hospital, New York City.

Washington B. Clarke, wounded, in New York.

Reuben N. Dodd, accidentally killed, October 28, 1898, at New York City.

---

* From the very nature of things more or less inaccuracy is expected in a newspaper article of the character inserted here by Dr. Van Dewater. But, by comparison and verification with the muster rolls in the office of the Adjutant-General of the State of New York, a reasonably full and accurate list of the casualties in the Seventy-first regiment has been obtained.—STATE HISTORIAN.

†Also borne on the rolls as Prayer. —STATE HISTORIAN.

John W. Jeffrey, wounded, in New York.

Louis B. Skinner, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Edward Y. Thorp, died of disease, September 4, 1898, in St. Luke's Hospital, New York.

Company C.

Arthur D. Burhans, died of disease, September 1, 1898, at Bayonne, N. J.

John Howitt, died of disease, August 25, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Charles P. F. Cushing, killed in action, July 1, 1898, at San Juan Hill.

Thomas H. Fitzgerald, died of disease, September 13, 1898, at Montauk Point, N. Y.

George L. Immen,* died, July 4, 1898, of wounds received in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

William S. Valentine, committed suicide while temporarily deranged at his home, Sing Sing.

Samuel J. Walton, died of disease at Camp Wikoff, August 20, 1898.

Charles J. Weeks, wounded and at home.

Company D.

Alexander Clark, died of typhoid fever, August 27, 1898, at Brooklyn, N. Y.

Walter J. Brown, died of dysentery, August 11, 1898, in hospital near Santiago, Cuba.

Joseph Dunwoody, wounded in action, July 1, 1898, at San Juan Hill; died of wounds, September 12, 1898, at New York City.

---

*Also borne on the rolls as George R. Immens.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Daniel K. Reynolds, died of dysentery, August 30, 1898, on board transport "Roumania," at sea.

William J. Walsh, died of fever, September 19, 1898, at New York City.

Emil Wendland, died of typhoid fever, September 21, 1898, at New York City.

Company E.

Sergeant Herman Ziegner, died of fever, September 9, 1898, in St. John's Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Sergeant William D. S. Young, died of fever, July 29, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

William R. Carmer, died of fever, September 8, 1898, on board transport "Missouri," at sea.

George W. Cook, died of malarial fever, September 11, 1898, at Hackensack, N. J.

Stanley H. Forsyth, died of fever, October 12, 1898, at Watertown, N. Y.

Paul W. Freidman, died of fever, September 4, 1898, aboard transport "Missouri," at sea.

John P. Hogan, died of malarial fever, September 16, 1898, at New York City.

Arthur M. Messiter, died of fever, September 2, 1898, at Boston, Mass.

Edward Pfister, died of fever, August 28, 1898, at Montauk Point, N. Y.

John J. Quilty, died of disease, August 26, 1898, at Camp Wikoff.

Edgar E. Williams, died of fever, August 23, 1898, at Montauk Point, N. Y.

Company F.

Lieutenant Alfred I. Roberts, died of pneumonia, September 20, 1898, in hospital, Montauk Point, N. Y.

Frank W. Booth, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Harry F. Carpenter, died of typhoid malaria, September 12, 1898, at his home, Monroe, N. Y.

John J. Dinan, died of fever, August 26, 1898, at Montauk Point, N. Y.

Leander G. Eiseman, home, wounded.

Frederick L. Engels, died of malarial fever, August 14, 1898, aboard transport "La Grande Duchesse."

Joseph Howard, died of typhoid malaria, September 21, 1898, at New York City.

Edward C. Kroupa, died of pernicious malarial fever, August 11, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Thomas J. O'Brien, died of disease, September 4, 1898, at St. John's Hospital, borough of Queens, New York.

John A. Shaw, died of fever, August 11, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Henry J. Scheid, died, July 3, 1898, of wounds received in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Company G.

First Sergeant Eugene L. Sharrott, died of typhoid fever, August 13, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Corporal William A. Rusk, died of entero colitis fever, September 10, 1898, aboard transport "Missouri."

John M. Barnum, died of dysentery, August 17, 1898, at Camp Wikoff.

Lewis C. Heath, died in Santiago, Cuba, August 8, 1898, of pernicious malarial fever.

James E. Nagle, died of fever and bronchitis, October 15, 1898, at New York City.

Richard Martens, died of malarial fever, August 28, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Company H.

Lieutenant William Longson, died of typhoid fever, September 1, 1898, at New York City.

John Bourke, died of typhoid fever, September 10, 1898, at New York City.

Company I.

Sergeant Elmer C. Meeks, died of typhoid malarial fever, September 19, 1898, at New York City.

William E. Cheevers, died of fever, August 1, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Joseph S. Decker, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Eugene W. Goff, died of fever, September 3, 1898, at Camp Wikoff, Montauk Point, N. Y.

Philip S. Hubschmitt, died at Lakeland, Fla., of gastric fever, May 27, 1898.

Richard Quevedo, died of typhoid malarial fever, September 3, 1898, at New York City.

Frank H. Zoller, died of intermittent fever, September 22, 1898, at New York City.

Company K.

Corporal James L. Rodgers, died of fever, September 8, 1898, at Camp Wikoff, Montauk Point, N. Y.

Joseph I. Black, died of entero colitis, September 2, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Norman W. Crosley (Crosby), died of fever, September 3, 1898, at New York City.

John H. Haller, died of fever, August 24, 1898, at Camp Wikoff, N. Y.

William McClurg, died of pleuro pneumonia, November 9, 1898, at New York City.

Edward Percy McKeever, died of fever, August 31, 1898, at New York City.

John E. O'Connor, died of fever, August 11, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Frank E. Rouse, died of fever at Montauk Point, August 15, 1898.

August F. Schroter, died of fever, August 25, 1898, at Camp Wikoff.

Arthur Von Ette, died of fever, September 5, 1898, aboard transport "Missouri," at sea.

Charles Gombert, died of fever, August 16, 1898, at Santiago, Cuba.

Sidney A. Scofield, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Company L.

Frank E. Alden, died of malarial fever, August 12, 1898, at Field Hospital, Santiago, Cuba.

John Booth, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Nathan H. Carswell, died of malarial fever, August 25, 1898, at his home, New York City.

John F. Cavanaugh, died of fever, Camp Wikoff, August 29, 1898.

Alexander Conroy, deserted.

Ebbe Ebbeson, died of typhoid fever at sea and was buried at Montauk Point, September 10, 1898.

Corporal Robert G. Everett, died of typhoid fever, September 5, 1898, at New York City.

John J. Fitzgibbon, died of typhoid fever, September 10, 1898, aboard transport "Missouri," and was buried at sea.

Gus Grahn, died of disease before Santiago, July 20, 1898.

Christopher Jorgensen, accidentally killed en route to Camp Wikoff, Montauk Point, N. Y., from Camp Black, August 24, 1898.

Gustav C. Schutz, died of disease aboard transport "La Grande Duchesse" in transit to Montauk Point, N. Y., and was buried at sea Sunday, August 14, 1898.

James T. Williams, died at Santiago, Cuba, July 28, 1898, of fever.

Company M.

First Sergeant William D. Pierson, died of fever, August 23, 1898, at Montauk Point, N. Y.

Sergeant John J. Mara, died of fever and dysentery, September 11, 1898, at Camp Wikoff, Montauk Point, N. Y.

Corporal Lewis W. Carlisle, died July 28, 1898, at St. Peters Hospital, Brooklyn, of wounds received in action July 2, 1898.

George M. Babbitt, died of heart disease aboard ship in transit to Montauk Point, and was buried at sea August 13, 1898.

Clinton B. Brown, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Charles E. Craigie, died of fever, August 27, 1898, at Montauk Point.

Michael Daly, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Thomas G. Dunning, died of fever, August 23, 1898, at Montauk Point, N. Y.

David M. Earl, died of fever, August 26, 1898, at Montauk Point, N. Y.

John H. Geoghegan, died of fever, September 8, 1898, at Glen Cove, N. Y.

Norman J. G. McWilliam, died of yellow fever, August 20, 1898, at Siboney, Cuba.

William A. Talcott, Jr., died of fever and peritonitis, September 1, 1898, at Watch Hill, R. I.

Charles D. Holland, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Reuben Ross, killed in action at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898.

Maurice B. Kane, killed by the cars, August 24, 1898, near Westburg, N. Y.

CASUALTIES.	Officers.	Men.
Killed in action	....	11
Died of wounds received in action	....	4
Wounded	1	60
Accidentally killed	....	3
Died of disease	2	73
Committed suicide	....	1

—STATE HISTORIAN.

The wholly unique character of the San Juan engagement, infantry for hours doing the work of artillery, no regiment, either regular or volunteer, having been wholly kept intact, the battle, by the acknowledgment of everyone, not a general's, nor a colonel's, nor scarcely a major's, but a captain's and even a private's engagement, it is no wonder that there were many conflicting reports of the work done by the several commands or that the honor of being first at the top of the San Juan Hill was claimed by at least sixteen companies and six regiments of the Fifth Army Corps.

When home papers very naturally enlarged upon the work done and the bravery shown by the volunteer regiments and illustrated their somewhat exaggerated accounts with some extraordinary pictures, one paper going so far as to give away an illustrated supplement containing a march dedicated to "The Hero of San Juan," as though any man could be *the* hero of such a battle, the regulars, reading these reports and seeing these pictures, having no press in any city to laud their individual efforts, became naturally jealous, resented what they called injustice, and were, some of them, responsible for an article which appeared in one paper of New York city, too unworthy to be mentioned, reflecting upon the bravery of the Seventy-first Regiment. The facts were so undeniably a refutation of this charge that the entire press and the whole community instantly wreaked its vengeance upon this libelous sheet, and brought its managers upon their knees for mercy in less than twenty-four hours.

* * * * * * * *

Not to answer any charge of cowardice, to do which would be unworthy, the following from the pen of one of the ablest war correspondents in the field is here submitted as a perfectly accu-

rate account of the engagement of the Seventy-first at San Juan Hill. A careful study of all the official reports of that battle under the strongest light which study and research will throw upon it in the future can but confirm every statement made here by Mr. Stoddard:

"It is not a matter of great surprise to those who went through the Santiago campaign to find on coming home here that the Seventy-first New York is the subject of wide discussion, for there was never a moment from the time in May when it landed in Lakeland, Fla., until after Santiago had fallen that the appearance and standing of the regiment were not the every-day talk of both regulars and civilians in the expedition. Roosevelt's men excited the curiosity of everyone, but, as two-thirds of them had been under fire in one way or another, and were hardened to roughing it, they were not regarded as a type of the volunteer soldier. The Seventy-first men were so regarded, however, from the outset. Many regular officers made the trip from Tampa to Lakeland to look them over and make comparison with the regulars, and all returned with highest praise for the men and for the spirit they showed.

"It was because of this fact that they were the only volunteers except the Roosevelt Regiment, assigned to the perilous work of taking San Juan Hill, and the only ones employed in the first day's battle at that point.

"The Second Massachusetts was a part of Brigadier-General Ludlow's* command at El Caney, and, though it suffered from

*William Ludlow. Born in New York. Appointed from New York to the United States Military Academy July 1, 1860 (graduated No. 8); first lieutenant engineers June 13, 1864; captain March 7, 1867; major June 30, 1882; lieutenant-colonel August 13, 1895; brigadier-general volunteers May 4, 1898; major-general volunteers September 7, 1898; honorably discharged April 13, 1899; brigadier-general volunteers April 13, 1899; brigadier-general United States army January 21, 1900; brevet-captain July 20, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the defence of Allatoona Pass; major December 21, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign through Georgia, and lieutentant-colonel March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign of the Carolinas; died at Convent Station, New Jersey, August 30, 1901, aged 58 years.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Spanish fire, it was not engaged in the intense fighting at El Caney, nor, of course, did it get into the San Juan engagement until the second day, when the firing on both sides was from behind entrenchments. This was no fault of the Massachusetts men, for they did the work assigned them elsewhere with valiant spirit, but it was Chaffee's brigade of regulars, and not Ludlow's, which General Lawton* ordered into the final charge upon El Caney, and the Massachusetts men were utilized as a support, rather than as the assailing column.

"To the critics of the Seventy-first the reply may well be made that there must have been something in the make-up of the New York boys to lead the commanding general to order them into a charge at which even veteran troops might falter, and where the daring of our men, regulars and volunteers alike, excited the wonder and admiration of the military experts of all nations. Had the San Juan engagement been an ordinary battle, with no unusual advantage in position for either side, the selection of a regiment as part of the advancing column would be no special indication of confidence, but at San Juan, to go into the fight as part of the charging column, meant that one out of every four men was to drop, wounded or killed.

*Henry Ware Lawton. Born in Ohio. Appointed from Indiana. Sergeant Co. E, 9th Indiana infantry, April 18 to July 29, 1861; first lieutenant 30th Indiana infantry August 20, 1861; captain May 17, 1862; lieutenant-colonel November 15, 1864; brevet-colonel volunteers March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war; honorably mustered out November 25, 1865; second lieutenant 41st infantry July 28, 1866; first lieutenant July 31, 1867; regimental quartermaster June 1, 1868, to November 11, 1869; transferred to 24th infantry November 11, 1869; regimental quartermaster November 11, 1869, to January 1, 1871; transferred to 4th cavalry January 1, 1871; regimental quartermaster May 1, 1872, to March 20, 1875, and September 1, 1876, to March 20, 1879; captain March 20, 1879, to October 2, 1888; major inspector-general September 17, 1888; lieutenant-colonel inspector-general February 12, 1889; colonel inspector-general July 7, 1898; brigadier-general volunteers May 4, 1898; major-general volunteers July 8, 1898; received Congressional medal of honor for distinguished gallantry in leading a charge of skirmishers against the enemy's rifle pits, taking them with their occupants and stubbornly and successfully resisting two determined attacks of the enemy to retake the works; in front of Atlanta, Ga., August 3, 1864, while serving as captain Co. A, 30th Indiana volunteer infantry and brigade officer of the day; killed in action at the battle of San Mateo, Philippine Islands, December 19, 1899, aged 56 years.—STATE HISTORIAN.

"It was for such courageous work as this that the Seventy-first men were awakened before dawn on the morning of July 1st. I know something of their spirit and pluck as they prepared for the march from camp at El Poso, five miles away, for I had pitched my tent in their camp two days before and was the only newspaper correspondent with them that night before the battle and who marched out with them toward the front that morning. Few of the men knew just what they were going to do, for the orders were simply to follow the Sixth and Sixteenth Regulars wherever they went, but all knew that a battle of some kind was at hand, and that the regiment was to be in it. This was exactly what they wanted, and all hands marched out that morning proud of the fact that they had been chosen part of the fighting force.

"The orders to prepare to advance had come to Colonel Downs late the day before, and at 'retreat' that night had been communicated to the men. They were to take the road at 4 o'clock in the morning, falling in after the Sixteenth Regulars. That night there were bustle and hurry and excitement throughout the camp, and when I reached there about 8 o'clock, after an afternoon's journey for rations down to Siboney and back, everyone was talking of to-morrow. It was not the first time that the men had prepared for battle, for they had been ordered into the Las Guasimas fight as reinforcements the first day they were on shore — another evidence, by the way, that they were to do the duty of veterans — and on the night of July 27th, the picket line began a firing that brought the entire regiment into formation to resist a midnight surprise. On that occasion every man jumped from his tent at word of command and was at his place of duty ready for the foe in less than two minutes' time.

"The probability of a fight next day, therefore, was not an entirely new thought for the Seventy-first as they turned in for a night's rest, though few of them got much sleep, there was so much packing up, letter writing by candle and singing to do. Promptly at half-past three, however, before dawn had yet streaked the skies or the chill night air was tempered by the sun, the call to rise was sounded by the bugler. It was a strange sight to see the dark figures of the men moving about, like shadows on a curtain, and getting ready for the departure. Fires were lit and coffee boiled in much less time than ever before, the three days' rations were packed away in haversacks and each man rolled his bed-roll and keepsakes in his half of the shelter canvas. Altogether, with 105 rounds of ammunition in his cartridge belt, every man in the regiment started out on that historic day with fully fifty pounds on his back. In addition, every fourth man carried a spade or axe.

"Promptly at 4 o'clock of July 1st Colonel Downs had his First Battalion halted on the roadside awaiting the passing of the two regiments he was to follow. The regulars were so far behind, however, that after waiting half an hour Colonel Downs ordered his men to proceed and I went with them. We marched at slow pace, about two miles, I should say, when the regulars caught up and the Seventy-first drew up on the side of the road to allow them to pass. By that time Capron's* artillery had opened fire on El Caney, and the sound of the guns was as distinct in the morning air as if they were within half a mile of us, instead of being nearly five miles away. It was hard marching

*Allyn Capron, father of Capt. Allyn K. Capron of the Rough Riders, who was killed in action at the battle of Las Guasimas, was born in Florida. Appointed from North Carolina to the United States Military Academy September 1, 1863 (graduated No. 33); second lieutenant 1st artillery June 17, 1867; first lieutenant August 19, 1873; captain December 4, 1888; participated in the operations around Santiago during the Spanish war: died September 18, 1898 near Fort Myer, Virginia, aged 52 years.—STATE HISTORIAN.

that morning in the muddy roads, especially as most of it had to be done in columns of two's, and I concluded to go ahead with the regulars so as to cover as much ground as possible before the sun became too hot. I left the Seventy-first, therefore, at their halting place opposite General Shafter's headquarters, intending to await them farther on.

"Musketry fire could now be heard distinctly from the direction of El Caney, mingling with the booming of cannon, and we all understood that Lawton's division was engaging the enemy there. Our path, however, lay in a different direction — toward El Poso. First with the Sixth and then with the Sixteenth I trudged along with fast wearying step, for carrying thirty odd pounds on one's back in such a climate and on such a road is no easy task. Finally we came in sight of Grimes' battery up the El Poso Hill, with part of Roosevelt's Regiment strung along the trail and on the crest. Here I left the infantry on the valley road and started for the hill top. Half way up the hill I looked back on the valley road and for the first time realized that a big movement was to take place. The road was packed with troops as far as one could see, all halted for the word of command. On the El Poso Hill, gathered around the battery, were General Sumner, Colonel Wood, Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt, Lieutenant Miley and Lieutenant-Colonel John Jacob Astor, of General Shafter's staff, and Captain Grimes. It was then about 7.30. Everybody who had field glasses had them leveled at San Juan Hill, where the Spaniards were, but not a sign of life could be detected there. It was not over a mile and a half from the crest of one hill to that of the other.

"The first shot from our cannon, fired just before 8 o'clock, fell into the trees and foliage at San Juan without disturbing the

quiet and repose of the place in the slightest. Another and another shot went crashing over there, followed by our hurrahs and cheers, but the scores of field glasses we were using gave no indication that San Juan was other than a wilderness. Nearly a score of solid shot had been fired and the range reduced from 2,800 to 2,400 yards when General Sumner ordered a change to shrapnel. A group of twenty of us watched the loading of the gun and hurrahed loudly as the deadly stuff went whistling and twirling on its way toward the Spanish entrenchments, but we did not try to locate it with our glasses. Indeed, it had scarcely landed on San Juan Hill before the Spaniards greeted us with a reply in kind — the first shot of the battle from them — and our hurrahs promptly changed into something else. No one stopped to locate where our shrapnel landed, for we were all too busy trying to get out of the way of the Spanish shrapnel. The first shot flew through the air about fifty yards over our heads, but the third one struck three Cubans standing against a half destroyed sugar mill.

"For the next fifteen minutes the interchange of shrapnel between the batteries on the two hills was quite lively and Grimes' Hill, as it was called, was anything but a comfortable place. All the hurrahing had ceased and almost everyone was lying on his stomach or behind cover. Quite an exodus had taken place, too, from the summit of the hill, since the Spaniards had deigned to reply to our gunners. I fail to recall whether I led or followed the retreating column, for there were a few minutes just then which are a blank to quite a number of people, including myself, except the recollection of shrill sounds in the air all about you, horses and men tangled up on the hillside and everybody dodging and yelling.

"In the midst of the confusion the Roosevelt Regiment was ordered to go down the hill and advance on San Juan. It is said this order never came from headquarters, but was Roosevelt's own idea. I do not know whether it was or not, but the men obeyed with alacrity, for almost anything was better than lying flat in the bushes around Grimes' battery, as if awaiting one's turn to be hit with the flying shell.

"It was half an hour after the Roosevelt men had begun to move on San Juan that I again met the Seventy-first. I had gone down the hill with several others, including Colonel Astor, whose orderly had disappeared with his horse, and at the point in the road where the San Juan creek or river had to be crossed I found the Seventy-first halted. They had been there for an hour or more, in their assigned place back of the Sixteenth Regulars. Both regiments were wating for Roosevelt's men and the cavalry to go by. No orders to advance had yet been given by General Kent to his division, but Lieutenant Miley had just ridden over from Grimes' battery with orders for Kent to take his division into action. So, at least, those of us who were on the road understood from the talk we heard there. Meanwhile, however, every man on that road was under the shrapnel fire of the two opposing batteries, for the valley lay between the two hills, and the fatal volley firing of the Spaniards had just opened up on the men who were fording the stream. The Seventy-first men got there in the thick of it. They hesitated. Who did not? No enemy was in sight, yet scores of enemy's bullets were falling among them, and shrapnel shells were making the air overhead hideous with their terrorizing sound. Though by no means as dangerous as a volley of bullets, yet no sound in the two days' battle was as much dreaded as that of shrapnel. General Kent, in his report,

says: 'The fire of the enemy's sharpshooters was being distinctly felt at this time.' He might have added that the New York boys had their first killed and wounded here. General Kent goes on: 'The enemy's infantry fire, steadily increasing in intensity, now came from all directions, not only from the front and the dense tropical thickets on our flanks, but from sharpshooters thickly posted in trees in our rear and from shrapnel apparently aimed at the balloon.'

"It was into such a maelstrom of shot from hidden sources that General Kent ordered the Seventy-first to go, not straight ahead of them in the open, but up a blind mountain trail, hemmed in on both sides by the tropical thickets of which he speaks.

"I was not with the First Battalion when it fell back from the creek, as General Kent says in his official report that it did, but it certainly did not throw the two other battalions into worse disorder, as General Kent would have known, if he had been there, which he was not, than existed along the entire line exposed to fire. I heard at the time that someone had ordered the regiment up a newly discovered by-path or trail on San Juan Hill, and that, as they tried to get up, moving in two's, the First Battalion met such a fire, following that crossing the stream, that it believed it had been ambushed. If any of General Kent's staff made a cordon back of the regiment, in order to force them into action, no one among the dozen or more with whom I stood saw or spoke of such action. They were around there giving contradictory orders, and in their haste not very definite ones, and it would not be surprising if the misunderstanding among the Seventy-first's officers was largely due to the excited state of mind of General Kent's staff.

"It was never intended, as I understood the situation that morning, that the Ninth, Thirteenth and Twenty-fourth Regulars, who were behind the Seventy-first on the road, should follow it into battle, and the fact that General Kent ordered the Seventy-first, as he says, up this by-path, while the other regiments went farther to the left, proves that the temporary hesitation of the Seventy-first in no way affected the general movement. The other regiments, or part of them, pushed on, according to plan, and the Thirteenth and Twenty-fourth made that gallant charge on the block-house at the extreme left. Major Keck's battalion of the Seventy-first recovered itself within five minutes and was on its way up the hill before a single man of the regulars behind them had passed on the road. I do not know, but was told then that one company had also gone up with Keck's battalion, and I have heard since that Captain Rafferty commanded it. The regiment, of course, was split up by this movement, but I doubt whether a single regiment, regular or volunteer, went up that hill intact. It was an impossible task, for it was every man for himself after the firing became so intense, and officers with whom I have talked tell me that they were unable to hold their men together. It was useless to give commands, for no voice could be heard in the din, and no one knew what company was charging up the hill by his side. General Kent himself, in his first official report, gave credit for capturing the hill to the Sixth and Sixteenth Regulars, but in his report six days afterward acknowledged that this was an error, and that five regiments are to be credited with that feat. This shows the confused state of things, when even the Division Commander did not know that five regiments, not two, were in the victorious charge, though all five regiments were part of his own command.

"The period of hesitation, if that word can be used, among the Seventy-first men was so brief that one wonders that a more just and generous course toward the regiment was not pursued by General Kent, and reference made by him to their splendid work after that first baptism of fire from a hidden enemy. The men themselves, in their frank letters to their parents, tell the story in their own way, and if one will but read them all, he will find that they fit in together in a way that ends all argument as to their reliability.

"General Kent might, with truth, have said, first, that the Seventy-first got up the hill in ample time to have a list of loss as heavy as any other regiment; second, that it went into action realizing that every shot fired from its Springfield rifle made it a target for the enemy with smokeless powder; and, third, that it made a target of itself and went into the charge, though whole companies of regulars, armed with Krag-Jorgensens, which are almost smokeless, yelled to 'get out of here with those Springfields.'

"Time and again that cry was heard by the men of the Seventy-first, and late on the second day, when the Spaniards had ceased their heavy firing, the order was given for the regiment to stop shooting entirely. The Spaniards were locating them at every shot. Meanwhile I met more than a score of Seventy-first men who had picked up Krag-Jorgensens on the hillside and were pleading for permission to use them instead of their black powder rifles. They were not allowed to do so, however, and had to turn their new-found Krags over to the ordnance officer. Nevertheless, as I stated in a letter to The Mail and Express from San Juan, General Hawkins, riding along the lines on July 2nd, compli-

mented the Seventy-first for its good work that day — a fact which General Kent might also have included in his report.

"It was impossible for anyone to know what was going on beyond his immediate neighborhood during that first day's battle — at least until after the hill had been taken and the regiments had been lined up; but the impression, gathered from observation and discussion that day and since then regarding the Seventy-first's action, is that a volunteer organization was sent in the foremost column to charge a fortified hill, and it was armed with a rifle known by every man to be inferior to that used by its associates, as well as that used by the enemy. It also had the disadvantage of using black powder, as against the smokeless powder of its enemy. Despite these heavy handicaps, disheartening in themselves, it was halted in a valley road for over an hour under a desultory shrapnel and musketry fire, to which it could not reply, and finally ordered into a hillside trail, where it was met with a storm of bullets from no one knew where.

"Soldiers who had fought through many battles and had been ambushed time and again might, and probably would, have recovered themselves and reformed their lines before the Seventy-first did; but they could not have met that hidden fire without a recoil, nor could they have made more rapid and courageous progress up the hill after they once started and understood just what was expected of them.

HENRY L. STODDARD."

The following letter speaks for itself and is all the more valuable because received unexpectedly and unsolicited by our commanding officer, Colonel Downs, a few days after the surrender of the Spaniards:

"H'd'q'r's. Inf., U. S. A.
Fever Camp, Siboney, Cuba,
July 17, 1898.

Colonel W. A. Downs, Com'd'g. 71st Regt., N. Y. Vols.

Dear Colonel.—Having been more or less thrown with the 71st N. Y. Vols., since its arrival in Tampa, Florida, and having served with it directly in the engagement at Fort San Juan, July 1st, 2nd and 3rd, 1898, I wish to say that I consider it one of the very best volunteer regiments I have seen since 1861. The conduct of the men under fire was admirable, their patriotism and courage were undoubted; but fully as much to their credit was their cheerful endurance of the privation, suffering and hardship which fall to the lot of the new soldier in the long and dreary intervals not enlivened by actual contest and which all must endure.

Very truly yours,
(signed) A. C. MARKLEY,
Major, Com'd'g. 24th Inf'y."

On the 10th of July the regiment was moved further to the right and temporarily assigned to the command of General Lawton. Subsequently the Sixth and Sixteenth Regular Infantry were similarly removed to the right, when the First Brigade was restored and General Kent's headquarters established in the vicinity. Here the regiment remained encamped until it left the island. Now that Santiago had surrendered, there was nothing to do but to settle down as comfortably as possible and to care for the health of the men, all too many of whom were already afflicted with fever, prevalent in these semi-tropical climates during the months of the rainy season.

Criticism is here withheld, but facts are stated. Not until the 20th of July were we supplied by the Government with any rations other than hard bread, the fatty grease appropriately called throughout the army "sow belly" and green coffee. Our Quartermaster tried in vain to secure a single mule team and pack wagon for transportation. The regiment, as such, never had this reasonable allowance of transportation supplied to it from the time of its arrival in Cuba until the day it left Santiago. Up to this time the officers' horses had been used, rather abused, and most of them wrecked by using them for pack mules to carry ammunition, stores and mail.

At the request of Major Louis A. LaGarde, Surgeon in Charge of Siboney, the Chaplain was assigned to duty there from July 11th to July 18th, where he attended the sick, buried four men who died from yellow fever, superintended the digging of pits for the burial of the dead and exercised supervision as senior officer over twelve convalescent wounded men of our regiment and a detail of two men who had been left at Siboney June 27th to guard large amounts of regimental property. There were also there at this time several from the regiment who were recuperating from swamp fever. Swamp or calentura fever began now to develop among the troops at the front. Apprehension was great, now that the dangers of battle had subsided, we should lose more by disease than we had already lost by bullets, an apprehension, alas, that proved reasonably fateful.

The terms of the surrender of the Province of Santiago having been decided upon, some twenty-four thousand soldiers having laid down their arms, it became necessary to transport these troops to Spain. To do this in their own vessels, according to terms of contract, took considerable time. Meanwhile the Fifth

Army Corps remained on the hills three miles from Santiago, fever daily afflicting more and more of the troops, who were very insufficiently sheltered from tropical heat and daily storms, removed one and one-half miles from running water, with food of the simplest character, barely sufficient for the well, and wholly inadequate to the needs of the sick. Up to the 18th of July there were not three wall tents in the entire camp, the Surgeons themselves slept under shelter tents and no provision whatever could be made for a hospital. Like benison from heaven there arrived in our camp on the 18th of July Mr. Charles F. Barrett and his assistant, Mr. Charles A. Brittain, representing the Army Commission of the Y. M. C. A. They had come that day from Baiquiri, having sailed from Tampa with a light artillery command on the 4th. Never were strangers more welcome. Subsequent events attested their worth and proved that they were devout Christian friends. They reported from the headquarters of the Army Commission that they had received orders to report to the Chaplain of the Seventy-first and to do all in their power to supply the needs of that regiment. Inasmuch as it had been impossible for us to transport the tent kindly given us by this Army Commission, which we received at Tampa, but were obliged to leave on the vessel at Siboney, the two tents these brothers brought proved veritable Godsends. The smaller one, at the request of our Colonel, was immediately given for a hospital for the regiment, while in the other one, a good-sized square tent, services were held, officers assembled during the day, using it as a social hall, and any officer who was sick was allowed to remain here till he recovered. There was no time when there were not seven officers of the regiment living and sleeping in this tent by the courtesy of two men who had the right to claim it for their

own personal use. The Chaplain makes a special acknowledgment of the kindness of these men, without which he would have had no shelter whatever during the most trying period of the Cuban campaign. Never for any home he ever possessed was he so grateful as for the privilege here accorded of swinging his hammock between the main poles of this generous Y. M. C. A. tent. By this time one's wardrobe had become depleted. A haversack could hold all belongings and not be full. This, with the hammock, constituted the Chaplain's outfit. Not only was he given a roof over his head, but he was also the recipient of some useful articles of underclothing and a good-sized box, to which was subsequently attached hinges and hasp, and which, for three weeks, served admirably for trunk, desk, couch and chair. In this were also placed some cigarettes and cigars, kindly sent by Mr. Fonseca, of New York, which ministered much to actual necessity, and enabled many in the regiment to be made very happy when they thought such luxuries were miles away. It is a fact, though, perhaps, not creditable, that to enjoy those things yourself and have your friends enjoy them, the hasp had to be locked after each distribution. Note paper and envelopes were freely distributed, not only to those of the Seventy-first, but to all adjacent commands. In the three weeks that this Commission did its work in Cuba there were distributed over 20,000 sheets of paper and 10,000 envelopes — why more people at home did not receive letters is a wonder. On the 19th the Chaplain, accompanied by Messrs. Barrett and Brittain, the horses' backs being too sore to ride them, started on foot for Santiago to procure needed provisions and medicines for the sick and also to provide something for the officers' mess. Up to this time it must be stated that, due to insufficient lighterage facili-

ties at Siboney, inadequate transportation and most wretched roads, especially five miles out from Siboney, where, due to swampy soil and narrow gulches, it baffled the Engineer Corps either to make or keep the roads in proper condition for traffic, medicines for the sick were most scant, and anything but hard-tack, bacon and coffee was wanting in all our camps.

This walk to Santiago was dreadfully muddy half the way until we came upon the Queen's Road, and it was intolerably hot all the way into the city; never did it seem to me was a walk more hot or fatiguing. From 10 until 3 daily the effect of the sun upon your head is like that of a Spanish-fly blister. All along the Queen's Road for a distance of two miles were pilgrims, pauper-stricken and starving Cubans journeying toward Santiago. As we entered the city and passed by the great Military Hospital flanking its eastern end we saw what strong entrenchments and fortifications had been built by the Spaniards.

In front of trenches five feet deep, stretching all around this end of the city, there were huge wine casks filled with rocks, and fully twenty feet in front of these were spiral nets of barbed wire fence. Back of the ditches at intervals of twenty feet were mounted cannon and dynamite guns. Happily for us the surrender on the 14th of July made an attack upon such outworks as these unnecessary.

For some distance along the outskirts of the city we found company after company of Spanish soldiers, evidently receiving from large pots set in the middle of the road each his portion of the morning's mess. This was the first visible evidence, though by no means the last, that we were treating our enemies better than we were treating ourselves.

In this "Andalusian" quarter, a sort of suburban entrance to the city itself, where Spanish soldiers were housed on both sides of the street for at least a mile, everything was unclean and untidy. The streets of the city itself had evidently been recently swept, but evidences of filth abounded everywhere. The city itself is built on a side hill sloping towards the sea, surrounded on three sides by most beautifully terraced hills graduating in the distance into mountains and terminating on its western front in an attractive plaza and wide promenade, extending for three miles in view of the magnificent seemingly land-locked harbor. Had any attention been paid to sanitary arrangements, Santiago de Cuba would be one of the cleanest cities in the world. We went right through the principal street, "Euramadas," a narrow, poorly paved lane, with sidewalks on each side, not two feet wide, flush with the inner edge of which rose the stuccoed facades of continuous buildings, the lowest windows of which were uniformly barred and projected a few inches from the front forming a bay. "Euramadas" street terminated in the plaza almost directly in front of the principal wharf. Reaching the wharf we found we had walked a good six miles, three of which had been in the city over the roughest kind of pavement, and along sidewalks in wretched condition. All along the way Spanish officers and soldiers were most courteous, saluting us constantly and giving other evidences of their good will. We went into a store-house near the wharf, where we were cordially received by Spanish merchants, who gave us at once a glass of deliciously cool claret, for which we were most grateful. Here we learned that General Shafter had forbidden the sale of liquors for three days, some of our soldiers having gotten drunk and acted disgracefully on

the occasion of their entrance. The Provost Guard was busy about the streets looking up these delinquents. One of our soldiers was mean enough to pass a worthless one hundred dollar ($100) Confederate note upon a poor starving merchant. Acts of debauch and depredation were committed by some of the soldiers, much to their discredit, and resulting in a needless deprivation of pleasure and profit to many others. A general order was issued on the 19th forbidding enlisted men to enter the city, and allowing only such officers to do so who had passes from Division Headquarters. It was delightful to see at the wharf, ships we had been accustomed to see at Siboney. At one side was the Red Cross steamer, the "State of Texas," the first to enter the harbor after the surrender, and on the other side the transport "Concho," both discharging their cargoes. Several other transports, with their big numbers on their sides, lay further out in the harbor. Crowds of starving people surged about the wharf waiting to be fed. Thousands of indolent vagabond Cubans, and less, but far more respectable looking Spaniards, made up the motley mob begging for daily bread. Pity we thought before we saw these, that some of the 1,400 tons of food sent for the Cubans could not be given to our own troops now encamped beyond the trenches, surely as deserving and perhaps more needy than these reconcentradoes, or their recent merciless rulers; but after seeing these we agreed with Miss Barton, who said she never could discriminate between men suffering for food. Knowing the condition of our own men, while agreeing with Miss Barton, the ministering angel in every war of the last half century, we could but say: "May the United States authorities soon be able to provide for the first great care of its army, and see that it be properly fed."

It must be confessed that while creditable to themselves, it was far from creditable to the two departments of the Government, the incompetency of which made it necessary on the first possible entry to the city, for several commanding officers to stand in the broiling sun on the dock at Santiago, beseeching the Red Cross Society to give them needed food, delicacies and medicines for their sick soldiers. It was a great delight again to see Miss Barton, Mr. George Kennan, Dr. Egan, Dr. and Mrs. Thurston and others of the Red Cross party. It was especially delightful to talk a few moments with Mrs. John Addison Porter, who, from her own purse, provided a liberal supply of medicines and food for the sick of the Seventy-first. These, augmented by several gifts from the Red Cross Society, with other supplies purchased in the city we had carted to the camp by a donkey and a little two-wheeled rig called an "Ulla," secured for us by the kindness of the British Consul and costing us three dollars and a half. Had the Government furnished us with reasonable transportation, this expense, repeated at least fifteen times, would not have been necessary.

A little thought will convince one that unpaid officers needed to be fairly well suplied with funds to provide for themselves uniforms, horses, wages of servants, their mess at all times, and in addition such medicines and delicacies as they could not beg, and then pay for their necessary transportation. All this is not said by way of criticism, but as a plain statement of actual facts made in the hope that out of past miserable blunders and mistakes success in the future may be organized.

A canteen of ice water let down from the side of "State of Texas" was a veritable Godsend, not one drop of ice water having been tasted for a month. A liberal supply of cigars and

cigarettes was purchased at the suggestion of several and afterwards sold at cost in the camp. That it was quickly disposed of shows how great was the need of this comfort. Tobacco has its uses.

The walk back behind the donkey cart was so hot and fatiguing that prickly heat resulted, to recover from the effects of which two days' quiet and rest were necessary. The "Ulla" of the Spanish driver and the frantic efforts of the poor little donkey to get his load over the dreadful roads would have been amusing, were it not so distressing. These two days of quiet and rest were spent chiefly in visiting the sick in the camp, writing letters to their relatives and friends and distributing such delicacies as tea and guava jelly in small quantities among the invalids. Articles like malted milk, beef bouillon, yellow meal, dried peaches, etc., etc., were, by Colonel's orders, given to the Surgeon for distribution among the sick. For several days now the story continued, differing nothing daily, except that each day it grew worse. Where there had been universal satisfaction and contentment, now there were murmurings and homesickness among all. As long as there seemed any reason for remaining in Cuba, any fighting to do, or work to be done, no one thought of leaving, or was there any grumbling of any account, no matter how short the rations, how wet the trenches, or how severe the other hardships; but here time hung heavily, fever was increasing daily more at the sick call. A pall came over the entire camp, the entire community of camps, we may say. Volley firing and taps were heard all too frequently among our neighbors, until finally orders were received not to fire the customary salutes at the graves. At least one dozen died around us before death visited us. Our record on the 23rd, here copied, reads briefly

thus: "Fever increasing, insufficient tentage, meagre food, clothes tattered, several hatless, many bare-footed, at least a score with trousers so rent and hanging upon their legs that it is well only men are here. Major Bell, Chief Surgeon, sick, with temperature 106 degrees; Dr. Stafford, Assistant Surgeon, weak from overwork, and working all the time. Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel and one Major down with the fever. Everybody wanting to go home. Nobody knowing when he can, 'things are growing blue.'"

On the 24th we held Divine service at 10 a. m. and again at 7 p. m. Conditions made the service most reverent and earnest. Our men did not lack courage, there was not one less than brave, but everybody felt depressed. The few who were well had so much work to do in the way of camp duty that attendance was necessarily small. Every drop of water for drinking, cooking and bathing had to be brought in canteens from a stream a mile and a half distant. On the 25th of July the Commissary Department began to show signs of improvement, and from this time on, though nobody lived in luxury, those who were well had no reason to complain of their food. How many were then sick or afterwards became seriously sick from depletion, which an increased food supply at this late day could not overcome, we shall never know. During these most trying days, when men were dying all about us, and our own were seriously ill, it was at least an occasion for thanksgiving that though the dreadful fever called "calentura," Dangui, Cuban, or yellow fever—doctors did not seem to know what it was and disagreed so among themselves that laymen had free field for guesswork — however distressing, it had in our regiment as yet in no case proved fatal. On the 24th Colonel Downs went into Santiago, and by strenuous efforts se-

cured from our ship, the "Vigilancia," lying well out in the harbor, some thirty tents. Orders were given for these to be used by the sick. In a few instances these were made use of by officers. Those who criticised this seeming selfishness had the satisfaction of seeing these officers sick in a very short time and the original purpose of the tents practically fulfilled. The temperature each day was intense; walking in the sun from 10 a. m. to 3 p. m. was both painful and unsafe. The thermometer ranged from 110 to 123 degrees daily.

The sight at early sick call of men dragging themselves to the Surgeon's headquarters was distressing, many, most indeed, of the sick were entirely unable to leave their quarters. The whole atmosphere was depressing. Nobody was well. Half were seriously ill. All were homesick. Rumors were numerous and of all kinds. It was necessary to buoy up the men with the hope that soon we would leave and go to the States. All wished that they might go home and longed to hear that peace was declared and the end at hand. The Chaplain going daily to the Hospital and frequently making the rounds of the sick tents in the company quarters, witnessing the suffering and seeing the regiment converted from a body of athletes into a command of hospital patients, some without shelter, many without blankets or ponchos, all with clothing torn and underclothing dirty, many with but one suit of such in their possession, none sumptuously fed, and many poorly fed, felt like crying: "*Usque ad Domine.*"

On the 25th mails began to arrive with more or less frequency and to leave with some regularity for New York. This cheered the men very much, indeed, though it was discouraging for us to receive letters from home dated as late as July 10th, saying that our friends had heard nothing from us since we left Tampa.

There seems to be difficulty in getting relief intended for us. We hear constantly of boxes being sent to us from the States, of large amounts of money having been contributed to the Relief Society of the Seventy-first in New York. Boxes have not reached us at the time of writing, but one hundred dollars ($100) has been received by Colonel Downs from the Seventy-first Regiment Relief Society, and small amounts from the personal friends of officers, all of which has been used directly for the sick. It is currently reported that the Seventy-first Relief Society contributes through the agency of the Red Cross Society. Also that the Red Cross Society has declined to receive money specifically for the relief of any particular regiment. This being so, we receive the filtration of a general charity from the Red Cross Society, which amounts to very little, so little that thus far, notwithstanding urgent efforts, what we have received in provisions and medicines has been out of all reasonable proportion to what we know has been contributed in moneys by our friends at home for our immediate relief. Blame is attached to nobody, to no society, but these facts ought to have a satisfactory explanation.

Requisition was made for kahki suits for the regiment by Quartermaster Stephens, at the suggestion of the Brigade Commander, on the 25th of July. We were waiting a week later with some interest to see when we would get them. Meantime hatless men were buying hats in Santiago, a gross injustice. The Government ought to supply these and at once.

On the 20th the joyful news officially came to us that Spain had sued for peace. On receiving the official notification the Colonel shouted "Attention" to the Second Battalion, encamped directly before him, and gave the news. As showing the depleted condition of the men it was significant that a weak hurrah was

heard. It was to me singularly surprising that the news of what is practically the reaching of the goal of all our endeavors and sacrifices from the very beginning of this enterprise met with such slight expression of enthusiasm. It is all to be explained by the weakened and sad condition of our troops. We are at this time, July 20th, practically a regiment of convalescents, and most of us scarcely convalescent even. The Government ought to get us out of these miasmic regions, and get us out soon, or we shall lose many more from fever than we have lost by bullets.

It is hard to make bricks without straw. The Government supplies no transportation for our regiment, which practically makes the whole Quartermaster Department a nullity. It ought to be said that Quartermaster Stephens, when he had the facilities for his work, did his work well. This is sufficient answer to critics, who can always talk and scold, and will be so unreasonable that they expect a man to perform miracles. All officers did their best under most trying circumstances of serious illness and depleted strength. Some were physically better to do their work than others. It is the peculiarity of some to think that their work is the most important of all work done. Such will always magnify their own work and minify others' work. They will think that sick men ought to do the work of well ones, and these when they are sick will whine like babies and want more attention that King Charles' spaniels.

Experiences such as these we are going through develop characters and test characters. We observe much that will never be written, and find in the little amenites, or want of them, both at mess and in quarters, sufficient to write a volume. The unwritten history of this dismal experience would, if ever revealed, be startling.

It is gratifying under these circumstances and conditions that try men's souls to see that *most* of the officers are considerate of one another's feelings, and that those who are ever "seeking their own" are rightly estimated at their true value. Added to other difficulties at this trying time was the serious illness for several days of our hostlers and several other servants whose worth was appreciated the more as they were missed from service. Nobody could be more faithful to duty than George, one of the officers' servant, and Louis, the excellent chef, when there was anything for the chef to cook. For days our horses wandered about with none to *look* after or care for them. For days no oats were provided for them, and there was nothing for them to eat but grass, and none to lead them to water. Due more to good luck than good management they took care of themselves, and to the credit of their owners they returned each morning to their quarters. Poor brutes! How useful they have been! What would the regiment have done without them? They have carried everything from canteens to ammunition, served as pack mules on every possible occasion and supplied the lack of Government service for transportation. All this not without severe galling and a thinness of body pitiable to behold.

On the 20th the Chaplain went into Santiago and secured from the Red Cross Society some condensed milk, malted milk and rice for the sick. Returning in the evening he learned that through the day there had died Sergeant William D. S. Young, of Company E, and Private Gus Grahn, of Company L, from exhaustion, due to a severe attack of mountain fever. They were buried at sundown just west of the entrenchments and in front of their company streets, a volley being fired three times and taps sounded after the Chaplain had finished the brief ser-

vice of committal. The singing of one verse of the familiar hymns "Jesus, Lover of My Soul" and "Nearer, My God, to Thee" was particularly impressive and solemn. It was also reported at this time that Private Williams, of Company L, had died at the Yellow Fever Hospital; this report comes from one of our men, a victim of yellow fever, now happily recovered and returned to the regiment.

Among other senseless stories told by the careless press at home come to-day a picture published in the World in which, among the victims of the El Caney battle, the Chaplain of the regiment figures conspicuously in the center. Nobody in the regiment feels really well at this time, but the Chaplain is furthest removed from the condition of a corpse.

Invitation came this morning for the Chaplain to officiate at the funeral of a private of the Seventh Regiment, but yellow fever having broken out in that command Colonel Downs considered it unwise for any risk to be taken that would be likely to add anything to present misery.

Sunday, July 21, held Divine service and preached at 8.30; good attendance, eighty (80), and then service at 6.30, conducted by Mr. Barrett, an evangelist of Moody Institute, in charge of Army Commission work in Cuba. Service of song attended by about one hundred and fifty (150) men. Many men sick and well ones tired doing so much detail and necessary work.

We are glad at last to be able to get the tent presented to the regiment by our friends in New York from the ship "Vigilancia" and brought out to the camp. It will prove very valuable for our convalescent and our well enlisted men.

Large numbers continue to be affected by fever. Sick reports show a daily increase. It is reported that pay officers are

on the way here to pay the men for two months' service. The men will be glad to see them.

Colonel Homer sent to the regiment a gift of five gross of pipes from moneys collected by the Merchants' Central Club, and General McAlpin and Messrs. Bernheimer sent five hundred (500) pounds of tobacco, all of which was equally distributed among the men and made them very happy.

Colonel Downs, Senior Colonel, is now in command of the First Brigade — Sixth and Sixteenth Regulars and Seventy-first New York Infantry — and Lieutenant-Colonel Smith is in command of the regiment.

We hear by mails arriving now pretty regularly from the United States of packages and bundles coming to us by express or mail and are anxiously waiting for them to arrive. It is worthy of mention that at this time of serious need and trouble the activity of Mr. Barrett in going almost daily to Santiago and shopping for the men, doing various commissions for them, and providing liberally of iced lemonade, water, limes and ice, which he had to bring out from the city, freely dispensing note paper and envelopes, giving his tent for well officers during the day and sick ones at night, all the kindly ministrations that we receive coming from the love of Christ constraining — now is the time to put unbelief and fanciful theories of life to the test.

At this moment Christianity is the power back of every tender ministration in this camp.

The large tent given us by the Y. M. C. A. friends in New York was brought out and erected for the use of enlisted men. Colonel Smith, Sergeant Beatty and Private Rabing and others use it for sleeping quarters. It is thus at last doing much good. The

regiment had thus far not been able to get hold of the tent, and have not been hitherto in one place long enough to justify putting it up. We appreciate very much the kindness of our friends in giving us this tent and regret that hitherto we could not at any time make use of it. At the present time there are in our camp this large tent for general use of enlisted men, another large tent, headquarters of Army Commission of Y. M. C. A., where officers may assemble during the day, and in which several sleep at night; another walled tent of good size brought by Mr. Barrett and Mr. Brittain, and generously turned over by them for a hospital at a time when we had not a tent other than little shelter ones, except one that was used by the Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel for their headquarters.

On Tuesday, August 2nd, Private William Cheevers, of Company F, was buried at 1.20 just beyond the entrenchments by the side of Sergeant Young's grave. Sad as it is to lose any of our men, it is an occasion for gratitude that with such distressing fever and serious illness as we have had but four of our men have died. In every instance of death in our regiment the Chaplain notified the parents in New York of their son's death and expressed suitable sympathy on behalf of the regiment for those in affliction. Sadder even than the loss of a son in battle is that death by illness after the battle.

On the afternoon of the 2nd of August we heard officially that Spain had agreed to all the terms of peace imposed by the United States and that a formal declaration of peace had been made, and war ended. There were many doubters among us, and at first such misgivings interfered with the exultation one might expect from such an announcement. Gradually, however, the men came

to believe the truth of the message, and an improvement in the tone and temper of the regiment at once ensued. Rumor has it that General Sternberg, Senior Surgeon of the United States Army, has arrived at Santiago and has ordered the whole corps to leave this week. God grant it may prove true. Half of the regiment is sick and all are homesick. Our men look years older. They walk with measured gait and a lingering tread. They feel the injustice of keeping them here in rain and mud, half covered, miserably clothed and wretchedly uncomfortable. Some kahki coats came a week ago, the trousers are in Santiago. Many men are wearing trousers so torn that it would not be decent for a woman to visit the camp. Yet the Quartermaster sits here day after day doing absolutely nothing, all because the United States Government does not supply wagons and mules. He is incapable of bringing the clothes to us. Why the regiment does not have conveyances as the Y. M. C. A. does and bring out needed things, men naturally ask, and keep asking, and nobody gives a satisfactory answer. The regiment that looks out for itself, at its own expense, fares fairly well and others do not.

The Chaplain visits the General Hospital tents twice daily, and the seriously ill ones more frequently, and three times a week goes the entire length of the entrenchments visiting the sick in walled tents, which have now been erected in every street. One at home can never know the slippery, slimy condition of the land about here and how difficult it is to move from place to place. There is everything here to make life miserable. Whatever a good Lord intends to work out of this wretched experience, we trust devotedly and pray earnestly that it may speedily be wrought, then what is left of us be quickly delivered from it all.

General Ludlow said a day or two since that, speaking as a military student, never have troops in any campaign been called upon to work harder, fight under more disadvantageous conditions and endure more strain, sickness, hardship and fatigue than ours in this since they landed in Cuba. If this be so, we may safely say never has any National Guard regiment been called upon to endure a three months' struggle like this the Seventy-first has had from the day it entered Camp Black. The more we think of it the more positive we are that in every work it has been called upon to do the Seventy-first has acquitted itself most creditably and earned its title of *gallant* and *brave.* Never was it more brave or gallant than now, facing fever and waiting, waiting, waiting to go home.

Among other and many acts of kindness shown us and neighboring regiments, especially us, may be mentioned the bringing to us in two donkey carts hired for the purpose from Santiago two large casks of water, in which were placed two large pieces of artificial ice and limes and sugar enough to give a generous quantity of excellent lemonade to all the boys. It was really pathetic to see the well ones line up with cups in hand and messengers with extra cups of the sick to take them some of the coveted beverage. Men of the Sixth and Sixteenth who are brigaded with us and encamped at our right further along the entrenchments came over and tried to get a little for their parched throats. We did all we could to supply them, also remembering the Sixteenth on the following morning, when additional gifts of tobacco and parcels came from the Relief Society and the Seventy-first Aid Society of the Bronx Borough, which were then duly distributed.

The welcome news that we were soon to get out of this dreadfully malarial place came on the morning of the 4th of August, when upon the proclamation by the Colonel that General Shafter had been directed by authorities at Washington to remove all the troops to the United States as soon as transportation could be provided, was received by a cheer and the singing of the long metre Doxology by the men then assembled in front of the Y. M. C. A. tent. This tent is used by the officers and the other tent, exclusively the property of the regiment, is used now very generally by the enlisted men.

Rations are now beginning to be very good, fresh and excellent beef and bread proving very acceptable. Less at sick call. Things are beginning to look up for us, though many still are sick, very sick, with fever, and most of our men who are sick lie on ponchos on the ground, and are wet whenever it rains, which, with rarest exception, is once daily and frequently twice.

If friends at home could only see the happy faces of soldiers when gifts are received from home, they would feel amply repaid for all their interest and trouble taken.

There never was any time when our hospital tents were sufficient to care for all of our seriously sick men, nor a time when every sick man in the Hospital could have a cot. Most of the time the sick slept on the ground, some of them without ponchos under them, and on several occasions without even a blanket to throw over a man perishing with a prolonged chill.

The Quartermaster can testify that it was impossible for a time, and too long a time, to procure necessary ponchos and blankets for sick men. Things were at their worst when our Surgeon, Bell, was stricken with fever, and for several days lay

with a dangerously high temperature, under a little shelter tent, and miserably cared for, try as we might to do our very best to care for him.

It is especially creditable to Dr. Eugene Stafford, who at this time was himself far from well, that, contrary to good judgment, he persisted in ministering all day and night to the needs of our sick soldiers.

Finally it became necessary to request that our Second Assistant Surgeon, Dr. James Stafford, who had been detailed to serve with the Fourth Regular Infantry before we landed at Siboney, be returned to the Seventy-first, where he belonged. At once on returning to us he worked assiduously and successfully for the good of our men.

News of other regiments leaving for the north made us anxious for our orders to move.

Subsequently we learned that it was due wholly to a round-robin letter, signed by several of our Generals, urging the Government to return the soldiers to their homes in the States, or rather to camps in the States for necessary recuperation, that Surgeon-General Sternberg and General Alger, Secretary of War, had decided to have us removed to Montauk Point, Long Island.

We also learned that General Sternberg had at first advised that the troops remain in Cuba until fever had wholly disappeared.

It would not have been pleasant for General Sternberg to visit the camps after this report became generally known and believed.

The character and strong language of a telegram, prepared to be sent to Senator Platt, of New York, and signed by most of the officers of the Seventy-first Regiment, afterwards recalled

when news came that we were soon to be removed to Montauk, are proofs of the general impression at this time that longer to keep the troops in Cuba would be a heartless and merciless destruction of valuable lives.

Divine services were held on August 7th in the regiment Y. M. C. A. tent, the Chaplain administering the Holy Communion at 8 o'clock to a goodly number under circumstances that made the simplicity and ruggedness of the service peculiarly impressive. All who stood about in the mud, unable really to kneel, and received the Blessed Sacrament at this service will recall the solemnity of which we speak, but can never really in detail adequately describe. Again at 10 o'clock the Chaplain held a brief service and preached from Ephes. IV, 32, to a good congregation, though absent ones, too sick to attend, were so numerous that the attendance seemed unusually slim. Several officers and men of adjoining regiments attended this service. Another brief service of song was held in the early evening.

About 6 o'clock p. m. there passed through our camp the Sixth Regiment on their way to Santiago and Montauk, the few men of our regiment who were able going to the road and cheering them as they marched along the way. Everyone now was on the *qui vive* waiting for orders to leave camp, the sick especially distressed and anxious about the possible inability to accompany the regiment home.

On Monday, August 8th, the long expected orders came, happily for those who were to go, disappointing for those who had to remain.

The order was for the Second Battalion and two companies of the Third Battalion, B and L, to leave camp that afternoon and march into Santiago, there taking transport for Montauk.

Major Wood, Division Surgeon, came into camp about noon, examined the sick and designated about one hundred and fifty who were too ill to leave and must remain to get well. Their disappointment was keen, but most of them, with the promise and expectation of speedy release, bore up very bravely.

A few too ill to march by some means succeeded in securing permission to leave with this first detachment, and some of them with some others, who were supposed to be well, were obliged to go to hospital in Santiago, being too ill when they got there to proceed further on their journey.

On arriving at Santiago it was necessary to detail men to unload the wagons, to put all needed rations on board lighters and to transport these again to the ship "La Grande Duchesse," lying in the harbor a full mile from the main wharf.

Company M was detailed to this duty. It was sad to see these men, none well, some too sick to work at all, all of them weak and wretched, labor until midnight putting boxes and goods on a car, running this hand-car down the long pier, unloading and carrying to a lighter, and again putting these goods, long after midnight, aboard the transport.

There was not a man among them really able to do this work. It was pitiable to see them urged on to almost impossible and inhuman tasks by superior officers, who must have regretted to speak as they did in order to make their men do the work they required. Due to defective machinery, want of coal and other necessary equipment the ship never sailed until the morning of the 10th; then at 6 o'clock the ship passed out of the harbor, sailing with a Spanish pilot, passed the "Merrimac" and the "Reina Mercedes," sunk in the harbor, and the "Morro," from which flew to the breeze "Old Glory," while our band, that of

the Sixteenth Regular Infantry, which accompanied us, played appropriate martial airs, and we swung into the blue Carribean. Nothing of note occurred until off Hatteras, when machinery broke down and we were obliged to lay to for some fourteen hours for repairs.

The voyage was slow and uneventful enough, save that sickness among the troops seemed to increase with each day's voyage, and before the light off Shinnecock was sighted, indicating that our voyage was nearing its end, three of our men had died.

Private Babbitt, of Company M, died of dysentery, consequent upon an attack of fever and was buried at sea Saturday, the 13th instant, at noon. Chaplain Bateman, of the Sixteenth Regular Infantry, assisted the Chaplain of the Seventy-first, who read the church service for a burial at sea. Solemn, indeed, was the service and especially the committal, when, with the Colonel and other officers standing beside the Chaplains, and soldiers all about, the board on which the body rested was raised and the earthy remains of a dear comrade were heard to strike the water, which at once closed over their treasure, now in the watery grave.

Private Gustav C. Schutz, of Company L, died of fever the following day and was buried at sea in a similar manner on Sunday, the 14th.

Just as evening came on there passed away Private Fred Engels, of Company F, whose body, at the earnest request of the Chaplain, was allowed to remain on deck until we landed, when it was interred at Montauk, and subsequently was removed by his family to New York.

When we arrived at Fort Pond Bay, within the hook of Montauk Point, at 4 p. m., on Tuesday, the 15th of August, we

learned that both the other detachments of our regiment, which had sailed after we did in two separate transports, had already arrived and had been transferred to detention camps.

All troops went, upon landing, to the detention camps, where, after a stay of four to ten days, those then well were removed to permanent encampments and allowed reasonable freedom.

Strictest quarantine regulations were imposed upon those among whom, upon their arrival, yellow fever was discovered.

Our Surgeons reported two cases of death from yellow fever during the voyage and several suspects aboard, which report was confirmed by the inspection of the quarantine officers. We were then obliged to ship to the detention hospital on shore all of our sick, some two hundred, and all the others of us remained until Thursday, when each individual was obliged to leave all his belongings, pass on to one of Starin's barges, go below, strip, pass to a smaller steamer, be bathed, fumigated, blanketed and then aboard still another boat, where new outfit, including hat and shoes, were supplied. After all had undergone this operation, at about 5 o'clock, we marched a full two miles over the hills to the detention camp and then turned in for the night, feeling pretty hungry and forlorn and thankful, notwithstanding that once again we were in God's own country and nearly at home.

Fortunately for the officers Mrs. Downs had thoughtfully sent one hundred sandwiches and a can of milk to the camp by the ambulance, which was utilized to bring a few officers, not actually sick, but too weak to walk.

It was fully twenty-four hours before the Government supply of provisions was sufficient for our needs, and even then and until we left this camp, on Monday, we had not a knife, fork, spoon or cup with which to eat our food.

Extemporizing these instruments by the aid of sticks, pocket knives, cork screws and condensed milk cans we managed to get on, though as late as the following Monday noon the Chaplain recalls doing the best he could pulling a beefsteak apart with his cork screw and drinking his coffee from an old tin can found in the grass about the camp.

On Sunday, rations being short, the Colonel detailed the Chaplain to see what he could do to secure something from the Red Cross friends. He went to the station with the Quartermaster of the regiment and that of the brigade, neither of whom was able to secure either transportation or supplies.

The Chaplain was, however, kindly met and assisted by Captain Guilfoyle, in charge of affairs at the landing, who ordered a mule team, wagon and driver to go wherever the Chaplain directed.

The Red Cross supply tent being at the General Hospital, the Chaplain mounted the box with the mule driver and went there, some two miles over the hills, where, presenting to the Superintendent a letter just received from Mr. Cleveland H. Dodge, intimating that the request of the Seventy-first Chaplain would be at once honored with a liberal supply of needed food; a most liberal answer to the request was at once granted.

This addition to our meagre rations made all the officers feel better. From this time on whatever were the occasions for complaint not one could be lodged against the food.

While in detention camp it was not so easy for express packages to be received, but the moment we were in the permanent camp we were all in constant receipt of boxes from home, and supplied with every needed delicacy.

At least such was true of the well in the camps, and the sick in the hospitals. Such as were sick in camp and not sick enough perhaps to be sent to the hospital, or owing to its crowded condi-

tion could not be received there, did not fare so well, for, though none were starved, none could receive needed delicacies nor have food properly prepared for sick men to eat it. These also suffered from insufficient covering for the cold nights at Montauk at the end of August, and not one of them had anything better than a thin rubber poncho stretched out upon the ground to lie on.

The Chaplain went to the General Hospital on Saturday, crossing but a short distance from the detention camp, and offered his services there among the sick. He was told to return at once to the camp of detention, that Chaplain Bateman, of the Sixteenth Regular Infantry, and Father Hart, a Roman Catholic Regular Army Chaplain, with whom at Division Hospital Chaplain Van Dewater had had most pleasant relations in the work of ministering to the wounded and burying the dead, were appointed to serve as Chaplains in the General Hospital at Montauk Point.

On Sunday afternoon, the 21st of August, Colonel MacArthur came to our detention camp and paid such as were there for services rendered to the State of New York from May 2nd to May 10th at Camp Black.

With the exception of money received at Tampa Heights from the United States Government for our services from May 10th to June 1st, this is the only money, which, to this time, anyone in the regiment had received.

One had to be well provided with personal funds and while in Santiago have banking facilities to provide for personal needs or to give needed fiscal assistance to the men of the regiment.

How, in the face of these facts, several commanding officers of regiments requested that men should not be paid in Santiago, it is difficult to understand.

Indeed, it is questionable whether when soldiers have done their work, their officers should have the right to treat them like children, and, by proffering a request, withhold from them their due.

On Monday, the 22nd of August, our detachment removed from its detention camp by orders from headquarters to the permanent camp at the extreme right by Fort Pond Bay.

The order was received at 2 p. m., and by 6 o'clock all were removed, with everything of the outfit.

Here we found the rest of the regiment which had come to Montauk in two detachments, neither of which had been obliged to undergo quarantine fumigation, and so had avoided several days' delay.

Furloughs had already begun to be liberally granted, and many men had gone home. Not over ten men remained in Company A, for example, and these had been retained merely for camp duty.

The newspapers in the city had been making such ado about the inefficient management of Camp Wikoff, especially of its hospitals, that the military authorities were doing all they could to get soldiers away and to their homes.

The volunteers receiving so much from friends in New York and vicinity fared better than regulars, who at once made their wants known, whining not a little their complaints, and very soon they, too, were the recipients of so many delicacies and dainties that tents everywhere looked as if their occupant kept stands outside a county fair.

Well men at Camp Wikoff after August 22nd had no reason to complain.

General Wheeler kindly sent a leave of absence of thirty days to Chaplain Van Dewater, whose summer home was at Quogue, nearby, and he left on the 24th, returning on the 28th, spending the day visiting the sick, both in hospitals and at camp, and judiciously distributing aid to worthy and needy men. Thanks are here tendered to those individuals and organizations who made such distribution possible, and did much good work where good was much needed.

General Edwin A. McAlpin and other Seventy-first veterans visited the camp on Sunday, the 28th, to make final arrangements for the great parade which had been ordered to take place in New York on the following day.

At this time there came to the camp, August 24th, the two companies which had been recruited through the summer according to orders received from Washington, or rather the two hundred (200) men to bring the twelve companies up to the standard number of one hundred each. These recruits had been encamped at Camp Black, near Hempstead, and under the command of Captain Stoddard, who had been sent from Tampa to enlist them, and Lieutenant Frederick Kopper, formerly a Colonel of the Seventy-first Regiment, N. G. N. Y., who had enlisted in June and taken a commission from Governor Black as First Lieutenant, Company M, by recommendation of our then retiring Colonel Greene.

These recruits were very welcome and did excellent work in the camp, saving the strength of the sick and those who said they were well, but were too exhausted to do much work.

These recruits were a fine looking body of men, and had they ever been summoned to do duty in Cuba, would have acquitted themselves creditably.

Comparison between the physical appearance of these and these who had come from Cuba, worn and depleted, yellow and haggard most of them, was pitiable and distressing.

As transports were continually arriving at Montauk with troops from Santiago, those of the sick of the Seventy-first which we were obliged to leave behind in hospitals as fast as they recovered sailed for Camp Wikoff.

Alas, that with the messages of such arriving there came also the news of many, who, succumbing to the illness, had died on foreign shores.

We have spoken of the difficulty of securing at any time an accurate list of killed and wounded. Greater still was the difficulty of securing an accurate list of those who had died from wounds or from fever.

A small portion of the regiment, some thirty, was left in Tampa to guard property, left there by orders from superior officers.

Some of our sick were in Camp Wikoff, some at Siboney Hospital, some in the yellow fever camp at Firmeza, some in the hospital at San Juan Heights, some in Santiago City Hospital, some in the General and a few in the detention hospitals at Montauk, and a large number had been furloughed to go to their homes to recover from their illness. Daily we heard of deaths occurring in one or in all of these places, and no doubt some occurred, reports of which we would not receive for several weeks; add to this a few of our regiment who were detailed to serve in various capacities in other regiments, some of them still in Santiago, and it will be easily seen that the difficulty was great to secure at any time anything like an accurate list of our dead.

At 4 o'clock of the morning of the 29th of August reveille was sounded, the regiment breakfasted, all things were made ready, and the march was made of such of the Seventy-first as were able to return to New York to the station of the Long Island Railroad at Montauk, where, after considerable delay, a train was made up specially to convey the regiment to Long Island City.

But few stops were made along the route, and at every one friends were assembled in large numbers, with milk and cakes and fruit in abundance, which were most generously distributed.

At last the train pulled into the terminus yard at Long Island City at half after 11 o'clock.

Here some sick men were removed to ambulances and several were conveyed to the ferry boat by litter carriers.

There were here to meet us Colonel Francis, of the One Hundred and Seventy-first, with his new regimental officers, an excellent looking body of sturdy men, beautifully arrayed in new and shining uniforms, who were to act as our escort on the further journey homeward and parade to the armory.

A large committee of the Veteran Association of the Seventy-first was also here to greet us, among whom are quickly perceived such eminent officers and Civil war veterans as Colonel Homer, Colonel Conkling, General McAlpin and Adjutant Hamilton Pride and many other worthies of "Ye Olden Tyme," who, if not as high in rank as these, were equally high in worth.

The ferry boat "Flushing" conveyed the regiment, with their escorts, to the foot of Whitehall street. All along the route there were continuous shouts of welcome from the shores, and other vessels in the river, the shrill whistles of tugs and the sirens of pleasure craft, and it seemed that from every available

spot on docks or upon buildings crowds had gathered to do us honor and give us a royal welcome.

As we passed under Brooklyn bridge we saw that all trains had stopped, traffic had ceased and upon the footpath were thousands frantically waving flags and shouting joyously their plaudits of praise.

The veterans had thoughtfully provided a generous luncheon for us while we sailed down the river, but even with this added strength the returning Cuban troops were not strong enough to withstand the effects of such a magnificent welcome as they received all along the route from Montauk, and especially upon the East river, in the journey from Long Island City to Whitehall street ferry.

Tears filled most eyes and some actually wept for joy.

As the boat came into the slip the body of Seventy-first veterans were seen on the wharf and directly in front of us stood our regimental band, second to none, led by its incomparable leader, Professor Fanciulli, playing "Home, Sweet Home."

Words can never describe the feelings of our Cuban soldiers of the Seventy-first at this moment. If there was one man among them who did not shed a tear, there must have been

> "A soul so dead
> That never to itself had said
> This is my own, my native Land."

After a little delay in seating the field and staff officers in carriages and placing company officers and men in cable cars the parade began.

The progress up Whitehall street and along Broadway to Waverly place was impeded by the crowds of people who filled the

streets at every step of the journey. Besides these, the sidewalks, every window and roof of every building along the entire distance were filled with people. Bunting waved everywhere. Streamers of telegraph and ticker machines stretched in profusion from roof to street in front of several buildings, notably the Exchanges and the Western Union Telegraph Company. Old Trinity rang its chimes. Cheering was incessant. It seemed to us that there never could have been such a reception in New York city as this. The spontaneity and heartiness of this welcome proved its sincerity.

The sad note in the joyous refrain was that of sympathy for the weak, wan, sad, yellow faces of the sick and what these signs stood for.

At times as the procession moved along the sudden change of joyous cheers to something like a suppressed sob by the onlookers was painfully apparent.

The regiment left New York over 1,000 strong, a regiment of magnificent, healthy looking athletes. It paraded on its return less than 350 men, and of these not fifty who could say they had not been seriously ill or that at the present time they were wholly well. Where were the others? Those not dead were almost all sick, either in hospitals all over the country or on furloughs at their homes.

For weeks there was not a day when the papers did not record at least one dead of the Seventy-first, and on many of these days as many as six of the Seventy-first, who, in various places, had ceased to be among the living.

For any adequate description of the parade of the Seventy-first, which parade, technically speaking, began at the Washington arch and ended at the armory, corner of Thirty-fourth street

and Park avenue, the newspapers of the following day must be consulted, though even these, their writers will confess, are wholly inadequate to portray the memorable march and its accompanying scenes.

It will not be expected that the one detailed to write this history, who in this procession rode in the first carriage with the Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel and the Adjutant, and in the parade marched behind the Colonel with the staff (there were but three staff officers in the parade), will be able to describe what took place behind him.

From the moment that the Colonel gave orders to march and the band struck up its martial music to the tune of "Way Down South in Dixie" to the time of the arrival at the armory there was a continued ovation from thousands. Frequent halts were made for the benefit of the weak ones marching and those unable to march rode in carriages provided for them.

The escort of the Civil War veterans was most agreeable to us, and very gracious in them, and added a feature to the parade, at once unique and universally gratifying.

Adjutant Pride, the well-known Adjutant of Colonel Henry P. Martin, Colonel of the Seventy-first in 1861, marched the entire distance, and won plaudits of recognition and approval by his military bearing and attention to every detail of the parade. No less conspicuous were the other veterans, whose presence and carriage seemed like an approving benediction from worthies of the past. All who knew the past history of the Seventy-first, and especially those who had the pleasure and advantage of a personal acquaintance with the Civil War Colonel Martin, were pained to hear that he was too ill to be present at any of the exercises of the day. This pain was intensified when they learned

that the occasion of this illness was a severe cold caught a few days previous when the dear old veteran commander had journeyed all the way to Montauk, and not without much fatigue and exposure had visited his grandchildren assembled in camp there on their return from the campaign in Cuba.

After the ceremonies were over at the Armory the Chaplain went at once to Brooklyn to see Colonel Martin, whom he found suffering great pain from an acute trouble, but who at once arose and participated eagerly in a conversation that turned exclusively upon the experiences of the gallant Seventy-first.

This great day of the regiment's return to its home and parade in New York had not been complete without this official visit to the one man living, to whom more than to any other, the Seventy-first owes its worth and greatness.

Let the gallant command ever remember that nothing of glory in the living present ought for one moment to eclipse the greatness of its worthy past.

The "American Guard," the motto of which reads "*Pro Avis Elpro Focis,*" has ever proved faithful to its ideal, and first, last and all the time has been ready for service whenever called upon to render it. All who in any way have contributed to the uncommon glory conceded to the command have been honored, and no less those who served it years ago than they who in the present day are considered active members.

When finally the armory was reached the applause was deafening; added to the hurrahs of the multitudes in the streets, upon the sidewalks and steps, in the windows and upon the roofs of the houses and hotels, were the booming of the cannon fired as salute and the music of the band playing "Home, Sweet Home" as the troops marched within the walls of their official home.

Formation having been made upon the armory floor, Colonel Downs made a brief and appropriate address to the regiment, apologizing for keeping the men even a few moments from the arms and welcome of dear ones, expressing the sentiments appropriate to the occasion and reminding them, as prayer was offered when they left the armory to undertake their duties as volunteers, praise would now be appropriate, and called upon Chaplain Van Dewater to give thanks to God for His mercies. Scarcely had the brief words of thanksgiving been uttered when the band played "Old Hundred," and the words "Praise God, from Whom All Blessings Flow" were sung by those who felt the force of every word they uttered, as seemingly they had never felt it before.

The armory floor and galleries were filled with relatives and friends of the returning soldiers, who were at once personally received with a cordiality, in some instances mingled with an untold sorrow, as the weakened forms and sickened faces told the story of severe suffering and wasted strength.

The Women's Aid Society, composed chiefly of the wives and sisters of the soldiers, was soon busily engaged in giving hearty refreshments to the troops.

After an hour or so of much rejoicing and feasting Colonel Downs formally announced that the Seventy-first Regiment was now on leave for sixty days, and was ordered to reassemble at Camp Black on the 26th of October for muster-out of the United States volunteer service.

On the 25th of October the Chaplain received a communication from a Greenport, L. I., undertaker, saying that the following dead of the Seventy-first were then lying buried at Montauk

(Camp Wikoff), and asking for addresses of relatives, if possible, that he might communicate with them regarding removal of the remains. He was referred to Major Abeel at the armory, Thirty-fourth street and Park avenue, New York city, viz.:

Edward Pfister, Company E, died August 28th.

Frank E. Rouse, Company K, died August 15th.

Ebbe Ebberson, Company L, died September 10th.

On the evening of the 26th of October Messrs. Hawk and Wetherbee, of the New Manhattan Hotel, gave a dinner to the officers of the regiment, most all of whom assembled at 8 o'clock and sat down to a richly furnished and well-decorated table. At the right of Colonel Downs, who presided, sat Colonel Francis, of the One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment, and at the left of the presiding officer was Captain Lloyd M. Brett, of the Third United States Cavalry, detailed as the mustering-out officer of the Seventy-first Regiment. Beautiful orchestral music added to the enjoyment of the occasion.

After the coffee was served the Colonel of the Seventy-first made a happy address, which was followed by a speech from Mr. Hawk, who expressed satisfaction in being able to execute a cherished idea through the summer to give the Seventy-first officers a supper on their return. Speeches were made by several officers, all bearing upon the common experiences of the summer, the mutual affection officers had for one another and the prospects of reorganization of the regiment as a part of the State's National Guard. A toast was drunk in silence to the memory of Lieutenants Longson and Roberts, who died in the service.

On the morning of the 27th of October the regiment assembled at 9 o'clock in the armory, and at once examination of the men was begun by battalions. This process continued for days, the

final muster-out not taking place until all had been examined and all records duly passed upon and certified as correct.

On the 3rd of November those who wished to vote voted at the armory for city, county and State officers, orders having been received for the members of the regiment to vote as in time of war.

On the 14th of November the regiment assembled in the armory, numbering, with the two companies of new recruits, which had been recruited by Captain Stoddard and were encamped first at Camp Black and subsequently for a brief period at Montauk Point, about 900 men. The work of mustering out, paying the men and giving to them their discharge papers was then begun and continued until the last man was discharged. Thus ended the service of the Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.

Much might be said in concluding this history, writing and compiling which has been a labor of love by the Chaplain, to express the feelings of those who now for more than six months have been in the service of the United States volunteer army. This may be said, and perhaps it is enough to say:

The Seventy-first Regiment, New York Volunteers, in the war with Spain enlisted promptly, recruited quickly, went to the seat of war rapidly and in a patriotic, devoted spirit, did every duty assigned to it cheerfully, obeyed orders implicitly, fought valiantly, suffered heroically and now retires from active service with becoming modesty, confident that it has served its State and country well.

FINIS.

SUBSCRIPTION.

Colonel Wallace A. Downs, Commanding 71st Regiment, N. Y. Vol. Infty.:

Dear Colonel.— I herewith submit to you the itinerary or history of the Seventy-first Regiment during its time of service in the United States volunteer army for the war with Spain, to prepare which you detailed me while on transport "Vigilancia" on our way to Cuba.

There have been great difficulties in writing a connected history and in keeping an itinerary for subsequent copy.

The book had to be left on the transport when we landed on the enemy's country. Carrying nothing but a haversack, it was impossible to have much paper at hand and difficult to preserve the written copy upon separate sheets. Some of these were lost. It was very difficult at all times to write, and sometimes separated from the regiment to do detailed duty at hospitals I could not describe what was taking place elsewhere. I have tried to do a difficult task the best I could under the circumstances. I now submit the result to you, as we are severing the ties of affectionate and mutual service in the United States' war with Spain.

In doing this, permit me to express my devoted appreciation of you as a man and a soldier, and to thank you for many acts of kindness without which war would have been for me more of a hell than it was.

I am, dear Colonel and friend, yours affectionately,

(Signed) GEO. R. VAN DEWATER,

Captain and Chaplain 71st Regt., N. Y. Vols.

GALLANTRY OF A NEW YORK NAVAL OFFICER.

THE GLOUCESTER AND THE PUERTO RICAN CAMPAIGN.

The expedition to Puerto Rico under General Miles was designed to land at Cape San Juan, but on the 24th of July it was determined to change the landing to Guanica. Captain Higginson, Commander of the Naval Convoy, in his report to Admiral Sampson, says:

* * * "I proceeded with the convoy through the Mona Passage and arrived off Port Guanica at 5.20 a. m., July 25th, and standing in with the Gloucester in advance came to an anchor at 8.45 a. m.

"Finding no batteries bearing on the entrance, the Gloucester approached the mouth of the harbor, and Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright asked permission to enter. This I granted with some hesitation, not knowing, of course, what mines or torpedoes might be in the channel — and knowing that I would be powerless to render the Gloucester any assistance after she had penetrated the harbor and was lost to sight." (Captain Higginson's ship drew too much water to enter Guanica Harbor.)

From "The Log of the Gloucester" we learn that between 5.30 and 8 a. m. the Massachusetts — Captain Higginson's ship — wigwagged to Gloucester: "Do you see any signs of a fortification?"

Answer: "No. See Spanish flag on warehouse."

Between 8 a. m. and noon Wainwright signaled to Massachusetts: "Shall I go in?"

Answered: "Yes, you can try it."

"At 9 a. m. entered harbor in advance of the fleet. Lieutenant H. P. Huse and Lieutenant T. C. Wood went ashore with an

armed boat's crew, lowered the Spanish flag and hoisted ours. The men aboard ship cheered to see our flag ashore. Almost immediately after this a rapid firing of rifles was heard, and we became aware that our men had been attacked; many rifle bullets struck the water alongside us and went singing past. Lieutenant Huse hailed us requesting us to fire over him. Lieutenant Huse signaled that 250 men were needed to hold the place. Another armed boat was sent in charge of Lieutenant Norman and Assistant Engineer Procter, and by this time some boats of the Massachusetts had entered the harbor. Lieutenant Huse returned with landing party, having left Lieutenant Wood on shore with the Colt gun, at request of General Gilmore, U. S. A.

"After our work was done General Miles came on board and complimented Captain Wainwright." (Log of the Gloucester.)

"Large sugar lighters were captured by the Gloucester, which were of great importance in landing men and supplies from the army transports. The only reference to this service in the Gloucester's Log is the modest entry: "July 26th, 4 to 8 a. m., transports with boats from the Massachusetts and lighters secured by us busily engaged in landing men and stores."

In his official report on the capture of Guanica, Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright says:

* * * "We entered the harbor by permission of the Senior Officer present and fired at some fleeing troops, then landed a party to seize the available landing places and prevent the destruction of lighters.

"Reinforcements were discovered coming from Yauco, but were driven by fire from this vessel.

"The army transports came in sight with launches and boats from the vessels in the outer harbor. At my request Colonel

Black immediately landed a portion of his Engineer Battalion, and the village was turned over to the army.

"General Miles visited the Gloucester and thanked us for the services rendered.

"The landing party was well handled by Lieutenant Huse and the men behaved extremely well, particularly when it is remembered that it was their first experience on shore."

Lieutenant Huse, in his report to Captain Wainwright, says:

"The force under my command consisted of 28 men, embarked in the cutter. * * *

"The Spanish flag was hauled down and our colors hoisted in its place.

"This drew the enemy's fire, who opened from the underbrush on the right flank, and from about three hundred yards' distance on the highway. * * *

"From a countryman, the only man in the village, I learned that we were opposed by thirty regulars and that reinforcements were momentarily expected from Yauco, about four miles distant.

"I signaled to you for reinforcements and pushed forward our center along the highway. * * *

"At the northern limit of the village we built a wall across the highway and placed there the new Colt gun you had sent ashore.

"We also strung two barbed wire fences fifty and one hundred yards to the front across the road. Meanwhile a boat under the command of Assistant Engineer Procter was engaged in cutting out a large lighter, which came into immediate use in landing troops.

"About this time the Gloucester opened fire from her three-pounders and six-pounders, and the enemy retreated. A few

minutes later the first contingent of the regular army, Colonel Black's Regiment of Engineers, landed and rapidly pushed forward beyond our lines. In obedience to your orders the landing party then returned to the ship. At the special request of General Gilmore I left Lieutenant Wood and a party ashore with the Colt gun.

"I wish especially to commend the gallant conduct of Lieutenant Wood and of Chief Yeoman Lacey."

The above extracts from official reports and the equally authoritative Log of the Gloucester show that the prompt action of Wainwright in pushing into the inner harbor of Guanica, with a contempt for mines and torpedoes worthy of Farragut, and the vigorous work of the landing party under Huse, made the surprise of Guanica a complete success.

A safe landing place for the army was secured without any loss, and the crew of the Gloucester had the enviable satisfaction of *capturing the first Spanish flag* and *hoisting in its place the first American flag on the island of Puerto Rico.* Wainwright generously presented the Spanish flag to Huse, the commander of the landing party, but the Navy Department required it to be turned in as a public trophy. It now hangs among other naval trophies in the Naval Academy Museum at Annapolis.

The American flag which the landing party hoisted at Guanica was presented to the city of Gloucester on the occasion of the Gloucester's visit there in September, 1898, and it now hangs over the Mayor's chair in the City Hall of Gloucester, Mass.

The modesty of the Gloucester's Captain and officers makes it necessary to look for adequate accounts of their exploits in the ship's Log-book and the reports of other officers rather than in

their own. For example, Captain Higginson in his report to Admiral Sampson says: " In fact, the Gloucester captured the place (Guanica) single handed, and I take pleasure in commending Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright and his officers and men for their gallantry and daring."

And Commander Davis in his report to Captain Higginson says:

* * * "While negotiations for the surrender (of Ponce) were in progress the Gloucester came into port, and Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright *collected all the lighters in the harbor, amounting to about fifty, and held them ready to place alongside the transports upon their arrival in the morning*"—July 28.

No mention of this work appears in any report by Wainwright or his Executive, Huse, but in the Gloucester's Log-book is the following for 8 p. m. to midnight, July 27:

* * * "All lights aboard were extinguished or screened, and in silence, with the crew at quarters and with a local pilot on the bridge, we moved into the inner harbor as near the lighters as possible and anchored.

" Two armed boats' crews, under the Executive Officer (Lieutenant Huse) and Lieutenant George H. Norman, pulled in and secured nine large lighters for use of army in landing, and towed them alongside. Then, at 10 o'clock, got up anchor and slowly drifted back to the outer harbor and to our anchorage near the Dixie.

"All through the manoeuvre the crew on board were kept at the guns, but our movements were not detected by the enemy."

DESTRUCTION OF THE SPANISH FLEET AT SANTIAGO.

When Cervera's ships attempted to run the gauntlet of Sampson's squadron on the morning of July 3rd, 1898, all the American war vessels, except the Gloucester, pursued the four Spanish cruisers. The Gloucester waited for the two destroyers, which were known to be a part of the Spanish fleet. They followed about 1,500 yards astern of the Oquendo. (See Commander Wainwright's Report.)

They were each superior to the Gloucester in artillery and both were equipped with torpedoes, of which the Gloucester had none. Together they carried four fourteen-pounders, four six-pounders and four one-pounder Maxim (machine) guns, and 128 officers and men.

Both ships and guns were of English construction and up-to-date in all respects.

The Gloucester carried four six-pounders, four three-pounders and two Colt (machine) guns of six millimeters calibre (about one-fourth inch) and a crew of eighty-five officers and men.

The Spanish vessels were, therefore, greatly superior in armament, while their combined crews out-numbered the crew of the Gloucester fifty per cent.

To engage an enemy whose destroying power was so superior to the Gloucester's required on the part of the Gloucester's Commander bravery of the highest order and unbounded confidence in the courage, skill and devotion of his officers and men.

Success was possible to the single ship only if her fewer men served her weaker battery with such quickness and accuracy as promptly to silence the enemy's guns and make it impossible to launch his torpedoes. And this the gallant Wainwright believed his little band of eighty-four would do.

It was only six weeks since the Gloucester sailed from the New York Navy Yard with her untrained crew hard at work stowing away the stores that had been hurried on board as rapidly as possible. All the training of both officers and men on which the salvation of the Gloucester finally depended was accomplished during these six weeks and under great disadvantage. For the speed and general reliability of the Gloucester made her invaluable as a despatch boat, and from the day of her arrival on the coast of Cuba till the day of her great fight she was almost constantly in motion during the day, while every night she took her position near the Morro and watched the harbor entrance, well in advance of all the larger ships. (See published "Log of the Gloucester.")

During the continuance of the blockade Commander Wainwright and his Executive Officer, Lieutenant Harry P. Huse, divided the night work equally. *Every night,* from the time the Gloucester took her position at dark till she moved farther out at daylight, *one of these two officers was constantly on the bridge.*

When the Pluton and Furor appeared the supreme moment had arrived. Wainwright and his Executive were on the bridge, the latter eagerly listening for the order to attack. It came in the simple words: *"Close in, Huse."* And *"Full speed ahead"* was the order of the Executive to McElroy, the devoted and faithful Chief Engineer, who had everything in his department in such superb condition that, although the Gloucester was driven at a speed she had never known before, it was done "without causing a tube to leak or a brass to heat." (Wainwright's report.)

During the action Wainwright frequently repeated his order: "Close in, Huse," "Close in, Huse," and *Huse closed in, and the*

attack was so furious and persistent that within twenty minutes the Pluton lay on the rocks in the surf an utter wreck which could not be boarded, and the Furor lay on the bottom in deep water, and all that was left of the two destroyers and their guns and torpedoes and crews was a mass of humanity struggling in the water, which, when rescued by the men of the Gloucester, numbered *four officers and forty-one petty officers and enlisted men.*

The Gloucester was uninjured. She had not been once hit, and the survivors were brought in and cared for under the awnings, which completely covered the deck when, while Sunday morning inspection was going on, the first of the Spanish ships appeared.

There had not been time to make the usual preparation for battle, and the Gloucester's men served their guns, and after the battle cared for those of their enemy that were left alive under awnings that had been spread in expectation of an uneventful Sunday.

Commander Wainwright in his official report accounts for the wonderful escape of the Gloucester without injury to the ship or her crew as follows:

"*The escape of the Gloucester was due mainly to the accuracy and rapidity of the fire. The efficiency of this fire, as well as of the ship generally, was largely due to the intelligent and unremitting efforts of the Executive Officer, Lieutenant Harry P. Huse.* The result was more to his credit when it is remembered that a large proportion of the officers and men were untrained when the Gloucester was commissioned (May 16, 1898). Throughout the action he was on the bridge with me and carried out my orders with great coolness."

THE NEWSPAPER CORRESPONDENTS.

Mr. Henry L. Stoddard, part of whose correspondence from Cuba regarding the Seventy-first Regiment, is included in Chaplain Vandewater's history of the Regiment, was one of the New York newspaper writers whose service as war correspondent began with the mobilization of the army in Florida early in April, 1898, and continued until our national flag floated over the Morro at Santiago and the Governor-General's palace at Havana. Most of his time was spent with the regular troops, but it so happened that he camped with the Seventy-first Regiment the night before the battle of San Juan, and marched with them to the battle line that morning. He was thus able to give an accurate account of the day's events from his own observation, especially so far as the Seventy-first Regiment was concerned.

Mr. Stoddard is a native of New York. He was born in New York City October 7, 1861. Three generations of his family have made their home in Hudson, Columbia County, this State, where they have owned and edited various publications, beginning as far back as 1787. Mr. Stoddard early learned the printer's trade, but subsequently became a reporter, making political writing his chief work. He has served at Washington and Albany as correspondent, and when he went to Cuba with the army was part owner and chief editorial writer of The Mail and Express, in New York City. He has since become the principal owner and director of that newspaper, and is president of the corporation.

In a letter to the State Historian under date of April 13, 1904, Mr. Stoddard writes:

* * * * * * * *

"I remember that I had some good words to say of the Seventy-first after my return home and when I found them unfairly

attacked. 'He jests at scars who never felt a wound,' you know. That is why I have no patience with those who, while attempting nothing themselves, criticise the conduct and question the courage of those who dare and try to do. Many reasons other than lack of courage compel a man to stay at home when the call to arms is heard, and I have no criticism, therefore, for those who chose the fireside instead of the battlefield; but when they make their choice, they should not question the courage or rail at the embarrassments of those who go out to battle for them; and who try to do their best.

The man who can stand firm under his first volley of musketry, and amid the shriek of shrapnel, is rare indeed. If he rallies and goes on, he is to be hailed as a hero; his first moment of thought for his life and for those he may leave behind is not to be magnified into an act of cowardice. It shouldn't be necessary that his life blood should have to attest his patriotism and his courage, at least in the eyes of his countrymen.

Thus believing, I wrote as I felt about the Seventy-first. I saw them that day under that cruel fire from a concealed enemy, helplessly huddled together in a road not fifteen feet wide. I did not know that my letters had been given a place in Dr. Vandewater's history of the regiment. Someone told me casually a year or so ago that the regiment had the letters in their scrapbook; that is all I ever heard."

ENTERPRISE OF THE CORRESPONDENTS.

The New York Herald, long before the war, had made arrangements for covering events in the Caribbean sea, the Philippines and on the coast of Spain. When war was declared it had two despatch boats moving between Cuba and Key West, and another

at St. Thomas watching developments in Porto Rico. The bombardment of the fortifications at Matanzas was the first engagement of the war, and *Herald* men witnessed it at close range from the deck of the steam pilot boat *Summers N. Smith.* They scored the first "beat" of the war. When Cervera's squadron sailed from the Canaries the *Herald* chartered a steamship and followed it for a day, the course showing that it was bound across the Atlantic. It had a man on the bridge of the *Olympia* when Dewey fought the battle of Manila Bay. The despatch boat *Mindora* carried the only story printed in the States next day of the landing of Shafter's army and the only news of the fighting before Santiago on July 1 that was printed anywhere on July 2. The despatch boat *Golden Rod* brought to Port Antonio, Jamaica, the first story of the destruction of Cervera's squadron, which was covered at an expense of $5,500, and reached New York ten hours ahead of any other newspaper report. The *Herald's* forces in the West Indies were in charge of Henry S. Brown, who was called from his work as Albany correspondent the day after the *Maine* was blown up. The other members of the *Herald's* war staff were: Walter S. Meriwether, Leo L. Redding, Hamilton S. Peltz, E. W. McCready, E. H. Sheehan, John Mitchell, Richard Harding Davis, Thomas F. Millard, Nicholas Biddle, E. K. Coulter, Ramon Alvarez, F. H. Nichols, Rutherford Corbin and Houlder Hudgins. J. L. Stickney was with Dewey. H. G. Dart and W. O. Wilson were artists at the front. As showing the amount of travel necessary to transport dispatches, it can be stated that the despatch boat *Smith,* Capt. F. M. Dunn, was continuously in service for more than five months, and in all kinds of weather covered more than 25,000 miles, carrying

Steamer Sommers N. Smith.

news or searching for it. The *Herald* sent the first boat into Santiago after the surrender and the first into Havana. In all it had seven steamships chartered at one time and another, and the total expenses were nearly $250,000.

The work performed by the principal newspapers throughout the country during the progress of the Spanish War, not only in the Atlantic, but in the Pacific, is unparalleled in enterprise in the history of journalism. Many newspapers, daily, weekly, illustrated and serial, were represented at the front by its own special correspondent and their own chartered vessel.

Very often the navy impressed newspaper vessels as despatch boats, and commanders of American warships spoke invariably of the cheerful willingness and alacrity with which the correspondents lived up to naval regulations and in their faithful observance of naval restrictions. In fact, the co-operation between the newspapers and the naval department reflects the highest credit upon both, when it is considered the natural antipathy that army and navy officers entertain toward disseminators of news in time of war. In addition to the names already mentioned in the narrative of the Seventy-first Regiment, credit should also be given to brilliant correspondents who achieved great distinction for the papers which they represented and who added to their own reputations. Among the men included in this class were the late Julian Ralph of *Harpers Weekly*, Stephen Crane and W. J. Chamberlain of the *Sun*.

Others who survived the war, having added to their reputations as able newspaper men were: Louis Siebold of the *World*, James Creelman who was wounded at El Caney; George Edward Graham of the Associated Press, who described the loss of the

Spanish fleet from the deck of the Brooklyn, where he repeatedly, recklessly exposed his life against the warnings of Admiral Schley; Edward Marshall of the *Journal*, who was seriously wounded in the spine, at San Juan Hill, and whose both legs were subsequently amputated; Franklyn Clarkin of the *Evening Post;* Anthony Fiala of the *Brooklyn Eagle;* Ervin Wardman of the *Press;* Stephen Bonsal, Grover Flint, the venerable Murat Halstead, Alexander C. Kenealy, Oscar King Davis of the *Sun*, John Fox jr. Posterity will be indebted to such distinguished artists as Frederick Remington, Rufus F. Zogbaum, Carlton T. Chapman, for the excellent illustrations that will forever perpetuate the magnificent work of the navy and the glorious deeds of the army during this war.

FINIS.

INDEX.

1st Regiment New York State Volunteers.

For the sake of convenience, each one of the five military organizations included in this report, has been indexed separately. The general index which embraces the entire report begins on page 381. — STATE HISTORIAN.

PAGE

ALAMEDA, mail steamer.... 24
Alaska 41
Albany, New York..... 18, 29, 39
Tenth Battalion, companies A, B, C & D, of... 17
Alliance, steamship 22
Annexation ceremonies, of transfer of Hawaiian Islands to United States 23
Apache Indians 44
Arizona, ship 23
Ashley, Maurice Cavileer, assistant surgeon... 19, 20, 21, 25
Atlantic, division of the.... 40, 41
Australia, mail steamer..... 24

BAILEY, PRIVATE EDWARD A., company B, died..... 29
Barber, Colonel Merritt, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. A. 31, 32
Barber, Colonel Thomas H.... 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 41
appointed colonel First Reg., National Guard.... 18
formally accepted colors presented to his regiment 19
promoted brigadier-general, United States Volunteers 27
abuse of, uncalled for.... 37
military record of..... 39-42
mustered out United States service 42
Barry, Thomas H., A. A. G., U. S. A..... 33
Baxter, First Lieutenant Alexander Gillespie, company L.. 26
Beardslee, Private Burton M., company F, died..... 29

PAGE

Belgium 40
Big Horn mountains, Wyoming 41
Binghamton, New York, Twentieth Separate Company, Seventeenth Battalion of.... 17
Black, Governor Frank S..... 18
Boardman, Second Lieutenant Fred W., company G..... 26
Boice, First Lieutenant Chas. Henry, company F..... 26
British Columbia 41
Brooklyn, New York..... 39
Burton, Sergeant-Major Edward H 21
second lieutenant, company B 25
sergeant-major, promoted to second lieutenant, company B 28

CALIFORNIA 35
California regiment 32
Callanan, Private John J., Jr., company A, promoted sec-lieutenant, 203rd New York Volunteers 27
Camp Alger, Virginia..... 32
Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, Long Island..... 18, 19, 30, 31 37
Camp McKinley, Hawaiian Islands 22, 23, 29, 30
Camp Merritt, California..... 21
Camp Presidio, San Francisco, California 21
Canada, Dominion of..... 41
Carter, Private Charles F., company G, died..... 29
Charles Nelson, packet..... 21
Chase, Major James T..... 19, 20, 21, 28

PAGE
Chase, James T., resigned..... 27
military record of..... 43
mustered in United States service 43
retired 43
Chicago, Illinois 20
Chicago and Northwestern Railroad 20
Chickamauga, Georgia 31
Colorado troops 21
Commissioned officers of First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, list of... 25-29
Company A, Tenth Battalion, became company A, First Regiment National Guard... 18
Company A, First Regiment, Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 29
became Fifth Separate Company 43
Company A, Fifty-sixth New York Volunteers 43
Company B, Tenth Battalion, became company B, First Regiment, National Guard... 18
Company B, First Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 19
20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29
Company B, Tenth Regiment.. 42
Company C, Tenth Battalion, became company C, First Regiment, National Guard.. 18
Company C, First Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 19
20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 29
Company D, Tenth Battalion, became company D, First Regiment, National Guard.. 18
Company D, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.... 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 29
Company D, Nineteenth New York State Militia..... 43
Company E, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.. 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 29
Company F, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.... 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 29
Company G, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.... 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 29
Company G, One Hundred Sixty-eighth New York Volunteers 43
Company H, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 20
21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 30
PAGE
Company H, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, in measles quarantine 19
joined headquarters at Fort Columbus, New York harbor 19
Company I, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 30
Company K, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 30, 44
Company L, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.. 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 30
Company M, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 30
Corbin, Henry C., adjutant-general, U. S. A..... 32, 33
Cowles, Private George H., company H 21
died 30
Crouch, Corporal Herbert A., company M, died..... 30

DAVIS, SURGEON CHARLES E. 19, 20, 22
resigned 27
Decker, Second Lieutenant Abraham Lincoln, company I 20, 26
promoted to first lieutenant, company I..... 28
Department of California..... 34
36, 37
Department of the East... 19, 20
Department of the Missouri... 44
Diamond Head, Hawaiian Islands 22, 23
District of Hawaii..... 23
Division of the Atlantic.... 40, 41
Dole, Sanford B., President of Hawaiian Islands 38

EDWARDS, BATTALION ADJUTANT FRANK BURCH, discharged 27
Eighth Army Corps, First Brigade, Independent Division 21
Emmet, Major Robert Temple..... 19, 20, 22, 24, 25
military record of..... 43-44
award medal of honor..... 44
resigned 44
England 40

PAGE
Erie Railroad 20
Europe 40

FERGUSON, CAPTAIN URSIL A., company G..... 22, 26
Field, Major Edward, U. S. A 24, 36
report of, regarding First Regiment 34-39
extract from report of.. 37-39
Field service, telegrams relating to 32-34
Fifth Separate Company, Twelfth Battalion, of Newburgh 17
became company L, First Regiment 18
Fifteenth Separate Company, Twelfth Battalion, of Poughkeepsie 17
became company K, First Regiment 18
Fifteenth Separate Company.. 44
First Regiment, artillery, U. S. A 39, 40, 42
First Regiment, infantry, New York National Guard, composed of organizations of the Third Brigade 17, 18, 156
medical examination of officers and enlisted men.. 18
mustered into United States service 19
became First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 22
23, 32, 33, 34, 36
37, 39, 42, 43, 44
history of 17-45
colors presented to, by Talbot Olyphant 19
colors accepted by Colonel Thomas H. Barber..... 19
except company H, left Camp Black 19
in New York harbor forts, received 301 recruits.... 20
inspected by Major Edward Field, U. S. A..... 24
ordered to return to home station 24
mustered out of United States service 24
commissioned officers of.. 25-29
field and staff officers..... 25
list of officers who resigned prior to muster-out of regiment..... 27

PAGE
First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers:
list of those transferred prior to muster-out of regiment 27
list of those promoted prior to muster-out of regiment 27-29
enlisted men of, who died in the service..... 29-31
official correspondence relating to 31
review and inspection... 34-37
drills, exercises, etc..... 35
police 35
behavior 36
instruction 36
company A:
commissioned officers of 25
enlisted men of, who died in the service.. 29
company B:
commissioned officers of 25
enlisted men of, who died in the service.. 29
company C:
commissioned officers of 25
enlisted men of, who died in the service.. 29
company D:
commissioned officers of 25
enlisted men of, who died in the service.. 29
company E:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service.. 29
company F:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service.. 29
company G:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service.. 29-30
company H:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service... 30
company I:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service... 30

PAGE
First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers:
company K:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service... 30
company L:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service... 30
company M:
commissioned officers of 27
enlisted men of, who died in the service... 30
Flower, Governor Roswell P.. 42
Fort Adams, Rhode Island.... 40
Fort Columbus, New York harbor 19, 20, 41
Fort Hamilton, Long Island side of the Narrows..... 19, 20, 31, 39
Fort Logan, Colorado..... 30
Fort Niobrara, Nebraska..... 44
Fort Union, New Mexico..... 44
Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island side of the Narrows.. 19, 20, 31
Fort Whipple, Virginia..... 40
Forty-fourth Separate Company, of Utica..... 17
became company E, First Regiment 18
Fourteenth Separate Company, Twelfth Battalion, of Kingston 17
became company M, First Regiment 18
Fowler, Second Lieutenant Joseph M., company M.. 27
first sergeant, promoted to second lieutenant, company M 28
France 40
Frank, General Royal T., U. S. A 31, 32

GENERAL MEIGS, government boat 19
Germany 40
Glasby, Private Albert, company H, died..... 30
Goodale, Second Lieutenant James R., company E... 26
sergeant-major, promoted to second lieutenant, company E 28
Goodier, Captain Lewis E., promoted major 203d New York Volunteers 27
mentioned 28

PAGE
Goodrich, Sergeant William, company C, died..... 29
Governors Island, New York harbor 31, 32, 41
Gracie, Captain William B., company D..... 25
Gresham, First Lieutenant Christopher, company C..... 25
Griffith, First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon Lewis Theophilus.. 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25

HANCOCK, MAJOR-GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT 40, 41
Hawaii, district of..... 23
Hawaiian Islands..... 32
annexation ceremonies of transfer to United States 23
Hempstead Plains, Long Island, New York..... 18, 31
Hilo, Island of Hawaii.... 23, 30
Hinman, Second Lieutenant Charles N., company H..... 26
Hitchcock, Captain Charles Henry, company H..... 26
Hogan, Hospital Steward Joseph Frederick 21
Holland 40
Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands... 21, 22, 23, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 37
Board of Health of..... 38
Civil Sanitary Commission, report of..... 38-39
post of..... 34, 36
Honolulu harbor..... 22
Hospital corps..... 21
Huhne, First Lieutenant John A, company M..... 27
second lieutenant, promoted to first lieutenant company M..... 28

IDAHO 41
Independent Division, First Brigade, Eighth Army Corps, 21
Indian scouts..... 44
Ireland 40
Irwin Tract, Hawaiian Islands, 22
Italy 40

JERSEY CITY, NEW JERSEY 20

KAPIOLANI PARK, Hawaiian Islands 21, 22, 37
Kilauea, Hawaiian Islands, volcano of..... 23
King, Brigadier-General Charles 23, 26
Kingston, Fourteenth Separate Company, Twelfth Battalion of 17

PAGE

Knox, Assistant Inspector-General Thomas T., U. S. A 34, 36

LANGFITT, MAJOR WILLIAM C., U. S. A. 23
Las Animas canon, New Mexico 44
Lennon, Private Thomas F., company A, died. 29
Long Island City. 19

MANILA, Philippine Islands. . 21
Manson, Captain William Dixon, company B. 25
first lieutenant, promoted captain company B. 28
Mapes, Second Lieutenant William H., company L. 26
Mariposa, steamer. 22
Martin, Captain James Curtis, company F. 26
Mather, First Lieutenant Adrian W., company A. 25
McCarty, Private Webster, company A, died. 29
McIntyre, Captain Amos E., company I. 26
McMillan, Second Lieutenant Howard Udell, company A. . 25
Merriam, Major-General Henry C., U. S. A. 23
Merritt, Major-General Wesley, U. S. A. 32
Middletown, Twenty-fourth Separate Company. 17
Minnesota troops. 21
Moore, Private Hudson B., company L, died. 30
Mott-Smith, Minister. 38

NATIONAL GUARD, NEW YORK, Third Brigade. . . 17
First Regiment Infantry, composed of organizations of the Third Brigade 17, 18, 156
medical examination of officers and enlisted men. 18
mustered in United States service. 19
became First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
Twelfth Regiment. 39
Newburgh, Fifth Separate Company, Twelfth Battalion of 17
Newcomb, First Sergeant Edward T., company A, promoted second lieutenant 202nd New York Volunteers, 27

PAGE

New Hawaiian post. 21
New Mexico. 44
Newport Harbor, Rhode Island, 40
New York:
harbor 19, 31
city 34, 36
New York National Guard:
Third Brigade. 17
First Regiment Infantry, composed of organizations of the Third Brigade 17, 18, 156
medical examinations of officers and enlisted men, 18
mustered into United States service. 19
became First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
Twelfth Regiment. 39
New York State. 17
18, 19, 24, 31, 39
adjutant-general 39
Nineteenth Militia, company D. 43
New York Volunteers:
First Regiment Infantry. . 22
23, 32, 33, 34, 36
37, 39, 42, 43, 44
history of. 17-45
colors presented to, by Talbot Olyphant 19
colors accepted by Colonel Thomas H. Barber 19
except company H, left Camp Black 19
in New York harbor forts, received 301 recruits 20
inspected by Major Edward Field, U. S. A. . 24
ordered to return to home station 24
mustered out of United States service 24
commissioned officers of 25-29
field and staff officers, 25
list of officers who resigned prior to muster-out of regiment, 27
list of those transferred prior to muster-out of regiment, 27
list of those promoted prior to muster-out of regiment 27-29
enlisted men of, who died in the service. . 29-31
official correspondence relating to 31

PAGE
New York Volunteers:
First Regiment Infantry:
review and inspection 34-37
drills, exercises, etc... 35
police 35
behavior 36
instruction 36
company A:
commissioned officers of 25
enlisted men of, who died in the service 29
company B:
commissioned officers of 25
enlisted men of, who died in the service 29
company C:
commissioned officers of 25
enlisted men of, who died in the service 29
company D:
commissioned officers of 25
enlisted men of, who died in the service 29
company E:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service 29
company F:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service 29
company G:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service 29-30
company H:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service 30
company I:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service 30

PAGE
New York Volunteers:
First Regiment Infantry:
company K:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service 30
company L:
commissioned officers of 26
enlisted men of, who died in the service 30
company M:
commissioned officers of 27
enlisted men of, who died in the service 30
202nd Regiment 27
Nickinson, Second Lieutenant Albert E., company I..... 26
sergeant, promoted to second lieutenant, company I 28
Ninth Cavalry, U. S. A..... 43, 44

OAHU, ISLAND OF..... 23
Ogden, Utah 21
Ojo Caliente, New Mexico.... 44
Oliver, Second Lieutenant Edward, company C..... 25
Oliver, Brigadier-General Robert Shaw, commanding Third Brigade 17, 18
ordered to organize two regiments 17
Olyphant, Talbot, presented colors to First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
Omaha, Nebraska 20
Oneonta, Third Separate Company of 17
Oothoudt, Second Lieutenant Arthur E., company F..... 26
Otis, Major-General Elwell S., U. S. A..... 32, 33, 34

PALMER, CAPTAIN FRANK ROCKWELL, company A.... 25
Peet, Private George L., company G., died..... 30
Philippines 32, 33
Pickard, Captain Arthur W., company E 26
first lieutenant, promoted to captain, company E.. 28
Pope, Major-General John, U. S. A 44

PAGE
Porter, Private Clarence H., company H, died..... 30
Post hospital, Hawaiian Islands 37
Poughkeepsie, Fifteenth Separate Company 17
Presidio, San Francisco, California 24, 29
regiment moved to..... 21
camp 21

RACE TRACK, CAMP, Hawaiian Islands 22
Ramsay (Ramsey), Captain and Assistant Surgeon George D., promoted surgeon Sixty-ninth U. S. Volunteers..... 27
Rappe, Private Charles G., company B 21
Read, Private James H., Jr., company E, died..... 29
Reagan, Corporal Michael J., company B, promoted second lieutenant 202nd New York Volunteers 27
Revolution, Sons of the, present colors to the regiment, 19
Roach, Captain James Edward, company C 25

SAGUE, FIRST LIEUTENANT CLARENCE, company K 26
second lieutenant, promoted to first lieutenant company K 28
Sague, Major John K..... 24, 25
captain, promoted to major 28
military record of..... 44
mustered out 44
St. Paul, steamer..... 21
San Francisco, California..... 20
21, 22, 24, 32, 33, 34, 37
harbor 22
Sawyer, Private James H., company D, died..... 29
Scandia, United States troopship 22
hospital ship 24
Schwartz, Chaplain Karl..... 19
20, 22, 25, 37
Scotland 40
Scott, Major Walter.. 19, 20, 22, 24
lieutenant-colonel 25
promoted to lieutenant-colonel 27
military record of..... 43
retired 43
Second Regiment, Volunteer Engineers 22, 23

PAGE
Seventeenth Battalion:
Third Separate Company, Twentieth Separate Company Thirty-third Separate Company 17, 43
Sheehan, Captain James F., company L 26
Shoshone mountains, Wyoming 41
Sixteenth Separate Company, Twelfth Battalion 17
Slater, Second Lieutenant Lucius J., company K..... 26
first sergeant, promoted to second lieutenant company K 28
Smith, Second Lieutenant James Ezra, company D.. 22, 25
Sons of the Revolution, present colors to the regiment..... 19
South Dakota troops..... 21
Southern Pacific Railway..... 21
Spain 40, 42
Springsteen, Private John V., company G, died..... 30
Staats, Captain Charles Bleecker 28
resigned 27
Staats, First Lieutenant Harry Caleb, company B... 20, 25
second lieutenant, promoted to first lieutenant company B 28
Stacpole, Major Horatio Potter..... 19, 20, 22, 24
appointed lieutenant-colonel 18
mentioned 25
promoted to colonel..... 27
military record of..... 42
died 42
Staten Island 19
Strevell, Lieutenant Clarence, regimental adjutant company E..... 22, 24, 25
promoted to regimental adjutant 28
Switzerland 40

TAYLOR, PRIVATE CARLTON W., company A, died... 29
Tenth Battalion, companies A, B, C, D, of Albany.... 17, 18, 42
Tenth Regiment, National Guard 42
Terry, First Lieutenant David, company M 28
resigned 27
Third Regiment Artillery, United States Army..... 24
Third Separate Company, of Oneonta 17, 43

PAGE

Third Separate Company, of Oneonta, became company G, First Regiment..... 18
Thirty-third Separate Company, of Walton..... 17
became company F, First Regiment 18
Thompson, Private Charles H., company H, died..... 30
Tompkins, Captain Robert Fulton, company M..... 27
Tucker, First Lieutenant Herman Alvin, company G..... 26
Twelfth Battalion:
Fifth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth and Twenty-fourth Separate Companies 17, 43
Twelfth Regiment, National Guard, New York..... 39
Twentieth Separate Company, of Binghamton 17
became company H, First Regiment 18
Twenty-fourth Separate Company, of Middletown.... 17
became company I, First Regiment 18
Two Hundred and Second, New York Volunteers..... 27

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD.. 20
United States 41
Adjutant-General 32
33, 34, 39
annexation ceremonies of transfer of Hawaiian Islands to 23
United States Army.... 33, 34, 36
First Artillery..... 39, 40, 42
Third Artillery 24
United States Military Academy..... 39, 40, 41, 42, 43
United States service..... 42, 43
United States Volunteers..... 33
34, 42
Ute expedition 44
Utica, Forty-fourth Separate Company of 17

VAN GAASBECK (Van Gaasbeek), Sergeant Walter E., company M, died..... 30

PAGE

Van Keuren, Private George, company M, died..... 30
Volunteer Engineers, Second Regiment 22, 23
Vossler Captain Wilbur, company K 26
first lieutenant, promoted to captain Company K.. 28

WAIELAE, Hawaiian Islands, 23, 24
Wallace, George Ernest, company I 28
second lieutenant company I, resigned 27
Walton, Third-third Separate Company 17
Wands, Private Robert, company C, died..... 29
War Department..... 34, 36, 40
War, Secretary of..... 32, 33
Wardell, Private Fred, company K, died..... 30
Washington, D. C..... 32
33, 34, 36, 39, 40
Weller, Private Alfred C., company I, died..... 30
Wells, Private Granville I., company M, died..... 30
West Point, Military Academy..... 39, 41, 42, 43
Wheeler, Private Oscar R., company E, died..... 29
Wheelock, First Lieutenant William F., company D..... 25
Winthrop, Lieutenant and Regimental Quartermaster Bronson..... 21, 23, 24, 25
Wood, First Lieutenant Franklin Thomas, company E, 26
second lieutenant, promoted to first lieutenant company E 28
Woodbeck, Private Burton, company G, died..... 30
Worthing, First Lieutenant Harry P., company H..... 26

YELLOWSTONE PARK, Wyoming 41
Yorktown, Virginia 40
Young, Minister 38

INDEX.

2d Regiment New York State Volunteers.

For the sake of convenience, each one of the five military organizations included in this report has been indexed separately. The general index which embraces the entire report begins on page 381.—STATE HISTORIAN.

PAGE

ALBANY, New York..... 73
Alden, Quartermaster George M., Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York 47
mustered in as captain and quartermaster, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 70
mustered out of United States service 82
Aldrich, Lieutenant Bishop L., company K 47
second lieutenant National Guard, not mustered into company K 48
Allen, Private Charles W., company M, died..... 68
Allen, Sergeant Elisha M., company I, injured..... 58
Amsterdam, New York..... 79
Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, company H, Forty-sixth Separate Company of... 49
State armory 81
Andrews, Captain James M., Jr., company E..... 49
Atlanta, Georgia..... 68, 70, 71
Averill Park, New York..... 71
74, 75

BAHME, PRIVATE FELIX, company D, died..... 76
Baker, Private Charles N., company C, died..... 68
Baker, Second Lieutenant William, company C..... 48
Balch, Major Lewis, assistant surgeon-general, New York, mustered in as surgeon 45

PAGE

Balch, Major Lewis, major and acting assistant surgeon-general 47
assigned to duty as acting chief surgeon 52
organized Division Hospital and Ambulance Company 52
surgeon, appointed chief surgeon 56
ordered to report to his regiment 66
commissioned brigade surgeon, United States Volunteers 82
resigned 82
Baltimore, Maryland 51
Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, 51
Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern Railway 51
Barnival, Corporal John J., company C, injured..... 58
Bartholomew, Second Lieutenant Alanson D., company I.. 49
61
Bauder, Captain Frank, company F 49
Baum, Dr. Henry C., Forty-first Separate Company, Syracuse, mustered in as assistant surgeon 45
captain, commissioned major and surgeon, Second Regiment, New York Volunteers 82
mustered out 82
Bauth, Private E. F., company B, transferred to Division Hospital Corps 60
Betts, Private Clarence W., company A, appointed regimental sergeant-major..... 70

PAGE

Bills, Colonel, Second Nebraska Volunteer Infantry.. 52
Black, Governor Frank S.. 45, 48
reviewed Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 46
Blackington, Private Hugh P., company M, discharged from United States service..... 76
Blanchard, Private William A., company C, injured..... 58
Bleakley, Private Andrew W., company D, died..... 80
Brazee (Brezee), Private Frederick A., company L, injured 58
Brugman, Dr. Albert F., Second Battery, National Guard, New York, mustered in as assistant surgeon 46
detailed to assist at Second Division Hospital... 68
captain, mustered out..... 82

CAMP ALGER, Virginia 58
Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, New York..... 45
48, 50, 58, 68, 75, 81
Camp Hardin, Averill Park, New York 74, 77
sick soldiers at, annoyed by sightseers..... 75
passed into history..... 78
Camp Thomas, Kentucky..... 55
Carpenter, Brigadier-General Louis H., U. S. A., Fourth Army Corps 52, 53, 54
56, 62, 66, 67
Carpenter's Brigade..... 54
Case, Private Charles Irving, company C, injured..... 58
Casey, Private James L., company C, transferred to Division Hospital Corps..... 60
Central Railroad of New Jersey 50, 51
Chapel, Private Herbert S., company M, died..... 77
Charlotte, South Carolina..... 72
Charlottesville, Virginia 72
Chattanooga, Tennessee 51
Chickamauga, Georgia.. 50, 52, 54
Chickamauga Battlefield, Georgia 51
Cincinnati, Ohio..... 51
Cluett, Private George Alford, company A, appointed second lieutenant, 202d Regiment, New York Volunteers, 60
Cluett, Private Sanford L., company A..... 55

PAGE

Cohoes, New York..... 73, 80
Second Regiment Infantry, company B, Seventh Separate company of.... 48
Coleman, Second Lieutenant Obed M., company L..... 49
Collette, Private George F., company E, transferred to Hospital Corps, United States Army..... 70
Collin, Captain Thomas Campbell, company B..... 48
major..... 53, 61, 72
mustered in as major, Third Battalion..... 59
mustered out of United States service..... 82
Columbia, District of, First Regiment..... 54, 56, 60
Columbia, South Carolina..... 72
Commissary Department, United States Army..... 54
Company A..... 48, 50, 53, 59, 60
61, 62, 64, 66, 70, 75, 78, 79
thirty-four recruits for... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 80
four deaths 81
Company B..... 48, 50
53, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65
twenty-six recruits for.... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 80
no deaths..... 81
Company C..... 48, 50, 53
57, 60, 64, 65, 68, 70, 79
twenty-six recruits for.... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 80
three deaths..... 81
Company D.. 47, 48, 50, 53, 59, 63
65, 68, 75, 76, 79, 80
twenty-six recruits for.... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 80
eight deaths 81
Company E..... 49, 50, 53, 59
62, 68, 70, 76, 79
twelve recruits for..... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 81
one death..... 81
Company F..... 49, 50, 53, 70
twelve recruits for..... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 81
no deaths..... 81
Company G..... 49, 50
53, 70, 76, 78, 82
twelve recruits for..... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 81

PAGE
Company G, no deaths..... 81
Company H..... 49, 50, 53, 79
twelve recruits for..... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 81
one death..... 81
Company I..... 49, 50, 53, 82
twenty-four recruits for.. 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 81
no deaths..... 81
Company K..... 47, 48, 50
53, 59, 75, 79, 80
twenty-seven recruits for, 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 81
three deaths..... 81
Company L..... 49, 50, 53, 61
68, 70, 76, 77, 80
twenty-eight recruits for, 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 80
eight deaths..... 81
Company M..... 49, 50, 53
66, 68, 71, 76, 77
twenty-eight recruits for, 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 80
four deaths..... 81
Coppinger, Major-General John J., U. S. A.... 54, 56, 59, 66
ordered to proceed to Porto Rico..... 67
Corr (Carr), Corporal Francis J., company D..... 59
Crippen, First Lieutenant George W., company F..... 49
Cuban expedition, first..... 54
Curry, Major M. B..... 69

DALTON FORD ROAD, Chickamauga battlefield 51
Daniels, Private Frank H., company E, died..... 79
Danville, Virginia 72
Davis, Captain Loyal L., company K..... 48, 56, 60
Denmark, South Carolina..... 72
Department of the East..... 71
Dewey, Private Frank, company D, died..... 76
District of Columbia, First Regiment 54, 56, 60
Division Hospital Corps..... 60
Dodge, First Lieutenant Delos M., company G..... 49
Dunspaugh, Captain Merrill M., company D..... 48, 56, 60

EASTERBROOK, CHAPLAIN EDMUND P., commenced ministrations to the Regiment 68

PAGE
Easterbrook, Chaplain Edmund P., paid and mustered out of United States service 80
commissioned chaplain 202nd Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 82
Eddy, Lieutenant Wilbur, company G, commissioned lieutenant Twelfth Regiment, New York Volunteers 49, 78, 82
Edson, Major J. J., Jr., United States Volunteers..... 78
Eighteenth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, designated as company K 46
of Glens Falls, New York 48
Engineer Corps..... 55
Everett city, Georgia..... 72

FERNANDINA, FLORIDA.. 64, 65
66, 67, 68, 69, 70
72, 75, 76, 77
Fifteenth Battalion, Third Brigade, National Guard, New York..... 45, 47, 49
Fifth Regiment Artillery.. 75, 76
Fifth Regiment Infantry, Maryland 52, 54, 56
Ohio 66, 67
First Army Corps..... 52
First Battalion, Second Regiment, National Guard Volunteers 61
62, 64, 72, 78
Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, quartered in Germania Hall, Troy, New York 74
fifteen deaths 81
First Regiment Artillery, U. S. A..... 75
First Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A 67
First Regiment Infantry, District of Columbia, 54, 56, 60
Florida 67
Ohio 67
First Regiment United States Volunteer Engineers..... 52
55, 56, 62
Florida 75
First Regiment..... 67
Florida Central and Peninsular Railroad 53. 64, 65
Flower, Hon. Roswell P., gift of, to regiment..... 69
Flower Hospital, Fernandina, Florida 69, 77

PAGE

Flynn, Private John, Jr., company A..... 55
Fort Brooke, Florida..... 54
Fort McPherson, Georgia..... 63
Hospital, Atlanta, Georgia, 68
70, 71, 75, 80
Fort Tampa, Florida..... 62
Forty-sixth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, designated company H 46
of Amsterdam, New York, 49
Fourteenth Battalion, Third Brigade, National Guard, New York..... 45, 47, 48
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.. 52
Fourth Army Corps.. 54, 62, 66, 67
Second Division..... 66
Third Division..... 66, 71
Fowler, Major E. S..... 80
Franklin Junction, Va..... 72, 74
Frear, Private Charles W., company A, commissioned second lieutenant company E, 203rd Regiment, New York Volunteers 66
resigned 66
French, Private Windsor P., company L, commissioned second lieutenant in 201st Regiment, New York Volunteers 60

G. A. R. VETERANS..... 73
Galbraith, First Lieutenant William J., company D..... 48
Gale, Captain Edward Courtland, company A..... 48, 66
Gatchell, Lieutenant George W., Fifth Artillery..... 76
General Field Hospital.... 57, 58
General Hospital for Insane at Washington, D. C..... 76
Germania Hall, Troy, First Battalion, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, quartered in..... 74
Gillespie, General George L., U. S. A..... 71, 74
Glens Falls, New York..... 73
Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, Fourteenth Battalion, company K, Eighteenth Separate Company of... 48
State armory..... 81
Goo, Private James W., company G, injured..... 58
Gould, Henry W., company F, injured 58

PAGE

Grant, Colonel Frederick Dent, Fourteenth New York Volunteer Infantry..... 52
Gray, First Lieutenant Emmet J., company I..... 49
Green, Private Griswold, company A, appointed second lieutenant 201st Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 60
Greene, First Lieutenant George deB., company E, 49
appointed acting assistant adjutant-general 52
mustered in as battalion adjutant 59
mustered out of United States service..... 81
Greenough, Captain Ernest A., company I 49
commissioned first lieutenant company I, Twelfth New York Volunteers... 82
Grobecker (Groebecker), Private Andrew F., company C, injured 58

HALL, HECTOR, D. D., chaplain 47
resigned 55
honorably discharged from United States service... 56
Hall, General Robert H., U. S. A 68
Hamilton, Corporal William A., company C, injured..... 58
Hardin, Colonel Edward E.... 47
50, 52, 53, 72, 75, 76, 79, 211
captain Seventh United States Infantry, appointed colonel volunteers 45
oath administered to and assumed command of regiment 46
bids regiment goodbye 77, 78
relinquished commission.. 82
Hare, Private George L., Jr., company A, appointed second lieutenant 202nd Regiment, New York Volunteers, 60
Harper, Private John, company C, injured..... 58
Hayner, Corporal Horatio H., company A, died..... 78
Hempstead Plains, New York 45, 82
Hills, Captain Elbridge R., Fifth United States Artillery 75, 79
Hillsborough bay, Florida.... 54

PAGE

Hislop, Private Thomas W., company A, mustered in as battalion adjutant... 59
lieutenant, battalion adjutant, appointed regimental commissary..... 66
lieutenant, mustered out of United States service.... 82
Hogan, Daniel J., mustered in as sergeant company K, 48
appointed second lieutenant 48
sergeant, mustered in as second lieutenant 59
Holden, Private James A., company L, died..... 77
Hoosick Falls, New York..... 73
Thirty-second Separate Company of..... 49
State armory at..... 80
Hospital Corps, United States Army 70
Hudson, Brigadier-General Joseph K., United States Volunteers 62
Hughes, First Lieutenant George, company H..... 49
Huntsville, Alabama..... 69, 70
Hutton, Second Lieutenant Donald J., company E 49, 62
mustered in as first lieutenant 59

JERSEY CITY, NEW JERSEY 50
Jessup, Private Frederick W., company D, died..... 79
Jones, Private Alson L., company M, transferred to Division Hospital Corps..... 60
Jones, Private John S., company F, injured..... 58
Jordan, Private Elmer J., company L, died..... 70

KENNEDY, PRIVATE WILLIAM S., company A, died.. 75
Killian, Private John, company E 76
discharged from regiment, 76
Kinne, Private George W., company D, transferred to First Regiment, United States Volunteer Engineers, 56
Kittayama, Frank..... 68
Kline, Brigadier-General Jacob, U. S. A..... 66
ill 68

PAGE

LANE, PRIVATE LELAND T., transferred to First Regiment, United States Volunteer Engineers ... 62
company A, commissioned second lieutenant 202nd Regiment 62
resigned 62
Leffingwell, Musician Henry R., company A..... 70
Legnard, Private Frank S., company L, died..... 66
remains of, sent to Saratoga Springs for interment 66
Lester, Major James W..... 50
53, 61, 68, 78
mustered in..... 46
commanding Fourteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York..... 47
paid and mustered out of United States service... 80
Lincoln, General James Rush, 68
Lloyd, Lieutenant-Colonel James H..... 50, 61, 72
major Thirteenth Battalion, appointed lieutenant-colonel 45
mustered in..... 46
commanding Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York..... 47
mustered out of United States service..... 82
Lockhart, Private William J., company G, transferred to United States Volunteer Signal Corps 76
Long Island City, Long Island 50
Lynchburg, Virginia..... 72
Lytle Station, Georgia..... 51

MAGILL, PRIVATE JAMES S., company A, discharged.. 78
Maley, Private John W., company B, transferred to Division Hospital Corps..... 60
Martin, Sergeant-Major William Swift, Sixth Separate Company 47
sergeant-major, mustered in as battalion adjutant, 59
mustered out of United States service..... 82
Masten, Second Lieutenant Daniel W., company H..... 49
Maxcy, Second Lieutenant Carroll Lewis, company A 48, 59
resigned 55

PAGE

Maxcy, Second Lieutenant Carroll Lewis, honorably discharged from United States service 55
McArthur, Private William H., company A, died..... 70
McBride, Private Andrew, company C, injured..... 58
McChesney, Quartermaster-Sergeant Calvin S., company A, mustered in as second lieutenant company A..... 59
McGaffin, First Lieutenant John J., company B.... 48
mustered in as captain.... 59
McNair, Corporal Frederick Park, company L, commissioned second lieutenant, 202nd Regiment, New York Volunteers... 80
died 80
McNamara, Private Thomas W., company L, died..... 76
McNeil (McNeill), First Sergeant Thomas J., mustered in as second lieutenant company B..... 62
Mead, Captain Harry, assistant surgeon Sixty-fifth Regiment, New York Volunteers 80
Mohawk, Thirty-first Separate Company of 49
State armory at..... 81
Morrison, Private Charles H., company D, died..... 68
Morton, Private Frederick E., company C, discharged..... 66
Mott, First Lieutenant Seldon W., company K..... 48
Mount Pleasant, New York... 79
Murphy, Private Edward 2d, company A 51
commissioned captain and assistant adjutant-general 51
discharged 62

NATIONAL GUARD, NEW YORK..... 36, 39, 41, 42, 45
Second Battery..... 46
Second Regiment Infantry:
Thirteenth Battalion.. 47
Fourteenth Battalion, Third Brigade.... 45, 47
Fifteenth Battalion, Third Brigade.... 45, 47
Sixth Separate Company 47
Twenty-first Separate Company 47

PAGE

National Military Park, Chickamauga, Georgia..... 51
Nebraska Volunteers, Second Regiment Infantry..... 52
Nellis, Private Webster W., company H, died..... 79
New Jersey, Central Railroad of 50
New York, ladies of Pension Bureau, Washington, entertained regiment 73
National Guard..... 36
39, 41, 42, 45
Second Battery..... 46
Second Regiment Infantry:
Thirteenth Battalion 47
Fourteenth Battalion, Third Brigade 45, 47
Fifteenth Battalion, Third Brigade 45, 47
Sixth Separate Company 47
Twenty-first Separate Company.... 47
New York State..... 45, 46
60, 61, 69, 71, 72, 74
adjutant-general of..... 74
New York Volunteers, Second Regiment Infantry 51
54, 55, 56, 58, 62, 63
66, 69, 72, 76, 77, 156
history of 45-83
composed of three battalions of National Guard, New York..... 45
physical examination of... 46
reviewed by Governor Frank S. Black..... 46
list of officers and companies of..... 47-50
started for Chickamauga, Georgia 50
ordered to Tampa, Florida, 52
marched to Rossville, Tennessee 53
list of officers of, mustered in at Tampa, Florida... 59
mustered by Colonel Hardin 60
ordered to Fernandina, Florida 64
dinner given by officers of, 67
received hospital supplies from friends..... 69
to go to Sand Lake, New York 70
transferred to Department of the East..... 71

PAGE
New York Volunteers, Second Regiment Infantry:
welcome at Troy, New York 73
last evening parade of..... 77
officers messed for last time 78
companies assembled at respective armories to await muster-out..... 79
physical examination of members of..... 80
Thirteenth Battalion, list of officers and companies of 48
company A, Sixth Separate Company, of Troy 48
list of officers of, 48
company B, Seventh Separate Company of Cohoes.. 48
list of officers of, 48
company C, Twelfth Separate Company of Troy... 48
list of officers of, 48
company D, Twenty-first Separate Company, of Troy 48
list of officers of, 48
Fourteenth Battalion, list of officers and companies of 48–49
company I, Ninth Separate Company of Whitehall 49
list of officers of, 49
company K, Eighteenth Separate Company, of Glens Falls 48
list of officers of, 48
company L, Twenty-second Separate Company, of Saratoga Springs 49
list of officers of, 49
company M, Thirty-second Separate Company, of Hoosick Falls .. 49
list of officers of, 49
Fifteenth Battalion, list of officers and companies of 49
company E, Thirty-sixth Separate Company, of Schenectady 49
list of officers of, 49

PAGE
New York Volunteers, Second Regiment Infantry:
Fifteenth Battalion:
company F, Thirty-seventh Separate Company, of Schenectady 49
list of officers of, 49
company G, Thirty-first Separate Company, of Mohawk 49
list of officers of, 49
company H, Forty-sixth Separate Company, of Amsterdam 49
list of officers of, 49
Twelfth Regiment Infantry 82
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry 52
Twenty-second Regiment Infantry 47
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry 80
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 54, 67, 72
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry 79
Two Hundred and First Regiment Infantry..... 60
Two Hundred and Second Regiment Infantry..... 60
80, 82
Two Hundred and Third Regiment Infantry..... 66
Nichols, Private Frederick P. (Edward), Company C, killed 57
remains of, sent to Troy for interment..... 58
Ninth Separate Company designated company I..... 46
Ninth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A 67
Ninth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, of Whitehall, New York..... 49
Northern Alabama..... 69

O'BRIEN, PRIVATE MICHAEL J., company C, died. 70
O'Brien, Private Pierce J., company C, transferred to Division Hospital Corps..... 60
Ohio, First Regiment..... 67
Olena, Private Edgar J., company D, died..... 76
One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment, Indiana..... 67

PAGE

PARKER, PRIVATE ROBERTSON A., company L, died 76
Parkersburg, Virginia..... 51
Parks, Corporal Frank L., Jr., company K, died..... 79
Parsons, Sergeant Charles E., company E, mustered in as second lieutenant company E..... 62
Paymaster's Department..... 69
Pension Bureau, Washington, New York ladies of, entertained regiment..... 73
Phelan, Adjutant James J., Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York, 47
mustered in as captain and adjutant..... 70
mustered out..... 82
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.... 51
Philadelphia and Reading Railway..... 50, 51
Pinar del Rio, Cuba..... 61
Plant System, road of the..... 64
Port Tampa, Florida.... 54, 59, 60
Porto Rico..... 67
Potter, Second Lieutenant Louis E., company M..... 49
Powers, Private Auer E., company M, died..... 71
Purman, Corporal William M., company E, transferred First United State Volunteer Engineers..... 52
Putnam, Private Frank A., company M, died..... 76

QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT..... 72
Queen and Crescent Railway.. 51

RICH, CAPTAIN AMOS COOKE, company L..... 49
Roach, Private Royal T., company K, died..... 80
Rome and Columbus Railroad, 51
Rossville, Tennessee, Regiment marched to..... 53
Ruffner, Captain Ernest L., assistant surgeon Sixty-fifth Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 80
Ryan, Private William P., company C, injured..... 58

SAND LAKE, NEW YORK.... 74
Santiago, Cuba..... 61, 62
yellow fever at..... 63
Saratoga Springs, New York, Twenty-second Separate Company of..... 49, 66, 73
State armory at..... 80

PAGE

Schenectady, New York... 73, 79
company E, Thirty-sixth Separate Company of... 49
company F, Thirty-seventh Separate Company of... 49
State armory at..... 81
Schermerhorn, Private Louis C., company F, injured..... 58
Schwarte, First Lieutenant John A., company L..... 49
Scidmore, Private William W., company C, injured..... 58
Searing, Private William J., company L, died..... 70
Second Battalion..... 61
62, 65, 72, 78
Second Infantry, two deaths.. 81
Second and Third Battalions quartered in State armory, Troy..... 74
Second Battery, National Guard, New York..... 46
Second Division, Fourth Army Corps..... 66
hospital at Fernandina, Florida..... 68
Second Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A..... 67
Second Regiment Infantry, Nebraska..... 52, 54
Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers... 51
54, 55, 56, 58, 62, 63
66, 69, 72, 76, 77, 156
history of..... 45–83
composed of three battalions of National Guard, New York..... 45
physical examination of members of..... 46
reviewed by Governor Frank S. Black..... 46
list of officers and companies of..... 47–50
started for Chickamauga, Georgia..... 50
ordered to Tampa, Florida, 52
marched to Rossville, Tennessee..... 53
list of officers of mustered in at Tampa, Florida.... 59
mustered by Colonel Hardin..... 60
ordered to Fernandina, Florida..... 64
dinner given by officers of, 67
received hospital supplies from friends..... 69
to go to Sand Lake, New York..... 70
transferred to Department of the East..... 71

PAGE

Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers:
accorded a welcome at Troy, New York..... 73
last evening parade of.... 77
officers messed for last time 78
companies assembled at respective armories to await muster-out 79
physical examination of members of 80
Thirteenth Battalion, list of officers and companies of ... 48
company A, Sixth Separate Co., of Troy..... 48
list of officers of 48
company B, Seventh Separate Company, of Cohoes 48
list of officers of 48
company C, Twelfth Separate Company, of Troy 48
list of officers of 48
company D, Twenty-first Separate Co., of Troy 48
list of officers of 48
Fourteenth Battalion, list of officers and companies of 48–49
company I, Ninth Separate Co., of Whitehall 49
list of officers of 49
company K, Eighteenth Separate Co., of Glens Falls 48
list of officers of 48
company L, Twenty-second Separate Company, of Saratoga Springs 49

PAGE

Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers:
Fourteenth Battalion:
company L, list of officers of 49
company M, Thirty-second Separate Company, of Hoosick Falls 49
list of officers of 49
Fifteenth Battalion, list of officers and companies of 49
company E, Thirty-sixth Separate Co., of Schenectady 49
list of officers of 49
company F, 37th Separate Company, of Schenectady 49
list of officers of 49
company G, Thirty-first Separate Co., of Mohawk.. 49
list of officers of 49
company H, Forty-sixth Separate Co., of Amsterdam 49
list of officers of 49
Seventh Regiment Infantry, U. S. A 47, 82
Seventh Separate Company, National Guard, New York, designated company B..... 46
of Cohoes, New York..... 48
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.. 79
Shafter, General William R., U. S. A..... 54
Sheary, Private Michael F., company A, commissioned paymaster, with rank of major, United States Volunteers 55
Sheffold (Sheffield), Private Delvert, company F, injured, 58
Sheffold, William A., company F, deserted..... 70

PAGE
Sherman, First Lieutenant Henry P., company A..... 48
Signal Corps, United States Volunteers 76
Simmoria (Simmons), Private Frederick C., company C, injured 58
Sisters of St. Joseph, building of turned into a hospital... 69
Sixth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A 67
Sixth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, designated company A.. 46
of Troy, New York.... 47, 48
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 80
Sixth-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 54, 67, 72
and Second New York, friendship between increased 71
Snyder, Brigadier-General Simon, U. S. A..... 54
South Glens Falls, New York, 79
Southern Florida..... 69
Southern Railroad..... 53
Stafford, Captain James, assistant surgeon Seventy-first Regiment, New York Volunteers 79
State armory at Amsterdam, New York..... 81
Glens Falls, New York.... 81
Hoosick Falls, New York, 80
Mohawk, New York..... 81
Saratoga Springs, New York 80
Schenectady, New York... 81
Troy, New York..... 80
refreshments served to returning soldiers at, 73
Whitehall, New York..... 81
Stevens, Captain Frank L., company M..... 49
Story, Major John P., U. S. A., inspected and located camp at Averill Park..... 71
Sullivan, Second Lieutenant Michael, company D..... 48
mustered in..... 47

TAMPA, FLORIDA.. 53, 54, 56, 61
63, 65, 75, 81
regiment ordered to..... 52
terrific thunder storm at 57–58
Tampa Camp, Florida..... 63, 66
Tampa Heights, Florida..... 56
Tenth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A 67

PAGE
Thayer, Private Charles L., company D, died..... 63
Thedford Ford Road, Chickamauga battlefield..... 51
Third Battalion, Second Regiment Infantry.. 61, 64, 78, 80
mustered in..... 46
mustered out of United States service..... 81
fifteen deaths..... 81
Third Division, Fourth Army Corps..... 62, 66, 67, 71
hospital, Fernandina, Florida 70, 76
Third Regiment, Cavalry, U. S. A 67
Infantry, Ohio..... 67
Pennsylvania 67, 71
Thirteenth Battalion, Third Brigade, National Guard, New York..... 45, 47, 48
Thirty-first Separate Company, National Guard, New York, designated company G..... 46
of Mohawk, New York.... 49
Thirty-second Regiment, Infantry, Michigan 66, 67
Thirty-second Separate Company, National Guard, New York, of Hoosick Falls 49
designated company M.... 46
Thirty-sixth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, designated company E..... 46
of Schenectady, New York, 49
Thirty-seventh Separate Company, National Guard, New York, designated company F..... 46
of Schenectady, New York, 49
Thompson, Second Lieutenant William L., company A, 62
mustered in as second lieutenant company B..... 59
commissioned second lieutenant 201st Regiment, New York Volunteers... 61
resigned 61
Todd, Private Hiram C., company L, appointed second lieutenant company A, 202nd Regiment, New York Infantry 61
Townsend, First Lieutenant Rufus Martin, company C 48
appointed chief commissary of subsistence..... 56

PAGE

Townsend, First Lieutenant Rufus Martin, appointed commissary of subsistence, United States Volunteer service 79
discharged from United States service..... 79
Treanor (Trainor), Captain John Patrick, company C 48, 68
Troops A and C acted as escort 46
Troy, New York.. 55, 63, 66, 70, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 71, 80
City Hospital..... 76, 77
Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, Thirteenth Battalion:
company A, Sixth Separate Company of 48
company C, Twelfth Separate Company of 48
company D, Twenty-first Separate Company of..... 48
State armory, refreshments served to returning soldiers at..... 73
Turkey creek, Florida..... 53
Twelfth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 82
Twelfth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, designated company C 46
of Troy, New York..... 48
Twenty-first Separate Company, National Guard, New York..... 47
designated company D.... 46
of Troy, New York..... 48
Twenty-second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 47
Twenty-second Separate Company, National Guard, designated company L... 46
of Saratoga Springs, New York 49
Two Hundred and First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 60, 61
Two Hundred and Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.. 60, 61, 80, 82
Two Hundred and Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 66

PAGE

UNITED STATES ARMORY,
Hospital Corps..... 70
Seventh Infantry..... 47
service.... 55 76, 79, 80, 81, 82
Volunteer Army..... 45
Volunteer Engineers, First 52, 55, 56, 62
volunteer service..... 79
Volunteer Signal Corps.... 76
Volunteers 39, 42, 45, 55, 62, 78

VAN DEUSEN, PRIVATE WRIGHT, company D..... 59
Vunk, Captain Darwin E., company H..... 49

WADE, MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES F., U. S. A., First Army Corps 52
Wager, Quartermaster-Sergeant Chester G., Twenty-first Separate Company, National Guard, New York, not mustered in..... 47
Wales, Private Edward D., company A, injured..... 58
Walker, Private LeRoy E., company E, transferred to Hospital Corps, U. S. A..... 70
War Department.. 51, 66, 71, 78, 79
War, Secretary of..... 55, 61, 70
Ward, Lieutenant Philip R., Fifth Artillery..... 76
Warren, Private Eugene, company A..... 55
Washington, D. C.... 51, 62, 64, 72
general hospital for insane at 76
Watson, Private Worden A., company G, discharged..... 70
Wells, Second Lieutenant Albert, company F..... 49
West, Private Tracy E., company L, died..... 68
Whalen, Private John J., company C..... 65
White, Second Lieutenant Edward J., company B..... 48
mustered in as first lieutenant company B..... 59
Whitehall, New York, Ninth Separate Company of... 49
State armory..... 81
Williamson, Private Esek B., company A, appointed second lieutenant 201st Regiment, New York Volunteers 60

PAGE
Wilson, First Lieutenant John S., appointed assistant surgeon Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 47
resigned 47
appointed surgeon Twenty-second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 47
Private Warren P., company K, died..... 75
Witherstine, Captain Horatio P., company G..... 49
Wood, First Lieutenant Walter A., Jr., company M..... 49
appointed brigade commissary 52
on ten days' sick leave.... 66
Woodcock, Corporal Samuel C., company A, died..... 79
Wright, Lieutenant Sylvester W., not mustered in..... 47
Wylie, Sergeant John L., company D, died..... 75

YATES, MAJOR AUSTIN A. 60, 72, 78
mustered in..... 46
commanding Fifteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York.... 47, 49
left Tampa on recruiting service 56
mustered out of United States service..... 81

INDEX.

3d Regiment New York State Volunteers.

For the sake of convenience, each one of the five military organizations included in this report, has been indexed separately. The general index which embraces the entire report begins on page 381. — STATE HISTORIAN.

PAGE

ALBANY, New York..... 83, 107
Allen farm, Virginia..... 92, 95
on Difficult Run, First Brigade, excepting Twenty-second Kansas Regiment, ordered to.... 92
Aqueduct bridge, Virginia.. 93, 94
Auburn, New York..... 85, 125
Second Separate Company of 84

BABCOCK, CAPTAIN FRANCIS G., JR., Forty-seventh Separate Company 84, 85
company K, military record of..... 120–121
mustered out 121
Bailey, First Lieutenant Frederick W. G., company A, military record of..... 114
mustered out..... 114
Baltimore and Ohio Railway.. 88
Barber, Captain Clarence James, Second Separate Company 84, 85
military record of..... 122
mustered out..... 122
Barnett, Colonel John T., 150th Indiana 92
Beach Grove, North Carolina.. 108
Bemus (Bemis), Major and Surgeon William Marvin, 123
mustered into United States service as surgeon 86
military record of..... 110
mustered out..... 110
Black, Governor Frank S.. 87, 109
Boston, Massachusetts, First Corps Cadets..... 109

PAGE

Brainard, First Lieutenant James S., company F, military record of..... 118
mustered out..... 118
Chaplain James Wilson... 123
military record of.... 111
mustered out..... 111
Brayton, Sergeant-Major Clarence E., military record of 111
died 124
commissioned second lieutenant 127
Bristoe, Virginia..... 100
Broad Run, Virginia..... 101, 102
creek, Virginia..... 100
Brown, First Lieutenant Thurber A., company L..... 106
military record of..... 121
mustered out..... 121
Bull Run creek, Virginia..... 98
99, 100
temporary bridge constructed over..... 99
Bull Run field, Virginia, regiment arrived at..... 98
Burkes Station, Virginia, regiment arrived at..... 96
left camp at..... 97
Butler, Captain John G., company C..... 85, 93, 97
Forty-first Separate Company 85
to Syracuse to receive recruits 91
military record of..... 115–116
mustered out..... 116
Butler, Captain Mighells Bachman, Forty-second Separate Company, nominated major 83, 84

PAGE

Butler, Captain Mighells Bachman, mustered into United States service as major 87
major..... 97, 104, 106, 123
military record of..... 108
mustered out 108

CAMP ALGER (RUSSELL A.), Falls Church, Virginia..... 87, 88, 89, 90, 104
abandoned on account of increase of sickness..... 94
Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, Long Island, New York..... 84, 85, 87, 89
Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa..... 104, 105, 127
First Battalion arrived at, 106
Second Battalion arrived at 106
Campbil farm, Virginia, on which Camp Alger was located 88
Chain Bridge, Virginia..... 93
Charles, First Lieutenant William S., company K, military record of..... 121
mustered out..... 121
Clifton, Virginia..... 99
Company A..... 85, 114
Company B..... 85, 87, 115
Company C..... 85, 105, 111, 115
detailed for guard duty at Dunn Loring, Virginia.. 93
Company D... 85, 86, 87, 93, 95, 127
mustered in United States service 86
Company E 86, 87, 117
twenty-five men of and Captain McBean entertained by citizens of Warrentown 104
Twenty-second Regiment, National Guard, New York 109, 126
Fifty-fourth Regiment, National Guard, New York, 114
Company F, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 86, 118
detailed for guard duty at Dunn Loring, Virginia.. 93
detailed to round up the stragglers 97
Forty-eighth Regiment.... 116
Company G, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 86, 118
detailed as provost guard, 99
Company H... 86, 103, 111, 119, 124
acted as color company, 90

PAGE

Company H, Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York 122
Fifty-fourth Regiment, National Guard, New York, 122
Fourth Regiment, National Guard, New Jersey..... 117
Company I, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 85, 93, 95, 120
Company K..... 85, 93, 95, 120
Company L.. 85, 93, 95, 106, 114, 121
acted as escort to colors.. 90
Company M..... 85, 114, 122
detailed as provost guard.. 101
Congress passed an act to increase the army..... 83
Cotton, Frederick R., enlisted, 114
Crosby, Captain Murray Wasson, company H, military record of..... 119
mustered out..... 119
Crouch estate, Virginia..... 98

DAVIS, BRIGADIER-GENERAL GEORGE W., U. S. A., 89
Delaney Homestead, Virginia, 102
Deveaux, Second Lieutenant Francis C., company E, military record of..... 118
mustered out..... 118
Difficult Run, Virginia..... 95
Doyle, Brigadier-General Peter C., Fourth Brigade, National Guard, directed to organize one regiment..... 83
Dunn Loring, Virginia..... 87
88, 94, 95, 105
regiment ordered to..... 87
companies C and F detailed for guard duty at..... 93

EARLY, JUBAL A., Confederate general in 1861..... 98
Eigabroadt, Second Lieutenant Frederick T., company A, 99
military record of..... 114
mustered out..... 114
Eighth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A..... 113
Eighth Separate Company, of Rochester 84, 114
became company A, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service..... 107
Elmira, New York..... 85
Thirteenth Separate Company of..... 84
breakfast served to at, 106
Erie Railway..... 84

PAGE

Escort to the colors, ceremony of 90

FALES, CAPTAIN HENRY M., company G 86, 97
Twenty-fifth Separate Company 84
military record of 118
mustered out 118
Falls Church, Virginia 88, 90, 93, 94
Field and staff of regiment mustered out of United States service 107
Fifth Regiment Artillery, U. S. A 107
Cavalry, U. S. A 86
Infantry, U. S. A 113
Fifty-fourth Regiment, National Guard, New York, company E 114
company H 122
First Battalion, Third Regiment 88, 91
ordered out as provost guard 97
arrived at Camp Meade 106
First Brigade, excepting Twenty-second Kansas Regiment, ordered to Allen farm on Difficult Run 92
march of to Allen farm unjustly criticised 92
reviewed by Brigadier-General Mark W. Sheafe 93
First Corps Cadets, Boston, Massachusetts 109
First Division, Second Army Corps 94
hospital ambulance from, overturned in a stream . . 105
First Separate Company, Third Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York, of Rochester 84, 90, 111, 112, 113, 119, 120, 124
became company H, Third Regiment Infantry 86
mustered out of United States service 107
Fort Myer, Virginia, hospital at 105
Forty-eighth Regiment, National Guard, New York, company A 116
company F 116
Forty-ninth Regiment, National Guard, New York 108
Forty-first Separate Company, of Syracuse 93, 111, 116

PAGE

Forty-first Separate Company, became company C, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Forty-second Separate Company, of Niagara Falls . . 83, 84, 87, 108, 117, 118
became company E, Third Regiment 86
mustered out of United States service 107
Forty-third Separate Company, of Olean 84, 93, 113, 120
became company I, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Forty-seventh Separate Company, of Hornellsville . . . 84, 93 113, 120, 121
became company K, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Forty-eighth Separate Company, of Oswego 85, 93, 108, 116, 117
became company D, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Fourth Regiment, New Jersey National Guard, company H, 117
Franchot, Captain Richard H., Forty-third Separate Company 84, 85
military record of 120
mustered out 120
Fraser (Frazer), Principal Musician John E., company L 123
military record of 113
mustered out 113

GAINESVILLE, Virginia 102
Garfield Hospital, Washington, D. C 105
Gasper, Second Lieutenant George E., company B, military record of 115
mustered out 115
Gatchell, Lieutenant George W., Fifth United States Artillery 107
Geneva, New York 85
Thirty-fourth Separate Company of 84
Gill, Private Thomas D., company D, died 127

PAGE

Gould, Color Bearer Sergeant Emmet M., military record of 113
mustered out..... 113
Graham, Major-General William M., U. S. A..... 89, 93, 105
Grenville, Second Lieutenant George A., company H, military record of..... 120
mustered out..... 120
Gross, Colonel George P., Third Missouri Infantry Volunteers in Confederate service during Civil War..... 89
Grosvenor, Second Lieutenant George H., company K, military record of..... 121
mustered out..... 121
Guilfords Mills, Virginia..... 100
creek at..... 100

HAGER, CHIEF MUSICIAN ARNOLD F. 113, 123
military record of..... 112
mustered out 112
Hall, Captain Albert Mortimer, company D..... 85, 116
mustered as major..... 87
major..... 93, 94, 95, 105, 123
commanding Third Battalion 87
military record of..... 108
mustered out 108
Happoldt estate, Virginia..... 98
Harrisburg, Pennsylvania 127
Hart, Captain and Adjutant Stephen F., Twenty-second Regiment, National Guard, detailed by Governor as adjutant 87
Hempsted Plains, Long Island, New York 84
Henderson, Daniel E., company D, enlisted 114
Henderson, Captain Henry B., Eighth Separate Company 84, 85
military record of..... 114
mustered out 114
Hills, Captain Elbridge R., Fifth United States Artillery 106
Hodgman, Assistant Surgeon Alfred Frederick 123
lieutenant, mustered into United States service as surgeon 86
military record of..... 110
mustered out 110
Hoffman, Colonel Edward Morris..... 89, 93, 97, 100, 101
104, 106, 123, 125, 126

PAGE

Hoffman, Colonel Edward Morris, appointed colonel, Third Regiment, National Guard 83
mentioned 84
acknowledges receipt of colors presented to his regiment 90
presented with loving cup, 106
military record of..... 107
adjutant-general, New York State 107
died 107
Holland, First Lieutenant John B., company M, military record of 122–123
resigned 123
Hornellsville, New York..... 85
Forty-seventh Separate Company of 84
Howland, Captain and Assistant Surgeon Reeve Beecher 123
mustered into United States service as surgeon 86
military record of..... 110
mustered out 122

INDIANA, One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment Infantry, 89
92, 95, 105
Inspector-General's Department 110

JENNINGS, FIRST LIEUTENANT EDGAR S., company M, military record of 122
mustered out 122
Jersey City, New Jersey..... 88

KANSAS, Twenty-second Regiment Infantry..... 89, 92, 105
Kansas City, loving cup presented by regiment to Third Missouri regiment, now in public library building at... 106
King, Albert J., enlisted..... 114
Kirby, Lieutenant-Colonel William Maurice 123
general inspector rifle practice, appointed lieutenant-colonel Third Regiment, National Guard 83
brigadier-general 84
mustered in United States service 87
detailed as provost marshal-general, Second Army Corps 93
presented with loving cup, 106

PAGE
Kirby, Lieutenant-Colonel William Maurice, military record of 107–108
mustered out 108
LA ROSE, CAPTAIN ANTHIME WATSON.. 105, 123
military record of..... 110
mustered out 110
Lentz, Second Lieutenant Charles B., company G, military record of..... 119
mustered out 119
Lewis, Hospital Steward George J. 123
military record of..... 112
mustered out 112
Long Bridge, Virginia..... 88
Long Island City, Long Island, 88
Long Island Railway..... 87
MANASSAS, Virginia.. 94, 97, 99
battlefield 99
Manassas Junction, Virginia.. 95
Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, ordered to 94
Manassas monument, Virginia, 99
Marks, Charles W., enlisted, company L 114
Marshall estate, Virginia..... 96
Mason, First Lieutenant Samuel J., company E., military record of..... 117
mustered out 117
Mayer, First Lieutenant George M., company I, military record of 120
mustered out 120
Mayrand (Maynard), George W., enlisted, Company C.... 114
McBean, Captain Hector William, company E..... 86
mustered into United States service 87
to Niagara Falls to receive recruits 91
and twenty-five men of company E entertained by citizens of Warrenton 104
military record of..... 117
mustered out 117
McBride (MacBride), Private John, company A, enlisted.. 114
McDonald, Second Lieutenant John, company D, military record of 117
mustered out 117
McKay, First Lieutenant William L., company B, military record of 115
mustered out 115
PAGE
McKinley, President William.. 125, 126
authorized to call for 125,000 men 83
made requisition on Governor New York State.. 83
Medina, New York..... 86
Twenty-ninth Separate Company of 84
Merrill, Second Lieutenant Leon A., company L, military record of..... 122
mustered out 122
Middletown, Pennsylvania, 104, 105
Miller, First Lieutenant Frank J., company C..... 105
military record of..... 116
mustered out 116
Missouri Volunteers, Third Regiment Infantry 91
103, 105
came into Camp Alger.... 89
presented with loving cup by Third New York Regiment 106
Mitchell, First Lieutenant James B 99
first lieutenant and battalion adjutant, military record of 111
resigned 111
commissioned second lieutenant, U. S. A..... 111
promoted to battalion adjutant 116
discharged 124
Montgomery, Second Lieutenant Alton W., company M, military record of... 123
mustered out 123
Morgan, Quartermaster-Sergeant Herbert A..... 111
military record of..... 112
appointed clerk commissary department 112
discharged 124
Mosby's Guerillas 102
Myer, Colonel Albert James, mustered in as adjutant, 87
promoted to major 202nd Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 93
military record of..... 109
aide-de-camp to Governor Frank S. Black..... 109
resigned 109
promoted as major 202nd Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 109
discharged 124

PAGE
Myers, Private Leonard K, company M, transferred to band 114

NATIONAL GUARD, NEW JERSEY, Fourth Regiment, company H 117
National Guard, New York, 86, 127
Third Regiment Infantry, composed of organizations of Fourth Brigade 83
ordered to Camp Black, 84
list of companies and officers of 84–85
became Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85
One Hundred and Tenth Battalion, Company D.. 107, 121
First Separate Company.. 111, 112, 113, 119, 124
Second Separate Company, 108, 109, 110, 112, 120, 122, 123
Eighth Separate Company, 114
Thirteenth Separate Company 110
Twenty-fifth Separate Company 112, 118, 119
Twenty-ninth Separate Company. 108, 117, 118
Thirtieth Separate Company 109, 110, 112, 113, 121, 122
Thirty-fourth Separate Company 108, 115
Forty-first Separate Company 111, 116
Forty-second Separate Company 108, 117, 118
Forty-third Separate Company 113, 120
Forty-seventh Separate Company 113, 120, 121
Forty-eighth Separate Company 108, 117
Seventh Regiment, Company H 122
Twenty-second Regiment.. 87
company E 109, 126
Forty-eighth Regiment, company A 116
company F 116
Forty-ninth Regiment 108
Fifty-fourth Regiment, company E 114
company H 122
Sixty-fifth Regiment 109
Nellis, First Lieutenant George W., company M, military record of 122

PAGE
Nellis, First Lieutenant George W., resigned 122
promoted as captain and commissary, United States Volunteers 122
New Jersey National Guard, Fourth Regiment, company H 117
New York Central Railway, 84, 85
New York city. 90
New York National Guard. 83, 86, 127
Third Regiment Infantry, composed of organizations of Fourth Brigade 83
ordered to Camp Black, 84
list of companies and officers of 84–85
became Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85
One Hundred and Tenth Battalion, Company D.. 107, 121
First Separate Company.. 111, 112, 113, 119, 124
Second Separate Company, 108, 109, 110, 112, 120, 122, 123
Eighth Separate Company, 114
Thirteenth Separate Company 110
Twenty-fifth Separate Company 112, 118, 119
Twenty-ninth Separate Company 108, 117, 118
Thirtieth Separate Company 109, 110, 112, 113, 121, 122
Thirty-fourth Separate Company 108, 115
Forty-first Separate Company 111, 116
Forty-second Separate Company 108, 117, 118
Forty-third Separate Company 113, 120
Forty-seventh Separate Company 113, 120, 121
Forty-eighth Separate Company 108, 117
Seventh Regiment, Company H 122
Twenty-second Regiment.. 87
company E 109, 126
Forty-eighth Regiment, company A 116
company F 116
Forty-ninth Regiment 108
Fifty-fourth Regiment, company E 114
company H 122

PAGE

New York National Guard:
Sixty-fifth Regiment 109
New York State..... 83, 108, 127
New York Volunteers:
Third Regiment Artillery, 107
Third Regiment Infantry.. 94
102, 104, 107, 108, 109, 110
112, 113, 115, 124, 125, 127
history of 83–128
physical examination of members of 86
ordered to Dunn Loring, Virginia 87
starts for Camp Alger, 88
colors presented to by Talbot Olyphant ... 90
receives payment for service in United States Army 90
ordered to be increased to maximum strength, 91
over 300 recruits added to 91
suffered heavy loss of men from typhoid fever 91
ordered to Manassas Junction 94
except Third Battalion, ready to march..... 95
arrived at Burkes Station 96
left camp at Burkes Station 97
arrived at Bull Run Field 98
time consumed in march 103
ordered to relieve Second Tennessee 104
presented loving cup to Third Missouri Regiment 106
started for home stations 106
breakfast served to at Elmira, New York.. 106
furloughed for thirty days 106
military record of officers and non-commissioned staff officers 107–123
military record of non-commissioned staff.. 111–114
military record of company officers, 114–123
roster of field, staff and non-commissioned staff 123

PAGE

New York Volunteers:
Third Regiment Infantry:
list of battalions and officers of 85, 86
First Battalion, list of companies and officers of 85
Second Battalion, list of companies and officers of 85
Third Battalion, list of companies and officers of 86
company A, military record of officers of..... 114
company B, military record of officers of.... 115–116
company D, military record of officers of.... 116–117
company E, military record of officers of.... 117–118
company F, military record of officers of..... 118
company G, military record of officers of.... 118–119
company H, military record of officers of.... 119–120
company I, military record of officers of..... 120
company K, military record of officers of.... 120–121
company L, military record of officers of.... 121–122
company M, military record of officers of.... 122–123
One Hundred and Forty-Seventh Regiment Infantry 115
Two Hundred and Second Regiment Infantry.. 93, 109
Two Hundred and Third Regiment Infantry 115
Niagara Falls, New York..... 86
Forty-second Separate Company of 84
Nice, First Lieutenant John L., 97
military record of.... 118–119
mustered out 119
Nicht, Musician Edward J., company M, transferred to band 114

OHIO, Seventh Regiment, Infantry 104
Ohio troops 105
Olean, New York..... 85
Forty-third Separate Company of 84
Olyphant, Talbot, presents colors to regiment..... 90

PAGE

One Hundred and Tenth Battalion, National Guard, New York, company D..... 107, 121
One Hundred Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 115
One Hundred Fiftieth Regiment Infantry, Indiana..... 89 92, 95, 105
Orr, Edward Emerson, enlisted company K 114
Oswego, New York..... 86, 127
Forty-eighth Separate Company of 85

PATTBERG (Pattburg), First Lieutenant Frederick L., company D, military record of 117
mustered out 117
Peet House, Virginia..... 99
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania ... 105
Pierce, Second Lieutenant Harry C., military record of, 116
Potomac river 92
Pritchard, Private Frank B., company K, transferred to band 114

QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT 95
its efficiency proved... 98, 103
Quigley, First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant John Aloysius 110, 126
mustered in United States service as battalion adjutant 87
military record of..... 109
died 109
announcement of his death 125–126

REGIMENTAL BAND, account of 113–114
Revolution, Sons of the, present colors to the regiment 89, 90
Roberts, Cyrus S., Colonel, U. S. A., letter from..... 94
Rochester, New York... 85, 86, 124
First Separate Company of 84
Second Separate Company of 84
Ross, Captain Sanderson A., Twenty-ninth Separate Company 84
company F 86
military record of..... 118
mustered out 118

PAGE

SADLER, CAPTAIN JOHN T., Thirtieth Separate Company 84
company L 85
ordered to Elmira to receive recruits 91
military record of..... 121
mustered out 121
St. Clare, Principal Musician Lewis V. S..... 123
military record of..... 113
mustered out 113
Sangsters Cross Roads, Virginia 98
Schuyler, Captain Walter S., Fifth United States Cavalry, administered oath to regiment 86
Second Army Corps..... 93, 95
first division 94
second division 89 94, 96, 97, 98
Second Battalion, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 87, 91
ordered out as provost guard 97
arrived at Camp Meade... 106
Second Division, Second Army Corps..... 89, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98
Second Regiment Infantry, Tennessee, detailed to provost guard 104
Second Separate Company of Auburn..... 84, 108, 109, 110 112, 120, 122, 123, 126
became company M, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Seventh Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York, company H 122
Seventh Regiment Infantry, Ohio 104
Shattuck, Second Lieutenant Algernon B., company F, military record of..... 118
mustered out 118
Sheafe, Brigadier-General Mark W 89, 104
First Brigade reviewed by, 93
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York.. 109
Smith, Regimental Adjutant Frank B 125, 126
Smith, Captain and Adjutant Frank Eugene, military record of 109
mustered out 109
battalion adjutant 110
regimental adjutant 123

PAGE

Smith, First Lieutenant Frank G, company H, military record of 119
mustered out 119
Smith, Captain Lester Bordman, company H.... 86, 125
First Separate Company.. 84
military record of..... 119
died 119
announcement of his death 124–125
Sons of the Revolution, present colors to the regiment 89, 90
Southern express 90
Southern Railroad 88, 96
Spain 83
Stacey, Captain James George, Jr., company B..... 85
mustered into United States service as captain company B 87
military record of..... 115
mustered out 115
Steele, Quartermaster-Sergeant Albert M 123
military record of..... 111
mustered out 111
Stevens (Stearns), Private John, company K, transferred to band..... 114
Stout, Musician Frederick H., transferred to band..... 114
Susquehanna river, Pennsylvania 106
Syracuse, New York, Forty-first Separate Company of.. 85

TENNESSEE, Second Regiment detailed to provost guard 104
Tenth Battalion, Third Regiment, company D..... 110
Tenth Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 113
Third Battalion, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 87
91, 93, 105
praised for conduct while on duty as provost guard 94
companies I, K, L and D detailed for provost duty 95
on duty as provost guard, 104
Third Regiment Artillery, New York Volunteers..... 107
Third Regiment Infantry, Missouri 91, 103, 105
at Camp Alger..... 89

PAGE

Third Regiment Infantry, Missouri, presented with loving cup by Third New York Regiment 106
Third Regiment, National Guard, New York, composed of organizations of Fourth Brigade..... 83
ordered to Camp Black.... 84
list of companies and officers of 84–85
became Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85
Third Regiment, New York Volunteers 94
102, 104, 107, 108, 109, 110
112, 113, 115, 124, 125, 127
history of 83–128
physical examination of members of 86
ordered to Dunn Loring, Virginia 87
starts for Camp Alger.... 88
colors presented to by Talbot Olyphant 90
receives payment for services in United States Army 90
ordered to be increased to maximum strength 91
over 300 recruits added to, 91
suffered heavy loss of men from typhoid fever..... 91
ordered to Manassas Junction 94
except Third Battalion, ready to march..... 95
arrived at Burkes Station, 96
left camp at Burkes Station 97
arrived at Bull Run field.. 98
time on march..... 103
ordered to relieve Second Tennessee 104
presented loving cup to Third Missouri Regiment 106
started for home stations, 106
breakfast served to, at Elmira, New York..... 106
furloughed for thirty days, 106
military record of officers and non-commissioned staff officers 107–123
military record of non-commissioned staff.. 111–114
military record of company officers 114–123
roster of field staff and non-commissioned staff, 123

PAGE

Third Regiment, New York Volunteers:
list of battalions and officers of 85–86
First Battalion, list of companies and officers of 85
Second Battalion, list of companies and officers of 85
Third Battalion, list of companies and officers of 86
company A, military record of officers of..... 114
company B, military record of officers of..... 115
company C, military record of officers of.... 115–116
company D, military record of officers of.... 116–117
company E, military record of officers of.... 117–118
company F, military record of officers of..... 118
company G, military record of officers of.... 118–119
company H, military record of officers of.... 119–120
company I, military record of officers of..... 120
company K, military record of officers of.... 120–121
company L, military record of officers of.... 121–122
company M, military record of officers of.... 112–123
Thirteenth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, 110
Thirtieth Separate Company, National Guard, New York.... 93, 107, 109, 110, 112, 113, 120, 121, 122
of Elmira..... 84
became company L..... 85
mustered out of United States service..... 107
Thirty-fourth Separate Company, National Guard, New York.... 83, 87, 108, 115
of Geneva..... 84
became company B, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service..... 107
Thirty-eight Separate Company, National Guard, New York 116
Thoroughfare, Virginia..... 102
Thoroughfare Gap, Virginia.. 104, 105, 106, 124, 125

PAGE

Tifft, Captain DeSolvo H., company D, military record of 116
mustered out..... 116
Tonawanda, New York..... 86
Twenty-fifth Separate Company of..... 84
Towne, Hospital Steward Oscar H. G., military record of..... 112
died 112
Tuck, Hospital Steward Alexander C., company G.... 123
military record of..... 112
mustered out..... 112
Twenty-second Regiment Infantry, Kansas.... 89, 92, 105
National Guard, New York, 87
company E..... 109, 126
Twenty-fifth Separate Company, National Guard, New York 112, 118, 119
Twenty-fifth Separate Company, of Tonawanda.... 84
became company G, Third Regiment 86
mustered out of United States service..... 107
Twenty-ninth Separate Company, of Medina..... 84, 93, 108, 117, 118
became company F, Third Regiment 86
mustered out of United States service..... 107
Two Hundred and Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 93, 109
Two Hundred and Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 115

UNITED STATES 83
Army 111, 132
Fifth Artillery..... 107
Fifth Cavalry..... 86
Eighth Cavalry..... 113
Fifth Infantry..... 113
Tenth Infantry..... 113
Military Academy..... 109
service 86, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 126
Volunteers 114, 122

VIRGINIA 102, 104

WAGNER (WADNER), WILLIAM (Christian F. W.), enlisted 114
War Department..... 87, 91

PAGE
Wardlaw, Sergeant-Major George A..... 123
military record of..... 111
mustered out..... 111
Warrenton, Virginia, citizens of 104
Washington, D. C..... 88, 93, 104
Garfield Hospital at..... 105
Weber, Second Lieutenant Henry H., company I, military record of..... 120
mustered out..... 120
Webster, Second Lieutenant Horace, company B, appointed second lieutenant Two Hundred and Third Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 115
military record of..... 115
resigned 115
West Point Military Academy, 109
Wescott (Westcott), Alfred A., company L, transferred to band 114
PAGE
Whitehall, North Carolina.... 108
Wilson, Captain William, Thirty-fourth Separate Company, nominated major 83, 84
mustered into United States service as major, 87
major 87, 97, 123
military record of..... 108
mustered out..... 108
Wolf Run Shoals, Virginia.... 98
Woman's Relief Corps, served refreshments to the men.. 104

YATES FORD, Virginia..... 99
Yattau (Yattan), Musician Frank A., company A, transferred to band..... 114
Young, Color Bearer William B., military record of... 113
mustered out 113
Young farm, Pennsylvania.... 106

INDEX.

69th Regiment, New York State Volunteers.

For the sake of convenience, each one of the five military organizations included in this report has been indexed separately. The general index which embraces the entire report begins on page 381.—State Historian.

PAGE

ALBANY, New York..... 128, 134, 138, 141, 146
Alger, Russell A., Secretary of War 147
Andrews, Brigadier-General John N., U. S. A., Second Brigade 136, 137
Anthony, Colonel Charles, Third Ohio..... 135
Atlanta, Georgia..... 140

BALTIMORE, Maryland 132
Baltimore and Ohio Railway.. 132
Barron, Captain Hugh J., company L 130
resigned 147
Birmingham, Alabama..... 143
Black, Governor Frank S..... 131, 133, 137
visited encampment of Sixty-ninth Regiment.... 144
Bolger, Second Lieutenant John F., company E.... 130
recommended to be first lieutenant company E... 131
Bowman and Harsh, Messrs. Birmingham, Alabama..... 143
Brooke, General John R., U. S. A..... 132, 133, 134
Brown, Colonel Oscar J., Second Georgia..... 135, 140
Wilson, and infirmary.... 143
Bryant, First Sergeant William W., recommended to be second lieutenant company H..... 133
resigned 150

CAMP BLACK, Hempstead Plains, Long Island, New York 128
Camp Forse (Albert G.), Huntsville, Alabama.... 146, 151
Camp Tampa, Florida..... 128
Camp Wheeler, Huntsville, Alabama 141, 142
Carey, Private John, company E, injured in wreck..... 145
Carpenter, Brigadier-General Louis H., U. S. A., Fourth Army Corps..... 134, 135, 149
Carroll, General Howard, inspected regiment 137
Casey, Private Thomas, company F, died..... 151
Chaffee, General Adna R., lieutenant-general U. S. A.. 150
Chickamauga, Georgia..... 135, 137, 138
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, ordered to..... 132
National Military Park, Georgia, regiment arrived at..... 133
Cincinnati, Ohio..... 132, 140
Civil War..... 132
Collins, Surgeon George W... 129
Columbus, Ohio..... 146
Comba, General Richard, U. S. A. 150
Company A..... 129, 148
Company B..... 129, 133, 141, 144, 147, 151
Company C..... 129, 131, 140, 148
Company D..... 129, 147, 148, 151
Company E.. 130, 131, 133, 142, 145
Company F..... 130, 151
Company G.. 130, 142, 143, 145, 148
Company H..... 130, 133
Company I..... 130, 147, 148
Company K..... 130, 133, 144, 148

PAGE
Company L..... 130, 147, 148
Company M..... 131, 134, 148
Connellan, Sergeant John J... 143
Coppinger, Major-General John J., U. S. A..... 134, 136, 141
retired 149
Corps Hospital, Huntsville, Alabama 148
Crimmins, Private Martin L., First Volunteer Cavalry, commissioned second lieutenant Sixty-ninth Regiment 141
appointed second lieutenant Regular Army..... 147
Cronin, Second Lieutenant Francis J., company L.. 130
promoted first lieutenant company L..... 148
recovered from illness.... 150
First Lieutenant James M., company G..... 130
regimental quartermaster, resigned.... 150
Crowley, First Sergeant Charles J., company D, promoted second lieutenant company D..... 148
Private Timothy F., company E, injured in wreck 145
Cuba 150
Cumming (Cummings), Second Lieutenant Bernard F., Jr., company G..... 130

DALEY, SURGEON ROBERT M. 143
Daly (Daley), Private Thomas, company E, injured in railway wreck..... 145
Chaplain William J. B.... 129, 172, 173
Davidson, Regimental Adjutant John A..... 129
resigned 147
Delaney, Regimental Quartermaster John A..... 129
Devane, Second Lieutenant John P., recommended to be first lieutenant company M..... 131
in hospital..... 134
recovered from illness.... 138
Devlin, Captain Daniel C., company H..... 130
Division Hospital..... 140
Donahue, Private Henry G., company E, injured in wreck 145
Donnelly, Private John F., company D, died..... 151

PAGE
Donovan, Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph L..... 129
Doran, Private Michael J., company E, injured in railway wreck 145
Duffy, Colonel Edward..... 129, 145, 151, 210
report of his regiment for first month..... 128–134
report of his regiment for second month..... 134–138
report of his regiment for third month..... 138–141
report of his regiment for fourth month..... 141–145
report of his regiment for fifth month..... 146–148
report of his regiment for sixth month..... 148–151
congratulated on appearance of his command... 147
Duffy, Captain John E., company G 130
Duffy, John E., attorney, New York 143
Duffy, Private Nicholas H., company B, died..... 144
Dwyer, Corporal Edward J., company K, died..... 144

EAST RIVER, New York..... 132
Emmet, Second Lieutenant Grenville T., company I, 130
promoted regimental adjutant 147

FARLEY, PRIVATE PETER, company G, killed in wreck, 143, 145
Fernandina, Florida..... 138, 140, 142, 144
Sixty-ninth Regiment ordered to..... 139
Fifth Regiment Infantry, Ohio, 135
First Battalion, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 129
First Division, Fourth Army Corps 150
First Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A 151
U. S. V..... 141
First Regiment Infantry, Florida 135
Fitzgerald, Judge James, makes presentation address to regiment 132
Florida, First Regiment Infantry 135
Flynn, Private Maurice J., company C, died..... 140

PAGE
Forse, Major Albert G., First U. S. Cavalry, killed at Fort San Juan, Cuba..... 151
Fort San Juan, Cuba..... 151
Fourth Army Corps.. 136, 141, 147
First Division..... 150
Second Division..... 134
Third Division..... 146
Friendly Sons of St. Patrick presented colors to regiment 132
Fushsius, Surgeon John H.... 143

GAGE, LYMAN J., Secretary of Treasury 141
Gallagher, Private Charles A., company G, died..... 148
Georgia Second Regiment Infantry 135, 136, 140
Gilgar, Second Lieutenant Edward P., company K, 130, 133
recommended to be first lieutenant and battalion adjutant 131
Glennon, Sergeant Frank, company G, injured in wreck, 143
died from injuries..... 145
Glynn, Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant Bernard J., recommended to be second lieutenant company E..... 133
Gordon, Corporal William F., company D, injured in wreck 145
Griffin, Captain Thomas J., company F..... 130
Guilfoyle, Second Lieutenant William F., company A..... 129
Guthrie, Musician John (Jacob), company G, injured in wreck..... 145

HARAN, LIEUTENANT PATRICK M., company A..... 129
Harsh, Messrs. Bowman and, Birmingham, Alabama..... 143
Healy, Captain Charles, company I..... 130, 140
Hempstead Plains, Long Island, New York..... 128
Henry, General Guy V., U. S. A 135, 136
Henry, First Lieutenant John J., company B..... 129
Huntsville, Alabama..... 141
146, 147, 148, 149, 151
regiment ordered to..... 142
sketch of camp at..... 144

IOWA 141
National Guard..... 137
Ireland 132

PAGE
JACKSONVILLE, Florida, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, ordered to 136
Jersey City, New Jersey..... 132

KEANEY, FIRST LIEUTENANT FRANCIS J., company K 130
Kennan, Colonel Cortland L., Fifth Ohio..... 135
Kennedy, Private John, company M, died..... 148
First Lieutenant John J., company M..... 131
recommended to be captain company C.. 131
absent on sick leave.. 140
recovered from illness, 150
Keogh, First Sergeant Thomas F., promoted second lieutenant company L..... 148
Kilclive, Private Thomas, company G, injured in wreck... 145

LALOR (LAWLOR), SERGEANT PATRICK W., company E, injured in wreck.... 145
Lane, Private Thomas, company E. injured in wreck... 145
Leary, First Lieutenant Timothy Hill, company H..... 130
Lexington, Kentucky..... 132
Lewis, Private Charles, company E, injured in wreck... 145
Lincoln, Brigadier-General James Rush.... 137, 141, 142
congratulates Colonel Duffy on appearance of his regiment 147
praises the Sixty-ninth Regiment 149
Little, Second Lieutenant James H., company F..... 130
Long Island, New York..... 128
Louisville and Nashville Railroad 143, 145
Lynch, Captain Michael, company A..... 129
absent on sick leave..... 140
rejoined regiment, company A..... 144
Major Thomas F., First Battalion 129
in hospital..... 134
recovered from illness, 138
Lytle Station, Georgia..... 133

MacARTHUR, COLONEL ARTHUR, Paymaster 137

PAGE

Maguire, Second Lieutenant Peter W., company H... 130
recommended to be captain company B..... 133
Manning, Sergeant John J., company E, injured in wreck, 145
Massarene, Sergeant-Major William G., recommended to be first lieutenant, battalion adjutant..... 133
resigned 150
McCarthy, Captain Daniel, company K..... 130
McCrystal, Captain Edward T., company B..... 129
recommended to be major, 133
First Lieutenant William J. P., company L.... 130
promoted captain company L..... 147
McGurrin, Colonel William T., Thirty-second Michigan..... 135
McKenna, Second Lieutenant Patrick J., company C..... 129
McMahon, Private Thomas, company E, injured in wreck 145
Meade, Private James, company E, injured in wreck.... 145
Merritt, Corporal Samuel, company E, injured in wreck 145
Michigan, Thirty-second Regiment Infantry..... 135
Molahan, First Lieutenant Patrick J., company I..... 130
Montgomery, Alabama..... 142
Moran, Private John F., company G, injured in wreck.... 145

NATIONAL GUARD, Iowa.... 137
New York..... 128
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 156
National Military Park, Chickamauga, Georgia, regiment arrived at..... 133
Newcastle, Alabama..... 145
Sixty-ninth Regiment in railroad wreck at..... 143
Newport, Kentucky..... 140
New York city..... 132, 138, 139
142, 144, 145, 148
New York National Guard... 128
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 156
New York State..... 137, 150
New York Volunteers, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 54, 67, 72
134, 136, 138, 141, 146
147, 148, 151, 172, 173, 210

PAGE

New York Volunteers, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry:
history of..... 128–152
composed of eight companies 128
ordered recruited to twelve companies 128
roster of officers of... 129–131
list of recommended promotions in..... 131, 133
mustered into United States service..... 132
colors presented to..... 132
ordered to Chickamauga, Georgia 132
arrived at Ocala, Florida.. 135
ordered to Jacksonville, Florida 136
inspected by General Howard Carroll..... 137
303 recruits added to..... 138
ordered to Fernandina, Florida 139
many cases of typhoid fever in..... 140
visited by Governor Leslie M. Shaw 141
ordered to Huntsville, Alabama 142
in railroad wreck at Newcastle, Alabama..... 143
encampment of, visited by Governor Frank S. Black 144
return of casualties in wreck of..... 145
list of deaths for fifth month 148
praised by General James Rush Lincoln..... 149
list of resignations in, for sixth month..... 150
camp of, inspected by War Investigating Commission 151
list of deaths in during sixth month..... 151
company A, officers of.... 129
company B, officers of.... 129
company C, officers of.... 129
company D, officers of.... 129
company E, officers of.... 130
company F, officers of.... 130
company G, officers of.... 130
company H, officers of.... 130
company I, officers of.... 130
company K, officers of.... 130
company L, officers of.... 130
company M, officers of.... 131
Noon, Private George, company E, injured in wreck... 145
North river, New York..... 132

PAGE

O'BRIEN, CAPTAIN JOHN E., company E..... 130
Private John J., company K, died..... 148
Ocala, Florida, Sixty-ninth Regiment, New York Volunteers, arrived at..... 135
O'Connell, First Sergeant Michael, recommended to be second lieutenant company K..... 133
Private Michael, company G, injured in wreck.... 145
Ohio, Third Regiment Infantry..... 135, 136, 140, 146
Fifth Regiment Infantry.. 135
O'Keefe, Corporal Gerald J., company E, injured in wreck 145
Private William, company G, injured in wreck..... 145
O'Sullivan, Second Lieutenant Mortimer M., company B 129
resigned 141
Oswald, Assistant Surgeon Francis L., appointed surgeon 141

PALMETTO BEACH, Florida, sketch of..... 135
camp at..... 135–136
unsanitary condition of camp at..... 139
Pentony, Sergeant John, company E, injured in wreck... 145
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.... 132
Plunket, Captain James, company D..... 129
resigned 147
Port Tampa, Florida..... 136
Pyne, Private William, company B, died..... 151

QUINN, FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS J., company C.... 129

RAMSAY, SURGEON GEORGE D., resigned 141
Reardon, Private Thomas J., company E, injured in wreck 145
Reilly, Private John, company M, died..... 148
Patrick, teamster, injured in wreck..... 145
Reville, First Lieutenant Philip E., company F..... 130
Roche, Captain John J., company M 131
Roe, General Charles F., Fifth Brigade, National Guard, New York..... 128, 129

PAGE

Rooney, Second Lieutenant Leo J. F., company M.... 135
first sergeant, recommended to be second lieutenant 131
Rossville, Tennessee..... 134, 135
Ryan, First Lieutenant John J., recommended to be captain company E..... 131
First Lieutenant Nicholas J., company E..... 130

ST. PATRICK, FRIENDLY SONS OF, presented colors to Regiment 132
Santiago, Cuba..... 150
Scanlon, Sergeant-Major John P., recommended to be second lieutenant company E 131
second lieutenant, recommended to be first lieutenant, battalion adjutant 133
Schuyler, Captain Walter S., U. S. A..... 132
Second Battalion, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 129
Second Division, Third Army Corps 133
Fourth Army Corps..... 134
Second Regiment Infantry, Georgia 135, 136, 140
Shafter, General William R., U. S. A 135
Shaw, Governor Leslie M., visited Sixty-ninth Regiment 141
addressed Sixty-ninth Regiment 142
Sherlock, Private James J., company E, injured in wreck 145
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York..... 156
New York Volunteers..... 54
67, 72, 134, 136, 138
141, 146, 147, 148
151, 172, 173, 210
history of..... 128–152
composed of eight companies 128
ordered recruited to twelve companies.... 128
roster of officers of 129–131
list of recommended promotions in.. 131, 133
mustered into United States service..... 132

PAGE

Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York:
New York Volunteers:
colors presented to... 132
ordered to Chickamauga, Georgia..... 132
arrived at Ocala, Florida 135
ordered to Jacksonville, Florida..... 136
inspected by General Howard Carroll..... 137
303 recruits added to.. 138
ordered to Fernandina, Florida 139
many cases of typhoid fever in 140
visited by Governor Leslie M. Shaw..... 141
ordered to Huntsville, Alabama 142
in railroad wreck at Newcastle, Alabama. 143
encampment of, visited by Governor Frank S. Black..... 144
return of casualties in wreck of..... 145
list of deaths for fifth month 148
praised by General James Rush Lincoln, 149
list of resignations in for sixth month..... 150
camp of, inspected by War Investigating Commission 151
list of deaths in during sixth month..... 151
company A, officers of, 129
company B, officers of, 129
company C, officers of, 129
company D, officers of, 129
company E, officers of, 130
company F, officers of, 130
company G, officers of, 130
company H, officers of, 130
company I, officers of, 130
company K, officers of, 130
company L, officers of, 130
company M, officers of, 131
Skelly, Private Thomas J., company E, injured in wreck 145
Snyder, Brigadier-General Simon, U. S. A..... 134
Southern Railroad..... 133, 134
Spellman, Major Michael J., Second Battalion..... 129
Sullivan, Regimental Sergeant-Major Daniel P., promoted second lieutenant company I, 148

PAGE

Sweeney, Private William, company C, died..... 148

TAMPA, Florida 128, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139, 140
Tettamore, Assistant Surgeon Frank L. R..... 129
Third Army Corps, Second Division 133
Third Division, Fourth Army Corps 135, 136, 146
Third Regiment Infantry, Ohio 135, 136, 140, 146
Thirty-second Regiment Infantry, Michigan..... 135
Thirty-fourth street ferry, New York..... 132
Tillinghast, Adjutant-General C. Whitney, ordered regiment recruited to twelve companies 128
Tracy (Tracey), Private James, company A, died..... 148
Tuite, Second Lieutenant James J., company D... 129
promoted captain..... 147
Twelfth Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 136, 150
Twenty-third street ferry, New York..... 132

UNITED STATES 128
Army 132
First Cavalry..... 151
Twelfth Infantry.. 136, 150
service 132
troops 128

VAUGHAN, PRIVATE MICHAEL, company E, injured in wreck 145

WAR DEPARTMENT 140
War Investigating Commission, inspected camp of Sixty-ninth Regiment..... 151
Wheeler, General Joseph, U. S. A 149, 151
Wheeling, West Virginia..... 132
Williams, Colonel William F., First Florida..... 135
Wilson and Brown Infirmary.. 143
Woodward, First Lieutenant Christopher H. R., company D 129
resigned 150
Wright, Sergeant Nicholas, company E, injured in wreck 145

YOUNG, PRIVATE THOMAS, company C, died..... 148

INDEX.

71st Regiment, New York State Volunteers.

For the sake of convenience, each one of the five military organizations included in this report has been indexed separately. The general index which embraces the entire report begins on page 381.—State Historian.

PAGE

ABEEL, ADJUTANT ALFRED HAVENS 219, 303
lieutenant company M., appointed adjutant..... 177
difficulty in landing..... 214
Ahern, Corporal William J., company I, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 244
Aid Society, Bronx borough.. 285
Albany, New York..... 182
Alden, Frank E., company L, died of malarial fever..... 252
Alger, General Russell A., decided to have troops removed to Montauk Point... 287
Allatoona Pass, Georgia..... 256
Althause, Private Joseph F., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
American forces..... 215
Andalusian quarter, Santiago, Spanish soldiers housed in.. 272
Andre, Private Charles, company K, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Andrews, Major Avery D..... 161
Aquadores, feint made to land troops at..... 212
Army Commission, Y. M. C. A..... 174, 175, 283
work in Cuba..... 281
Army Corps, headquarters at Tampa Bay Hotel, Florida.. 178
Artesian wells sunk to supply water for camp at Tampa Heights 186
Articles of war..... 189
Associated Press..... 207
Astor, Lieutenant-Colonel John Jacob 260, 262

PAGE

Atlanta, Georgia..... 257
Atlantic liner..... 199
Austin, Captain Elmore Farrington, company L..... 235
with company L, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba.... 233

BABBITT, GEORGE M., company M, died on board ship and buried at sea..... 253, 290
Babcock, Private George L., company B 183, 184
Babcock, Mrs. George L.. 183, 184
Bahama channel, Great... 200, 204
Baiquiri (Daiquiri), Cuba.. 212, 269
artillery at..... 225
Barnum, John M., company G, died of dysentery..... 250
Barrett, Charles F., represented Army Commission, Y. M. C. A..... 269
270, 281, 283
Barrett, Private Malcolm, company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Barton, Miss Clara..... 273, 274
Bateman, Chaplain Cephas C., Sixteenth Infantry Regulars, assisted chaplain 290
appointed chaplain at General Hospital, Montauk Point 293
Bates, Adjutant William Graves 172, 182
appointed captain volunteers 181
Bayonne, New Jersey..... 248
Beatty, Quartermaster-Sergeant John H..... 282

PAGE

Beatty, Quartermaster-Sergeant John H., detailed to Siboney to handle mail for the regiment... 243
Bedloes Island, New York.... 164
Beekman, Lieutenant William Schuyler, company B.... 182
recuperating at Siboney, Cuba 243
Bell, Major and Surgeon William Duffield..... 193
208, 218, 237
mustered into United States service as surgeon 156
sick 276
things at their worst when he was stricken with fever 286
Bigelow, Poultney, Herald correspondent 169
Black, Governor Frank S..... 155
171, 295
reviewed troops 160
Black, Joseph I., company K, died of entero colitis..... 251
Blanco, Captain-General, ordered Admiral Cervera to take his entire fleet out to sea 239
Blauvelt, Quartermaster-Sergeant Lester J., company B, appointed second lieutenant company K..... 182
detailed commissary of regiment 182
Bloody Bend, a thick gulch near El Poso, Cuba..... 229, 241
Booth, Private Frank W., company F, appointed amanuensis 212
buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 250
Booth, Private John, company L, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 252
Boston, Massachusetts..... 249
Bostwick, Mr..... 183, 184
Botts, Private John M., company A, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Bourke, John, company H, died of typhoid fever..... 251
Boynton, Sergeant Charles F., company B, appointed second lieutenant company B.. 183

PAGE

Brett, Captain Lloyd M., Third United States Cavalry, detailed as mustering-out officer of the Seventy-first Regiment... 303
guest at dinner given to Seventy-first Regiment officers 303
Brewer, Eben, United States postmaster in Cuba, died of yellow fever..... 243
Brittain, Charles A..... 269, 270
gave tent to regiment for hospital 283
Broadway, New York..... 298
Broadway Tabernacle, Thirty-fourth street, New York.... 180
Bronx borough, New York.... 285
Brooklyn, New York..... 248
249, 253, 298, 301
Brower, Charles D..... 174
Brown, Private Clinton B., company M, buried near the ford, below San Juan Hill, Cuba 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 253
Brown, Private John K., company D, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Brown, Walter J., company D, died of dysentery..... 248
Burhans, Arthur D., company C, died of disease..... 248
Butt, Brigadier-General McCoskry 156

CALENTURA, or yellow fever, 276
California 171
Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, New York..... 154
155, 158, 161, 163
164, 168, 169, 172, 174
176, 211, 253, 285, 304
account of water supply at 162
Colonel MacArthur paid the men at..... 293
200 recruits had been encamped at..... 295
regiment ordered to, for muster-out of United States volunteer service, 302
Camp Wikoff, Montauk Point, Long Island.... 246, 247, 248
249, 250, 251, 252, 253
inefficient management, especially of hospitals.... 294
sick of regiment sailed for, 296
list of regiment dead at.. 303

PAGE

Canning, Private George C., company I, "Rag-Time Jimmy" 206
Capron, Allyn, U. S. A., military record of..... 259
died near Fort Myer, Virginia 259
Capron, Captain Allyn Kissam, military record of..... 218
killed in action at Las Guasimas, Cuba 259
Caribbean Sea 290
Carlisle, Corporal Lewis W., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
died from wounds received in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 253
Carmer, William R., company E, died on board Missouri, at sea..... 249
Carolina, South 216
Carolinas, The, campaign of.. 256
Carpenter, Harry F., company F, died of typhoid malaria.. 250
Carroll, Private James F., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 244
Carswell, Nathan H., company L, died of malarial fever.... 252
Cavanaugh, John F., company L, died of fever..... 252
Cervera, Pasqual (Pascual), Admiral, ordered to take his fleet to sea..... 239
lost every vessel at Santiago 239
Chaffee's brigade of regulars, ordered into final charge on El Caney, Cuba..... 257
Cheevers, Private William E., company I, died of fever, 251
buried beyond entrenchments near Santiago, Cuba 283
Chickamauga, Georgia ... 108, 211
City of Washington, transport ship 175
Civil War..... 160, 166, 175
veterans, escort of..... 300
Clark, Alexander H, company D, died of typhoid fever.... 248
Clark (Clarke), Private Washington B., company B, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Cochran, Colonel Melville A., U. S. A..... 185
Columbia University, New York 183
Commissary department 159

PAGE

Commissary department, signs of improvement in..... 276
Company A, Seventy-first Regiment 176, 182, 183
184, 236, 237, 240
244, 245, 246, 247
only ten men remained for camp duty 294
Company A, Thirtieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry 257
Company B, Seventy-first Regiment... 182, 183, 184, 206, 231
240, 243, 244, 245, 247
ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, New York, 288
Company C, Seventy-first Regiment..... 206, 217, 231, 240
244, 245, 246, 248
Company D, Seventy-first Regiment 236, 245, 248
Company E, Seventy-first Regiment..... 192, 206, 219, 244
245, 246, 249, 280, 303
Company E, Ninth Indiana Infantry 257
Company F, Seventy-first Regiment..... 153, 162, 194, 206
211, 212, 231, 236, 237, 240
244, 245, 246, 250, 283, 290
led by Captain Rafferty, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill... 233
losses severe 236
Company G, Seventy-first Regiment 191, 236, 237
244, 245, 246, 250
Company H, Seventy-first Regiment, first company to encamp for examination and muster into volunteer service 155
Company H, Seventy-first Regiment 206, 236, 243
244, 245, 246, 251
Company I, Seventy-first Regiment 170, 192, 194, 206
237, 240, 244, 251
led by Captain Meeks, among first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 234
Company K, Seventy-first Regiment 182, 218, 231, 240
244, 245, 251, 303
Company K, Seventh Regiment, 181
Company L, Seventy-first Regiment 164, 235, 240, 244, 245
252, 280, 281, 290, 303
led by Captain Austin, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba 233

PAGE
Company L, Seventy-first Regiment, ordered to march to Santiago to take transport for Montauk 288
Company M, Seventy-first Regiment 164, 177, 182, 183, 236, 237, 240, 244, 245, 253, 290, 295
led by Captain Goldsborough, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba 234
losses severe 236
detailed to unload wagons and put goods aboard transport 289
Concho, transport 273
Conger, Private Alfred B., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 244
Congress, resolution of, declared war between United States and Spain..... 153
Conklin, Eugene, representing Seventy-first Veteran Association 180
Conkling, Colonel, Civil War veteran 297
Conroy, Alexander, company L, deserted 252
Convent Station, New Jersey.. 256
Cook, George W., company E, died of malarial fever..... 249
Cornell University, Ithaca, New York 167
Craigie, Charles E., company M, died of fever..... 253
Crockett, First Lieutenant William Francis, company A, appointed first lieutenant and battalion adjutant 182
battalion adjutant 183
Crosley (Crosby), Norman W., company K, died of fever... 252
Cuba 153, 169, 175, 178, 191, 196, 198, 206, 212, 214, 216, 227, 229, 243, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 267, 268, 272, 285, 288, 295, 296, 301, 305
regiment ordered to..... 188
order of advance of American transports from Florida to 195
expedition to, temporarily suspended 198
fleet again starts on its mission to 200
army commission work in, 281
troops and yellow fever... 287
Cuban Army, a wretched looking body of men..... 225

PAGE
Cuban Army, to intercept reinforcements 225
Cuban campaign, July 1st, 1898, most eventful day of.... 226
most trying period of..... 270
Cuban or yellow fever..... 276
Cuban hamlet 214
Cuban insurgents 214
Cuban settlement, Ybor City, Florida..... 183, 184, 185, 188
Cuban troops, complaint of officers 229
Cubans, The 215
Cubans, company of..... 223
Cubans 225
stampede of, at foot of El Poso Hill, Cuba..... 228
unfit to fight for liberty or appreciate it 229
three, struck by Spanish shrapnel 261
pauper-stricken and starving, journeying toward Santiago, Cuba 271
1,400 tons of food sent by United States for..... 273
thousands of them starving, surged about the wharf, waiting to be fed, 273
Cunningham, Private Peter J., company L, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 245
Cushing, Charles P. F., company C, killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 248
Cutting, Sergeant Charles W., company L, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 244

DAIQUIRI (Baiquiri), Cuba... 212, 269
artillery at 225
Daly, Private Michael, company M, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 253
Daly, Father William J. B., chaplain Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 172, 173
Dangui fever, or yellow fever.. 276
Dattwyler, Private Oscar..... 211
Decker, Private Joseph S., company I, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 251

PAGE

Derby, Captain George McC., U. S. A., balloon, which indicated to the enemy exact location of our troops..... 230
Deutschberger, Private Charles, company C, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 231, 244
Dinan, John J., company F, died of fever..... 250
Division Hospital..... 228, 235, 238, 239, 240, 246
Dixon, Private Thomas J., Jr., company A, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 244
Dodd, Reuben N., company B, accidentally killed at New York city 247
Dodge, Cleveland H., president Y. M. C. A. of New York city 174, 180, 292
Donnelly, Private Leo J., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 245
Downs, Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace Abel 164, 171
mustered into United States service 157
promoted colonel 182
colonel.. 152, 153, 174, 176, 177, 178, 184, 185, 186, 189, 196, 202, 203, 205, 207, 209, 210, 212, 215, 219, 220, 224, 233, 234, 237, 267, 269, 283, 290, 300
selects Vigilancia to transport regiment to Cuba.. 197
received orders from General Kent and obeyed them 231
led his regiment, under heavy fire, along the trail to the ford..... 232
with regiment, halted at ford, awaiting further orders 232
received orders to prepare to advance 258
halted on roadside, awaiting passage of two regiments he was to follow, 259
received a letter, praising the bravery of the regiment 266
ordered delicacies distributed among the sick, 275
secured tents for the sick, 276
down with fever..... 276
received $100 from Relief Society of Seventy-first Regiment 278

PAGE

Downs, Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace Abel, received official notification that Spain had sued for peace, 278
senior colonel, in command of First Brigade..... 282
brief address, at armory.. 302
regiment on leave for sixty days 302
presided at dinner..... 303
address at dinner given to officers 303
Downs, Mrs. Wallace Abel.... 291
Drum Corps, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers ... 190, 207
took care of the wounded at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 235
Dry Tortugas, island southwest of Florida 200
Duffy, Colonel Edward, condition of Sixty-ninth Regiment 210
Dunning, Private Thomas G. (Thomas J.), company M 237
died of fever 253
Dunwoody, Private Joseph, company D, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
died from wounds received in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 248

EARL, DAVID M., company M, died of fever..... 254
East river, New York..... 298
Ebbeson (Ebberson), Ebbe, company L, died at sea and buried at Montauk, New York 253, 303
Edwards, Private Charles, company I 237
Egan, Dr 274
Eighteenth Regiment Infantry 220, 227
Eiseman, Private Leander G., company F, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 245, 250
El Caney, Cuba..... 220, 233, 242, 256, 257
Spaniards retreated to entrenchments 225
attack contemplated on... 225
battle at 226
strongly garrisoned and occupied by Spanish troops 227

PAGE

El Caney, Cuba, original plan of attack upon, changed by turn of events..... 232
Capron's artillery opened fire on 259
Lawton's division engaging enemy at 260
Chaplain Van Dewater erroneously published as among the victims of battle at 281
El Poso, Cuba..... 240, 258, 260
sketch of road leading to.. 229
Seventy-first Regiment marched toward 260
light artillery battery stationed on 228
stampede of Cubans at foot of 228
where Rough Riders had several losses in killed and wounded 228
Engelke, Private Brandt H.... 176
baptized by chaplain of regiment 175
Engels, Frederick L, company F, died on board La Grande Duchesse 250
buried at Montauk Point.. 290
Engineer Corps, U. S. A..... 230
unable to make or keep roads in proper condition for traffic 271
Episcopalian chapel, at Lakeland, Florida 170, 175
Ess, Private Anton..... 206
Euramadas, principal street in Santiago, Cuba, sketch of 272
Euster, Private Maurice, company E, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Everett, Corporal Robert G., company L, died of typhoid fever 253

FANCIULLI, PROF. FRANCISCO, leader of Seventy-first Regimental Band..... 298
Featherstone, Private George F., company F, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
Ferguson, Private G. company E, recitation 206
Field Hospital, Santiago, Cuba, 252
Fifth Army Corps... 212, 230, 255
remained on the hills three miles from Santiago.... 269
first division 177
Fifth avenue, New York..... 155
Fifth Regiment Infantry..... 218

PAGE

Firmeza, Cuba 215
excluded station for yellow fever patients.. 219, 243
yellow fever camp, some sick of Seventy-first Regiment at 296
First Battalion, Seventy-first Regiment 221, 235, 236
detailed to build bridges and improve roads..... 241
halted on roadside..... 259
believed it had been ambushed 263
First Division, Fifth Army Corps 177
First Regiment 217
First Regiment Artillery..... 259
First Regiment Cavalry, Ohio, 167
First Regiment Cavalry, United States Volunteers 217
218, 228
encountered Spanish troops in the jungle..... 216
commonly known as Roosevelt Rough Riders.. 216, 218
First Regiment Infantry..... 227
National Guard, New York, or First Provisional Regiment 156
Fish, Sergeant Hamilton, Jr., company K, instantly killed at Las Guasimas, Cuba..... 218
Fisher, First Lieutenant Harris Baldwin, company M, 183
appointed first lieutenant and battalion adjutant.. 182
ordered to rear to draw ammunition under a galling fire 239
Fisher, Irving P., of New York 180
Fitzgerald, Thomas H., company C, died of disease..... 248
Fitzgibbon, John J., company L, died on board Missouri and buried at sea..... 253
Flint, Private Frank L., company H, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Florence, Italy 184
Florida 166, 167, 177
185, 187, 259, 267
order of advance of American transports to Cuba from 195
Foley, Private Louis B, company K, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Fonseca, Francisco E..... 270
Forsyth, Stanley H., company E, died of fever..... 249
Fort Myer, Virginia..... 259

PAGE
Fort San Juan, Cuba..... 267
Fort Tampa, Florida..... 152
Fort Pond Bay, within the hook of Montauk Point, regiment arrived at..... 290
regiment removed from detention camp to permanent camp at..... 294
Forty-first Regiment Infantry, 257
Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York 156
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York 156
Fourth Regiment Cavalry..... 257
troop B 218
Fourth Regiment Infantry.... 220
regulars 287
Francis, Major Augustus T.... 166
assigned to special care of armory 165
commissioned colonel 171st Regiment 165
recruited new regiment... 165
with his officers met Seventy-first Regiment at Long Island City..... 297
guest 303
Free Masons, Lakeland Lodge of, give reception and banquet to Masonic brethren of regiment 180
Free Masons, New York, Grand Lodge of 181
Freidmann (Freidman), Private Paul W., died on board Missouri at sea..... 249
French, Private John W., company F 212
detailed as amanuensis... 153
ill with yellow fever..... 153

GANNON, PRIVATE ROBERT E., company L, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
Garcia, General Y. Iniquez Calixto 214
with his staff passed by the camp of regiment... 225
Garden City, Long Island..... 155
Garfield, Lyman B,. of New York 180
General Hospital, Camp Wikoff, Montauk Point, Long Island 246, 292, 293
Siboney, Cuba 240
tents 284
Geoghegan, John H., company M, died of fever..... 254
Georgia, campaign through... 256

PAGE
Glen Cove, New York..... 254
Goff, Sergeant Eugene W., company I, died of fever.... 251
Goldsborough, Captain Washington Laird, company M 236
with company M, among the first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 234
Gombert, Charles, company K, died of fever..... 252
Goodman, Private Charles W., company A, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 244
Goodrich, Captain Caspar F., United States Navy..... 218
Grahn, Private Gus, company L, died of mountain fever 253, 280
buried west of entrenchments near Santiago.... 280
Grand Lodge of Free Masons of New York 181
Great Bahama Channel... 200, 204
Great Inagua Island, Bahama, 204
Greene, Colonel Francis Vinton 155, 156
158, 160, 161, 162, 164
166, 167, 172, 173, 175
176, 181, 182, 209, 295
called meeting of regiment. 154
mustered into United States service 157
nominated brigadier-general 171
brigadier-general 181
Greene, General George S., oldest living graduate of West Point 175
dying at Morristown, New Jersey 175
Grimes, Captain George S., U. S. A..... 260
battery in action at El Poso 260, 262
Guantanamo, Cuba, United States marines had successful scrimmage with Spaniards at 216
Port of 206
Guilfoyle, Captain John F., U. S. A..... 292
Guiteras, Dr. John, expert on yellow fever 243
Gulf of Mexico 200

HACKENSACK, NEW JERSEY 249
Hall, Private Earl B., company F, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 244

PAGE
Hall, Private Edward D., company C, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Haller, Private John H., company K, died of fever..... 252
Hardin, Colonel Edward E.... 211
Harlem, New York, St. Andrew's church 155, 176, 180
Hart, Patrick J., appointed chaplain at General Hospital, Montauk Point 293
Harvard, formerly New York, of the American line..... 218
Hatteras, North Carolina, machinery broke down and vessel lay to for 14 hours..... 290
Havana, Cuba, Commodore Schley's effective blockade of 191
Hawk, William S..... 303
Hawk and Wetherbee, Messrs., dinner to officers of regiment 303
Hawkins, General Hamilton Smith, U. S. A.. 220, 223, 237
military record of..... 216
retired 216
held brief conversation with field and staff officers 227
ordered one battalion to top of San Juan Hill to be deployed on firing line 236
complimented the regiment for its good work, 266
Hayes, Major Edward M., First Ohio Cavalry 167
Hayes, ex-President Rutherford B 167
Heath, Lewis C., company G, died of pernicious malarial fever 250
Hebrank, Private Ferdinand, company F, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 245
Heindsmann, Captain Ferdinand, company C..... 217
Helena, boat 204
Hempstead, New York 174
211, 295
Hempstead Plains, New York.. 154
155, 160, 162
Herald, newspaper... 169, 210, 226
Hess, Private Louis E., company H, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 246
Hoboken, New Jersey..... 211
Hobson, Lieutenant Richmond Pearson, sinking the Merrimac 191
crew exchanged 242

PAGE
Hogan, John P., company E, died of malarial fever..... 249
Holland, Private Charles D., company M, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 254
Holzkamp, Private Henry J., company L, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 245
Homer, Colonel, Civil War veteran 282, 297
Hospital Corps 158, 167, 237
Hospital department 178, 179
Hospital ship 198
Hospital tent, brief service held in 158
Howard, Joseph, company F, died of typhoid malaria..... 250
Howe, Sergeant Russell G., company E 219
Howitt, John, company C, died of disease 248
Hubschmitt (Hubschmidt), Private Philip, company I, died of gastric fever.. 170, 251
body sent to New York city for burial 170
Hubschmitt (Hubschmidt), Private William P., company I, injured 192
Hull, military bill 154
Humbert, Private William, company A, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 246
Hurley, Private, George M., company C, wounded in actio at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 246
Hutchinson, Sergeant James M., company M, appointed second lieutenant 183

IMMEN (IMMENS), CORPORAL GEORGE L. (R.), company C, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 231
buried in trenches at Division Hospital..... 240
died of wounds received in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 248
Inauga Island, Great, Bahama, 204
Indiana 257
Ninth Regiment Infantry, company E..... 257
Volunteers, Thirtieth Regiment Infantry, company A 257
warship 194

PAGE

JAMAICA 207, 208
Jeannisson, Private Alexander, company G. 200
Jeffrey, Private John W., company B, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 245
Jersey City, New Jersey. . 164, 198
Johnston (Johnson), Private Henry C., company F, superintended entertainment. 206
Jorgensen, Christopher, company L, accidentally killed. . 253
Journal, The, newspaper. 207
Joyce, Captain Walter Irving, company H. 155
sent to New York for recovery 243

KANE, MAURICE B., company L, killed by cars. 254
Keck, Captain Frank, promoted major. 182
with Third Battalion, among first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba. . . . 234, 235, 264
Keller, Private James E., company A, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 246
Kennan, George. 274
Kent, General Jacob Ford, U. S. A. 232, 233, 266
military record of. 220
retired 220
orders to Colonel Downs. . 231
ordered to take his division into action. 262
extract from his report of the San Juan engagement 263
charged with unjust treatment toward Seventy-first Regiment. 265
headquarters established in vicinity of San Juan, Cuba 267
Key West, Florida. . . 174, 194, 200
Kirby, Private Sinclair H., company G, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 245
Kline, John C., Herald correspondent 226
Kopper, Private Edward, company E, sick with measles. . 192
Kopper, Lieutenant Frederick, formerly colonel Seventy-first Regiment 295
in command of 200 recruits at Camp Black. 295
Kroupa, Edward C., company F, died of pernicious malarial fever. 250

PAGE

Kuehnle, Private Frederick C., company D, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245

LA GARDE, MAJOR AND SURGEON LOUIS A., in charge of Siboney, Cuba. . . . 268
La Grande Duchesse, transport 212, 250, 253
rations transported at Santiago 289
Lakeland, Florida. 173, 175, 177, 179, 180, 183, 187, 190, 192, 206, 251, 256
regiment arrived at. 166
sketch of camp at. . . . 167, 168
Episcopalian chapel at. . . . 170, 175
lodge of Free Masons and regiment 180
regiment leaves. 184
Las Guasimas, Cuba. 218, 224, 227, 228, 258
battle of. 217, 218, 259
United States Army engages in first battle on Cuban soil at. 216
evidence of bloody engagement at. 223
Lawrence, Private William C., company G. 191
Lawton, General Henry Ware, U. S. A., military record of 257
congressional medal of honor for gallantry in front of Atlanta, Georgia 257
killed in action at battle of San Mateo, Philippine Islands 257
Lawton's division at El Caney, Cuba 260
Levy, Dr. Joseph M. 237
Linson, Captain William Henry, company D. 236
London, St. Paul's Church. 176
Long Island City. 155, 163, 164, 190, 298
special train conveyed Seventy-first Regiment to 297
Long Island Railroad. 163
station, Montauk, regiment marched to. 297
Longson, Lieutenant William, company H, died of typhoid fever. 251
toast drunk in silence to memory of. 303

PAGE
Lucas, Private William H., company H..... 237
Ludlow, Brigadier-General William, U. S. A., military record of..... 256
died at Convent station, New Jersey..... 256
praised the Seventy-first regiment 285
brigade of regulars..... 257

MacARTHUR, COLONEL ARTHUR 293
Mackenzie, Private William H., company E, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 246
MacMillan (McWilliam), Norman J. G., company M, died of yellow fever at Siboney, Cuba 254
Mail and Express, newspaper.. 169, 226
letter written to, in favor of regiment, by Henry L. Stoddard 265
Mara, Sergeant John J., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 244
died of fever and dysentery 253
Markley, Major Alfred C., U. S. A., his letter to Colonel Downs praising regiment for its bravery..... 267
Marlow, Private James L., company H, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 245
Marsh (March), Surgeon and Major Edward T..... 165, 182
Martens, Private Richard, company G, baptized by chaplain of regiment.... 191
died of malarial fever..... 251
Martin, Colonel Henry P., colonel of Seventy-first Regiment in 1861... 180, 300
too ill to be present at any of the exercises..... 300
visited his grandchildren at Montauk on their return from Cuba..... 301
Seventy-first Regiment owes its worth and greatness especially to.. 301
Maryes Heights, Virginia, battle of..... 220
Massachusetts, Second Regiment Infantry..... 163 167, 170, 192
officers buy horses..... 177

PAGE
Massachusetts, Second Regiment Infantry:
part of Ludlow's command at El Caney..... 256
utilized as a support at El Caney engagement... 257
not in San Juan engagement until second day.. 257
suffered from Spanish fire, but not in fighting at El Caney 257
Massachusetts coast..... 198
Spanish ships sighted off.. 164
Maus, Surgeon-Major Louis M.. 156
McAlpin, General Edwin A.... 282, 297
visited camp to make arrangements for parade in New York city..... 295
McClelland, Private Donald C., company E, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 244
McClurg, William, company K, died of pleuro pneumonia... 252
McDermott, Sergeant James J., company F, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 245
McGeechan, Private John, company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 245
McIntyre, Private Samuel, company G, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 246
McKeever, Edward Percy, company K, died of fever... 252
McKinley, President William.. 158, 171, 210
called for 125,000 volunteers 153
his anxiety to protect the troops 198
Meeks, Sergeant Elmer C., company I, died of typhoid malarial fever 251
Meeks, Captain William Furman, company I..... 237
with company I, among first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 234
Mercer, Private John E., company F, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 246
Merchants' Central Club..... 282
Merrimac, sinking of, by Hobson 191
sunk in harbor..... 289
Merritt, General Wesley, U. S. A 171, 181
Messer, Private John P., company G..... 237
Messiter, Arthur M., company E, died of fever..... 249

PAGE
Mexico, Gulf of..... 200
Meyer (Myer), Corporal John C., company F, superintended entertainment..... 206
Michigan 227
troops assisted in cutting trees and building bridges 241
Miles, General Nelson A., lieutenant-general, U. S. A.... 166, 191, 196
Miley, Lieutenant John D., U. S. A..... 260, 262
Military Hospital, Santiago, Cuba 271
Miller, Private John H., company C, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 246
Mills, Private Bloomfield B., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 245
Missouri, transport.. 249, 252, 253
Monroe, New York..... 250
Montauk, Long Island..... 298
yellow fever patients strictly quarantined at.. 246
sick of regiment suffered from insufficient covering during cold nights, at 293
transports, with troops from Santiago, continually arriving at..... 296
detention hospitals, few sick of Seventy-first Regiment at 296
general hospital, sick of Seventy-first Regiment at, 296
railroad station at 297
Camp Wikoff, list of Seventy-first Regiment dead at 303
Montauk Point, Long Island.. 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 288, 290, 294, 304
troops removed to..... 287
Moody Institute, Charles F. Barrett, evangelist of, in charge of Army Commission work in Cuba..... 281
Morristown, New Jersey..... 175
Morro castle, Havana harbor, Cuba 210, 239
from which flew American flag 289
Morton, Lake, Florida..... 167
Murphy, Private James, company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Murphy, Private Robert E., company H, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 244

PAGE
Murtaugh (Murtagh), Private Thomas E., company B..... 206

NAGLE, JAMES E., company G, died of fever and bronchitis 251
National Guard, Seventy-first Regiment 155, 285
New York 155, 303
first regiment mustered into volunteer service... 154
two companies added to.. 154
proceeds to Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, New York 155
given place of honor in State camp 155
physical examination of members of 156
settles down to life in camp 156
mustered into United States service 157
became Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 157
Lieutenant Frederick Kopper, formerly a colonel of. 295
First Regiment Infantry, or First Provisional Regiment 156
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry 156
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry 156
Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry 156
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry 156
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 156
One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Infantry 165, 303
New Manhattan Hotel, proprietors, dinner to officers of regiment 303
New Orleans, Louisiana..... 204
New York, of the American Line, now Harvard..... 218
New York Bay..... 211
New York city, New York.... 158, 169, 170, 175, 179, 196, 202, 218, 222, 226, 243, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 255, 270, 277, 278, 281, 283, 290, 294, 295, 303
contributors from, to comforts for sick in regiment 180
reception to regiment on return from Cuba..... 299

PAGE

New York City, New York:
State armory, Thirty-fourth street and Park avenue 165, 297, 299 300, 301, 302, 303, 304
New York, Grand Lodge of Free Masons 181
New York harbor..... 175, 198
New York National Guard, 153, 303
Seventy-first Regiment ... 154
first regiment mustered into volunteer service 154
two companies added to 154
proceeds to Camp Black 155
given place of honor in State camp 155
physical examination of 156
settles down to life in camp 156
mustered into United States service 157
became Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 157
Lieutenant Frederick Kopper, formerly a colonel of 295
First Regiment Infantry, or First Provisional Regiment 156
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry 156
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry 156
Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry 156
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry 156
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 156
One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Infantry 165, 303
New York, representatives of prominent newspapers and journals of, at camp at Sevilla, Cuba 226
New York State..... 152, 171, 182 188, 216, 287, 304
Colonel MacArthur paid men 293
adjutant-general of 153 154, 165, 247
New York Tribune 169
New York troops 154

PAGE

New York Volunteers, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, 79 158, 159, 160, 163, 165, 166 167, 168, 169, 171, 172, 173 176, 179, 181, 183, 185, 187 192, 194, 198, 199, 201, 205 208, 209, 210, 211, 217, 219 223, 228, 234, 237, 241, 243 282, 285, 305, 314, 317
explanatory note, to history of 152–153
history of 152–305
ordered to Tampa, Florida 161, 177
every variety of occupation represented in..... 162
arrived at Lakeland, Florida 166
religious freedom given to, 173
Y. M. C. A. tent given to.. 174
officers buy horses..... 177
furnished supplies for hospital department at its own expense 178
list of officers appointed in 182, 183
leaves Lakeland, Florida.. 184
exhausted by march to Tampa Heights, Florida, 186
ordered to Cuba..... 188
receive pay 188
Veteran Association of.... 188
given the privilege of going to town..... 189
drum corps 190, 207
entertained by Brigade Band 190
ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa, Florida 193
arrived at Port Tampa, Florida 196
boarded the Vigilancia.... 197
sketch of life on Vigilancia 198–213
drilled in boarding, manning and rowing small boats of the ship..... 202
program of entertainment given by 206
reaches Santiago, Cuba... 207
landed at Siboney, Cuba... 213
pitched camp at Siboney, Cuba 215
ordered to reinforce First United States Cavalry... 216
horses of, safely landed at Siboney, Cuba 219
started upon march for Sevilla, Cuba 222
pitched camp at Sevilla, Cuba 223

PAGE

New York Volunteers, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry:
all in excellent health..... 226
ordered to march toward Santiago, Cuba 226
with entire brigade, resumed march to San Juan, Cuba 227
to receive further orders.. 227
under continuous fire on march to San Juan, Cuba 229, 230
obeyed orders and halted, 232
brought together, all officers in command of their men 235
fourteen killed and 67 wounded in San Juan engagement 239
utilized their muskets with disastrous effect upon the enemy 239
removed from Santiago to Montauk in three detachments 246
staff officers 247
list of men; living, ill, missing, dead 247–254
list of casualties in..... 254
praised for bravery in home newspapers 255
regulars reflect on bravery of 255
only volunteers assigned to perilous work of taking San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 256
only volunteers employed in first day's battle at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 256
accurate account of its engagement at San Juan Hill, Cuba 256–266
inspected and praised by regular army officers.... 256
subject of wide discussion in New York..... 256
brought into formation to resist a midnight surprise 258
awakened before dawn to take part in battle of San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 258
started on march for San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 259
marched toward El Poso, Cuba 260
in thick of Spanish volley firing 262
halted at San Juan creek, awaiting orders 262
ordered by General Kent into thickest of fight.... 263

PAGE

New York Volunteers, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry:
misunderstanding among its officers 263
up the hill in time to have list of loss as heavy as any other regiment..... 265
realized that every shot from its Springfield rifle made it a target for the enemy 265
ordered to stop shooting when Spaniards had ceased heavy firing..... 265
picked up Krag-Jorgensens, but were not allowed to use them..... 265
fought courageously through whole engagement 266
complimented by General Hawkins for its good work 266
temporarily assigned to command of General Lawton 267
a letter from Major A. C. Markley, U. S. A., praising bravery 267
no allowance of transportation 268
officers' horses used for pack mules 268
two tents presented to, by representatives of Y. M. C. A. Army Commission, 269
received gifts from Red Cross Society 274
Mrs. John Addison Porter provided liberal supply of medicines and food for sick of..... 274
yellow fever 276
insufficient food and clothing 276
arrival of mails..... 277
difficulty in getting relief, 278
requisition for khaki suits for 278
unwritten history of..... 279
supplied with khaki..... 284
improvement in tone and temper of, after declaration of peace..... 284
many sick with fever..... 286
Dr. James Stafford requested to be returned to 287
officers prepared a telegram to be sent to Senator Platt, of New York, but recalled it..... 287

PAGE

New York Volunteers, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry:
cheered Sixth Regiment of regulars 288
the hospital in Santiago.. 289
deaths at sea 290
at Fort Pond Bay, Long Island 290
in detention camps from four to ten days..... 291
liberal supply of food by Red Cross Society..... 292
supplied with needed delicacies 292
insufficient covering at Montauk 293
pay for services from May 2nd to May 10th, while at Camp Black 293
removed from detention camp to permanent camp near Fort Pond Bay, Long Island 294
furloughs 294
veterans visit camp..... 295
many detailed to serve in other regiments 296
many had died on foreign shores 296
sick of, scattered in many places 296
met by Colonel Francis, of 171st Regiment, with his officers 297
conveyed by special train to Long Island City..... 297
Veteran Association committee greeted regiment at Long Island City..... 297
marched to Long Island railroad station 297
greeted on wharf by veterans of regiment 298
sketch of parade..... 298–302
left New York over 1,000 strong and on its return paraded less than 350 men 299
but three staff officers in the parade 300
briefly addressed by Colonel Downs 302
leaves of absence for sixty days 302
ordered to reassemble at Camp Black October 26 for muster-out 302
served with refreshments by Woman's Aid Society, 302
a dinner to officers of..... 303
assembled at State armory for muster-out 303

PAGE

New York Volunteers, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry:
voted at armory as in time of war 304
together with two companies of new recruits, numbered about 900 men, 304
First Battalion... 221, 235, 236
under Major Whittle, detailed to build bridges and improve roads 241
halted on roadside.... 259
believed it had been ambushed 263
Second Battalion.. 235, 236, 278
encamped at top of hill in sight of Santiago, 223
under Major Wells, detailed to build bridges and improve roads 241
ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, Long Island... 288
Third Battalion 235
led by Major Keck, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 234
companies B and L ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, Long Island... 288
company A 247
company B 247, 248
company C 248
company D 248, 249
company E 249
company F 250
company G 250, 251
company H 251
company I 251
company K 251, 252
company L 252, 253
company M 253, 254
New York Volunteers, Second Regiment Infantry, or Second Provisional Regiment.. 211
New York Volunteers, Seventh Regiment Infantry, company K 181
New York Volunteers, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry.... 172, 173, 210
New York World, newspaper.. 281
Ninth Regiment Infantry, company E, Indiana..... 257
Ninth Regiment Infantry, regulars 264

PAGE
North Carolina 259
Norwegian craft 204

O'BRIEN, THOMAS J., company F, died of disease..... 250
O'Connor, John E., company K, died of fever..... 252
Ohio 257
First Regiment Cavalry... 167
Olcott, Mrs. Emmet R..... 180
Olivette, steamer 204, 218
headquarters for newspaper correspondents 207
Olyphant, Quartermaster J. Kensett 181
One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment, Infantry, National Guard, New York, 165, 303
acted as escort to Seventy-first on parade to armory 297
Ord, Major-General Edward O. C., U. S. A..... 227
Ord, Lieutenant Jules Garesche, U. S. A., military record of 227
killed at battle of San Juan, Santiago, Cuba.... 227
one of the first officers shot at San Juan, Cuba, 228
Order of advance of American transports from Florida to Cuba 195

PARK AVENUE, New York city 300, 303
Peace, formal declaration of, and war ended..... 283
Pennsylvania 220
Railway 174
Pfister, Edward, company E, died of fever..... 249
buried at Montauk, Long Island 303
Philippine expedition 171
Islands 181, 257
Pierson, First Lieutenant William D., company M, died of fever 253
Plant system 167
Platt, Senator Thomas, of New York, telegram prepared by Seventy-first Regiment officers to be sent to, but recalled 287
Port Tampa, Florida.. 188, 194, 212
regiment ordered to transports at 193
arrived at 196
Sixth and Sixteenth Infantry, regulars, ordered to transports at 192

PAGE
Port of Guantanamo, Cuba.... 206
Porter, Mrs. John Addison, provided liberal supply of medicines and food for sick of Seventy-first Regiment.. 274
Porto Rico 200, 208
Potter, Private Ernest R., company M 237
wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Preger (Prayer), Private William, company A, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 247
Pride, Adjutant Hamilton, Civil War veteran..... 297, 300
Provisional Regiment, first, or First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers... 156
Second, or Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 156

QUOQUE, Long Island..... 295
Quartermaster Department, practically a nullity..... 279
Queens, New York, borough of, 250
Queen's Road, pilgrims all along, journeying toward Santiago, Cuba 271
Quevedo, Richard, company I, died of typhoid malarial fever 251
Quilty, John J., company E, died of disease..... 249

RABING, PRIVATE ALBERT J., company D..... 282
Rafferty, Captain Malcolm Anstice, company F, 194, 212
lieutenant, promoted captain 182
among first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 233
led his company up the hill with Major Keck's battalion 264
Rebecca Channel 200
Reconcentradoes, meaning of.. 214
Recruits, two hundred, at Montauk, Long Island... 295
excellent work of..... 295
comparison between 296
Red Cross Society, gave several gifts to regiment..... 274
declined to receive money specifically for any particular regiment 278
gave liberal supply of food to regiment 292

PAGE
Red Cross steamer, State of Texas, first to enter Santiago harbor after surrender, 273
Regimental Hospital 246
Reina Mercedes, ship, sunk in Santiago harbor 289
Relief Society of the regiment, 278
gifts of tobacco and parcels received from..... 285
Reynolds, Daniel K., company D, died on board Roumania, at sea 249
Richardson, Private Henry P., company A, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.. 245
Richmond, Virginia 166, 220
Roberts, Lieutenant Alfred I., company F, died of pneumonia 250
toast drunk in silence to memory of 303
Roby, Private Robert J., Jr. (William), company C, song, 206
Rodgers, Corporal James L., company K, died of fever.... 251
Roe, Major-General Charles F., 156
159, 160, 161, 162, 174, 211
Roosevelt, Theodore, assistant secretary navy 196
lieutenant-colonel 260, 262
colonel, in command of First Volunteer Cavalry Regiment 260
ordered down the hill and to advance on San Juan, Cuba 262
Root, First Sergeant Edgar W., company A, died of typhoid malarial fever 247
Ross, Chief Hostler..... 178, 222
Ross, Private Reuben, company M, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 254
Rough Riders, Roosevelt..... 192
196, 218, 259
also known as First United States Volunteer Cavalry 216, 218
excited curiosity of everyone 256
had several losses in killed and wounded on El Poso Hill, Cuba 228
Roumania, transport 249
Rouse, Frank E., company K, died of fever..... 252
died, and buried at Montauk, Long Island..... 303

PAGE
Rusk, Corporal William A., company G, died on board Missouri 250

ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH, Harlem, New York.. 155, 176, 180
St. John's Hospital, borough of Queens, Brooklyn, New York 249, 250
St. Luke's Hospital, New York, 248
St. Paul's Church, London.... 176
St. Peter's Hospital, Brooklyn, New York 253
St. Thomas' parish, New York, 171
Sampson, Commodore William Thomas 210
fleet, bombarding Santiago, Cuba 191
San Francisco, California..... 181
San Juan, Santiago, Cuba..... 238
241, 242, 247, 265
regiment and entire brigade under continuous fire on march to..... 230
battle of 227
success of engagement due to regiments, battalions and even companies 232
of a unique character, 255
one out of every four men in charging column at, killed or wounded 257
San Juan creek, Santiago, Cuba, regiment halted there awaiting orders 262
San Juan Heights Hospital, Santiago, Cuba, sick of regiment at 296
San Juan Hill, Santiago, Cuba, 233
235, 240, 248, 250, 251
252, 253, 254, 261, 263
account of the battle of 227–240
list of wounded in battle of 244–246
brilliant charge and occupation of 233
honor of its capture lies with Thirteenth, Sixth, Sixteenth or Twenty-fourth regular Infantry, 233
honor of being first at top of hill claimed by sixteen companies and six regiments, Fifth Army Corps, 255
accurate account of the engagement of Seventy-first Regiment at... 256–266
no sign of life detected... 260

PAGE

San Juan Hill, Santiago, Cuba, five regiments of United States troops in victorious charge up 264
San Mateo, Philippine Islands, battle of 257
Santiago, Cuba 200
206, 208, 209, 212, 213, 217
219, 220, 223, 224, 225, 233
246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251
252, 253, 256, 259, 267, 268
269, 276, 282, 285, 288, 296
Sampson's fleet bombarding 191
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry reaches 207
troops fled toward..... 215
Spaniards had retreated to entrenchments before .. 225
Seventy-first Regiment ordered to march toward.. 226
a city with natural fortifications 227
Spaniards had been driven back toward 238
surrendered 14 July, 1898.. 243
post-office re-established in after July 14, 1898..... 243
pilgrims all along Queen's Road, journeying toward, 271
pauper-stricken and starving Cubans journeying toward 271
strong entrenchments and fortifications built by Spaniards 271
sketch of 272
General Shafter forbids sale of liquors..... 272
enlisted men of the United States troops forbidden to enter 273
food and medicines besought for sick soldiers, 274
milk and rice for the sick, 280
many obliged to go to hospital at 289
transports, with troops from, continually arriving at Montauk..... 296
city hospital, sick of Seventy-first Regiment at.. 296
Santiago harbor, Cuba, Admiral Cervera lost every vessel in his command at the mouth of 239
Savannah, Georgia 166
Schaller, Private Frank A., company E, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 244

PAGE

Scheid, Corporal Henry J., company F, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 231
buried in trenches at Division Hospital, San Juan, Cuba 240
died of wounds received in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 250
Schindel, S. J. Bayard, Lieutenant, U. S. A..... 185
Schley, Winfield Scott, effective blockade of Havana, Cuba 191
Schroter, August F., company K, died of fever..... 252
Schutz, Gustav C., company L, died on board La Grande Duchesse and buried at sea 253, 290
Schuyler, Captain Walter S., United States Army.... 156, 157
Scofield, Private Sidney A., company K, buried at edge of the stream at foot of El Poso Hill, Cuba 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 231, 252
Second Battalion, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 235
236, 278
encamped at top of hill in sight of Santiago.... 223
under Major Wells, detailed to build bridges and improve roads 241
ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, Long Island 288
Second Brigade, Cavalry..... 166
Second Provisional Regiment, or Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 156, 211
Second Regiment Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers..... 163, 167, 170, 192
officers buy horses..... 177
part of Ludlow's command at El Caney, Cuba, 256
utilized as a support..... 257
Seguranca, ship..... 206, 208, 212
Selfridge, First Lieutenant Edward A., Jr., company K, promoted captain 182
Senate, United States..... 171
Seneca, transport ship..... 211
Seventh Regiment Cavalry.... 218

PAGE

Seventh Regiment Infantry, funeral of private of..... 281
Seventh Regiment, New York Volunteers, company K..... 181
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York. (See National Guard and New York Volunteers.)
Seventy-first Regiment Veteran Association 180
Seventy-first veterans on wharf to greet Cuban soldiers of Seventy-first Regiment 298
Sevilla, Cuba..... 216, 218, 220, 230
  Seventy-first regiment pitched camp at..... 223
  Spanish block house near camp at 223
  two corporals and several privates of Tenth Cavalry interred near..... 223
  camp at, representatives of prominent newspapers and journals of New York at 226
  sketch of road to San Juan Hill, from..... 227
Shafter, General William R., U. S. A., Fifth Army Corps, 177, 196, 198, 207, 212, 233, 260
  wished to avoid bombardment of the city..... 242
  had forbidden sale of liquors for three days in Santiago, Cuba 272
  directed by authorities at Washington to remove all troops to United States 286
Sharrott, First Sergeant Eugene L., company G, died of typhoid fever 250
Shaw, Private Frederick V. V., company A, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 244, 247
Shaw, Private John A., company F, song selections, 206
  died of fever..... 250
Sheppard, Private William B., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 245
Shinnecock, Long Island, light off 290
Short, Sergeant Peter H., Jr., company A, appointed first lieutenant 183
Siboney, Cuba 212, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 223, 234, 240, 242, 243, 254, 258, 267, 268, 273, 287

PAGE

Siboney, Cuba:
  sketch of 213
  Seventy-first Regiment landed at 213
    pitched camp at..... 215
  United States post-office opened at 243
  every wooden house burned to ground on account of yellow fever 243
  first tent given to regiment by Y. M. C. A. army commission, left on vessel at 269
  insufficient lighterage facilities at 271
  wretched roads five miles out from 271
  hospital, some sick of Seventy-first Regiment at... 296
Signal Corps 230
Sing Sing, New York..... 248
Sixteenth Regiment Infantry, regulars 177, 216, 217, 223, 233, 236, 258, 260, 262, 264, 282, 285, 293
  ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa, Florida 192
  moved to the right..... 267
  band of, played martial airs as vessel swung into the Caribbean 290
Sixth Regiment Infantry, regulars 177, 185, 216, 217, 223, 227, 233, 236, 258, 260, 264, 282
  ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa, Florida 192
  moved to the right..... 267
  started for Santiago and Montauk 288
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York 156
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York 156
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.. 172, 173, 210
Skinner, Private Louis B., company B, killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 231, 248
  buried at edge of stream at foot of El Poso Hill, Cuba 240
Small, Corporal Louis B., company B, died of disease..... 247

PAGE
Smith, Major Clinton Hartt... 164
promoted lieutenant-colonel 182
lieutenant-colonel 197, 210, 283, 300
appointed caterer to officers' mess 209
down with fever..... 276
in command of regiment.. 282
Smith, Brigadier-General George Moore 156
South Carolina 216
Spain 152, 163, 191
war between United States and 153, 305
reality of impending struggle with, realized..... 161
all terms of surrender merciful to 244
its army to be returned to, only stipulation in surrender of Santiago, Cuba, 244
24,000 Spanish troops to be transported there in their own vessels..... 268
had sued for peace..... 278
had agreed to all the terms of peace imposed by the United States.... 283
Spanish, The 212, 217, 218, 219, 266
had retreated to entrenchments before El Caney and Santiago 225
their excellent system of fortifications, etc., in Cuba 227
fled in retreat as they saw United States troops advancing 233
neither regarded nor respected the Red Cross Society 235
had been driven back toward Santiago 238
made their last attempt to destroy United States troops 238
lost about 3,000 troops.... 239
sent their first shot of battle 261
returned the fire with shrapnel 261
volley firing on men fording stream 262
strong entrenchments and fortifications built by along eastern end of Santiago 271
starving, surged about the wharf waiting to be fed, 273
brass bullets used by..... 223

PAGE
Spanish, The:
wounded at Las Guasimas who died returning to Santiago buried in trench, 224
fired from block houses and entrenchments 230
had sharpshooters in tall cocoanut trees along the road 230
sent shrapnel flying in every direction 230
used smokeless powder.... 230
aim, upon gun on El Poso Hill very accurate..... 228
army, made a solid phalanx of troops from San Juan, three miles to the left..... 227
to be returned to Spain, only stipulation in surrender of Santiago 244
block house, near camp at Sevilla 223
colonel, killed by an exploded shell 215
entrenchments, fired upon with shrapnel 261
fire, Second Massachusetts suffered from 257
fleet 198
prisoners, of equal rank, exchanged for ours..... 242
ships 198
sighted off Massachusetts coast 164
soldiers along outskirts of city receiving morning messs 271
housed on both sides of street in Andalusian quarter 272
troops, had fled toward Santiago, Cuba 215
in jungle, attack First United States Volunteer Cavalry 216
24,000 transported to Spain in their own vessels 268
war 177, 259
Spitzel (Pitzel), Sergeant Max, company F, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 244
Spottsylvania, Virginia, battle of 220
Squadron A 161
band 163
furnished music for review of troops..... 160
Stafford, Surgeon Harry Eugene 237

PAGE

Stafford, Harry Eugene, Captain, mustered into United States service as surgeon 156
responded to address..... 180
weak from overwork..... 276
Stafford, Captain and Assistant Surgeon James..... 79
mustered into United States service as surgeon, 156
on duty in Cuba..... 247
had been detailed to serve with Fourth Regiment Infantry 287
requested to be returned to Seventy-first Regiment 287
Starin's barges, used in getting soldiers ready for camp 291
State Armory, New York city, Thirty-fourth street and Park avenue... 165, 297, 299, 300 301, 302, 303, 304
State of Texas, Red Cross steamer 274
first to enter harbor after surrender 273
Stegman, Henry R., of the New York Tribune..... 169, 226
Stephens (Stevens), Quartermaster Amos H..... 226
recuperating at Siboney, Cuba 243
made requisition for khaki suits for regiment..... 278
Sternberg, General George M., U. S. A..... 284, 287
decided to remove troops to Montauk Point..... 287
Stevenson, Hospital Steward George H., in hospital at Santiago 247
Stoddard, Captain Charles Herbert, company E..... 304
assigned to take care of sick 192
in command of 200 recruits at Camp Black..... 295
Stoddard, Henry L., of the Mail and Express..... 169 226, 266
account of the engagement of regiment at San Juan Hill 256–266
Sumner, General Samuel S., U. S. A..... 260
ordered shrapnel to be used instead of solid shot 261
Sun, the newspaper..... 207, 222

PAGE

TALCOTT, WILLIAM A., JR., company M, died of fever and peritonitis 254
Tampa, Florida 163, 164 166, 167, 175, 183, 184, 194 196, 256, 267, 269, 277, 295
regiment ordered to.. 161, 177
thirty of regiment left to guard property in..... 296
Tampa Bay, Florida..... 184 187, 191, 194, 198, 200, 202
Tampa Bay Hotel, Tampa, Florida 184
army corps headquarters at 178
Tampa Heights, Florida.. 173, 174 184, 185, 187, 188, 190, 211
Tenth Regiment, United States Cavalry 223
Tenth Regiment, United States Infantry 216
Third Battalion, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry 235
led by Major Keck, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 234
companies B and L ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, Long Island 288
Third Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A. 303
Infantry 220
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 194, 233
made gallant charge on block house at extreme left 264
Thirteenth Regiment, National Guard, New York..... 156
Thirtieth Regiment Infantry, Indiana, company A..... 257
Thirty-fourth street, New York 155, 299, 303
Thompson, Second Lieutenant John M., company K, promoted first lieutenant..... 182
Thorp, Edward Y., company B, died of disease..... 248
Thurston, Dr. 274
Thurston, Mrs. 274
Tod, Commissary J. Kennedy, formerly of Seventy-first Regiment 181
Townsend, Captain Eugene De Kay, company A..... 176
Transports, order of advance of American transports from Florida to Cuba..... 195
Tribune, The, newspaper..... 226

PAGE
Trinity church, rang its chimes as Seventy-first Regiment parade passed..... 299
Trull, Lieutenant William E., Jr., company G, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 231, 244
Twentieth Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 216
Twenty-third Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 216
Twenty-fourth Regiment Infantry, regulars 220 233, 257, 267
made gallant charge on block house at extreme left 264
Twenty-second street, New York 155

UNITED STATES 154, 155 158, 174, 304
war between, Spain and.. 153 305
three officers of, and three attaches from foreign governments, settled terms of surrender of Santiago, Cuba 244
all terms of surrender favorable to 244
mails arrive from..... 282
Spain agreed to all the terms of peace imposed by 283
authorities at Washington directed General Shafter to remove all troops to, 286
United States Army..... 157, 158 194, 216, 220, 256, 267, 284
engages in first battle on Cuban soil at Las Guasimas 216
United States Engineer Corps, 230
United States First Volunteer Cavalry..... 217, 218, 228
commonly known as Roosevelt Rough Riders..... 216
encountered Spanish troops in the jungle..... 216
United States Third Regiment Cavalry 303
Fourth Regiment Infantry 287
Sixth Regiment Infantry, 177 185, 217, 223, 227, 236 258, 260, 264, 282
ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa, Florida 192
moved to the right.... 267
Ninth Regiment Infantry.. 264

PAGE
United States Thirteenth Regiment Infantry, made gallant charge on block house at extreme left... 264
Sixteenth Regiment Infantry 177, 217 223, 236, 258, 260 264, 282, 285, 293
ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa, Florida 192
moved to the right.... 267
band of, played martial airs as vessel swung into the Caribbean 290
Twenty-fourth Regiment Infantry 267
made gallant charge on block house at extreme left 264
United States authorities..... 273
United States cavalry service, 178
United States generals, sent letter to government urging return of troops to their homes 287
United States government, transport ship 199
supplied no means of transportation to the regiment 284
paid Seventy-first Regiment while at Tampa Heights 293
United States marines, had successful fight with Spaniards at Guantanamo, Cuba, 216
United States Military Academy..... 175, 216, 220, 256, 259
United States Navy..... 218
United States officers..... 156
beseech Red Cross Society for food and medicine for sick soldiers..... 274
United States paymaster, 188, 189
United States postmaster of Cuba, Mr. Brewer, died of yellow fever 243
United States post-office, opened at Siboney, Cuba.... 243
United States regulars..... 294
United States Senate..... 171, 181
United States service..... 153, 156 157, 178, 188, 302
United States soldiers.... 231, 273
fell dead and wounded on every side 231
lay in trenches expecting an attack 240
yellow fever made its appearance among 243

PAGE

United States soldiers:
first shot from their cannon fired at San Juan without effect 260
and volunteers mixed, in charge up San Juan Hill, Cuba 264
five regiments of, in victorious charge up San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 264
swamp fever began to develop among those at front 268
enlisted men of, forbidden to enter Santiago, Cuba, 273
only such officers as had a pass allowed to enter Santiago, Cuba 273
so many deaths among, that customary salutes at graves were not fired, 275
water carried in canteens from a stream a mile and a half away..... 276
news of peace..... 279
United States vessels..... 197
United States Volunteer Army, 160 304, 305

VALENTINE, PRIVATE WILLIAM S., company C, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 244
Van Dewater, Chaplain George Roe 153, 158, 160, 161 166, 167, 172, 173, 174, 176 178, 183, 184, 189, 190, 191 205, 206, 212, 217, 222, 227 228, 238, 239, 240, 247, 269
detailed to prepare an itinerary of regiment..... 152
offers prayer for Divine protection 155
detailed to act as caterer to officers' mess..... 160
swindled in buying a horse, 177
to Tampa for medical supplies 178
telegraphs to friends for delicacies for the sick.. 179
responded to address..... 181
relieved of duties as caterer to officers' mess... 209
receives check for $50 to feed Seventy-first men and promptly returns it with thanks 210
a dry landing..... 214
held evening service..... 221
memorable Sunday service 221, 222

PAGE

Van Dewater, Chaplain George Roe:
ordered to take his place with surgeons 231
detailed to Siboney on transportation of wounded men 242
assigned to duty at Siboney 268
wardrobe pretty well depleted 270
kindness of Charles F. Barrett and Charles A. Brittain 270
started on foot for Santiago to procure provisions and medicines for the sick 270
went into Santiago and secured from Red Cross Society milk and rice for the sick 280
erroneously published by New York World as among victims of El Caney battle 281
invited to officiate at the funeral of a Seventh United States Regiment private 281
notified the parents whenever a death occurred in the regiment 283
visits general hospital tents twice daily and those seriously ill more frequently 284
held divine service in Y. M. C. A. tent..... 288
assisted by Chaplain Bateman in church service for burial at sea..... 290
detailed by Colonel Downs to secure food from Red Cross Society 292
offered his services at general hospital 293
given 30 days' leave of absence by General Wheeler 295
gave thanks to God for His mercies 302
received a communication from Greenport, Long Island, undertaker concerning dead of Seventy-first Regiment 302
writing and compiling history of regiment..... 304
his subscription to Colonel Wallace Abel Downs..... 305

PAGE
Veteran Association, Seventy-first Regiment 180, 188
committee of, greeted regiment at Long Island City 297
Vigilancia, transport ship.... 152
184, 198, 199, 200, 207, 212
213, 218, 246, 277, 281, 305
selected by Colonel Downs to transport regiment to Cuba 197
boarded by regiment..... 197
Volunteer Army..... 155, 156, 158
Von Ette, Arthur, company K, died on board Missouri, at sea 252

WAGSTAFF, MRS. WALTER H., of New York..... 180
Walsh, William J., company D, died of fever..... 249
Walton, Samuel J., company C, died of disease..... 248
War, articles of..... 189
War, Secretary of, General Alger 287
Ward Line 163, 197
Washington, D. C.... 166, 167, 295
authorities at, directed General Shafter to remove all troops to United States 286
Washington Arch, New York city, Seventy-first Regiment parade began at..... 299
Watch Hill, Rhode Island..... 254
Watertown, New York..... 249
Watson, Private Harry S., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Watt, Mrs. Archibald, of New York 180
Wauhatchie, Tennessee 175
Waverly place, New York city, 298
Weeks, Private Charles J., company C, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Wendland, Emil, company D, died of typhoid fever..... 249
Wells, Captain James Hollis, company F, superintended laying of water pipes at Camp Black..... 162
promoted major 182
major 223
report of First and Second battalions in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 236–237
with Second Battalion detailed to build bridges and improve roads..... 241

PAGE
West Indies 184
West Point Military Academy, 175
216, 220, 256, 259
Westburg, New York..... 254
Westerberg, Private Leonard, company C, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 245
Wetherbee, Gardner, Hawk &, Messrs., dinner to officers of regiment 303
Weyler, General Don Valeriano Y. Nicolau 214
Weyman, First Lieutenant Frederick H 183
second lieutenant, appointed first lieutenant and battalion adjutant 182
Wheeler, General Joseph, U. S. A., rallied cavalry troops, 220
sent leave of absence of thirty days to Chaplain Van De Water..... 295
White, Hubbard W., company A, died of yellow fever..... 247
Whitehall street, New York city 298
Seventy-first Regiment conveyed to foot of, 297, 298
Whittle, Captain John Henry, company A, promoted major 182
with First Battalion detailed to build bridges and improve roads..... 241
Williams, First Lieutenant Alexander Scott, company I, 186
194, 237
Williams, Edgar E., company E, died of fever..... 249
Williams, Private James T., company L, died of yellow fever 253, 281
Windward passage 206
Wolters, Musician Frederick, Jr., company G, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
Women's Aid Society, served refreshments to the troops, 302
Wood, Colonel Leonard..... 192
216, 260
false report of his death.. 218
acting as brigadier-general 228
Wood, Major Marshall W., U. S. A..... 289
Woodford, General Stewart L., 153
World, the, newspaper..... 281
Worshipful Master, Free Masons 180

PAGE

"YANKEE," cruiser 176
Ybor City, Florida, Cuban settlement 183
184, 185, 188, 193, 194
Yellow fever, called Calentura, Dangui, or Cuban fever, 276
hospital 281
Y. M. C. A..... 284
large tent given by, brought out and erected for use of enlisted men.. 282
army commission, represented by Charles F. Barrett and Charles A. Brittain 269
its small tent used as hospital for regiment 269
divine services and social gatherings of regiment held in its large tent 269
distributed over 20,000 sheets of paper and 10,000 envelopes 270
headquarters of 283
Yonkers, New York..... 247

PAGE

Young, Brigadier-General Samuel B. M., U. S. A..... 166
disabled in Las Guasimas action 228
Second Brigade of Cavalry 217, 218
Young, Sergeant William D. S., 283
company E, died of mountain fever 249, 280
buried west of entrenchments near Santiago, Cuba 280
Youngs, Sergeant George B, company I, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba, 244
Youngs, Private Lewis B., company M, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244

ZIEGNER, SERGEANT HERMAN, company E, died of fever 249
Zitnik, Private Henry W., company A, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Zoller, Frank H., company H, died of intermittent fever... 251

GENERAL INDEX.

For the individual index of regiments see page 319 et seq.

PAGE

ABEEL, ADJUTANT ALFRED HAVENS 219, 303
lieutenant, appointed adjutant 177
his difficulty in landing... 214
Ahern, Corporal William J., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Aid Society, Bronx borough... 285
Alameda, mail steamer..... 24
Alaska 41
Albany, New York..... 18, 29, 39, 73, 83, 107, 128, 134, 138, 141, 146, 182, 316
Henry L. Stoddard, served as correspondent at..... 314
Tenth Battalion, companies A, B, C and D, of, 17
Alden, Quartermaster George M., Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard 47
mustered in as captain and quartermaster, Second Regiment 70
captain, mustered out of United States service... 82
Alden, Frank E., died of malarial fever 252
Aldrich, Lieutenant Bishop L., 47
second lieutenant, National Guard, not mustered.... 48
Alger, Russell A., Secretary of War 147
with Surgeon-General Sternberg, decided to have troops removed to Montauk Point 287
Allatoona Pass, Georgia..... 256
Allen, Private Charles W., died, 68
Allen, Sergeant Elisha M., injured 58
Allen farm, Virginia..... 92, 95
on Difficult Run, First Brigade, excepting Twenty-second Kansas Regiment, ordered to 92
Alliance, steamship 22

PAGE

Althause, Private Joseph F., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Alvarez, Ramon, on New York Herald war staff..... 316
American commanders of warships, spoke well of newspaper correspondents 317
American flag, first hoisted on Puerto Rico, by crew of Gloucester 309
hoisted at Guanica, presented to city of Gloucester 309
American forces 215
American Line 218
American war vessels, all except Gloucester, pursued four Spanish cruisers..... 311
American youth, patriotism of 183
Amsterdam, New York, Forty-sixth Separate Company of 49, 79
State Armory 81
Andalusian quarter, Santiago, Spanish soldiers housed in.. 272
Andre, Private Charles, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
Andrews, Major Avery D..... 161
Andrews, Captain James M., Jr. 49
Andrews, Brigadier-General John N., Second Brigade, 136, 137
Annapolis, Maryland, Naval Academy Museum, Spanish flag captured at Puerto Rico, hangs in 309
Annexation ceremonies of transfer of Hawaiian Islands to United States..... 23
Anthony, Colonel Charles, Third Ohio 135
Apache Indians 44
Aquadores, feint made to land troops at 212

PAGE
Aqueduct bridge, Virginia, 93, 94
Arizona, ship 23
Army Commission, Y. M. C. A., 174, 175, 283
work in Cuba..... 281
corps, headquarters, at Tampa Bay Hotel, Florida 178
Artesian wells sunk to supply water for camp..... 186
Articles of war..... 189
Ashley, Assistant Surgeon Maurice Cavileer.. 19, 20, 21, 25
Associated Press 207, 317
Astor, Lieutenant-Colonel John Jacob, on General Shafter's staff 260, 262
Atlanta, Georgia 68, 70, 71, 140, 257
Atlantic, Division of the... 40, 41
Atlantic liner, mentioned..... 199
Atlantic Ocean 316, 317
Auburn, New York..... 85, 125
Second Separate Company of 84
Austin, Captain Elmore Farrington 235
among first troops to arrive at San Juan Hill, Cuba 233
Australia, mail steamer..... 24
Averill Park, New York..... 71, 74, 75
BABBITT, GEORGE M., died on board ship and buried at sea 253, 290
Babcock, Captain Frank G., Jr., Forty-seventh Separate Company 84
company K 85
military record of.... 120, 121
mustered out 121
Babcock, Private George L 183, 184
Babcock, Mrs. George L.. 183, 184
Bahama Channel, Great.. 200, 204
Bahme, Private Felix, died..... 76
Bailey, Private Edward A., died 29
Bailey, First Lieutenant Frederick W. G., military record of 114
mustered out 114
Baiquiri (Daiquiri), Cuba, 212, 269
artillery at 225
Baker, Private Charles N., died, 68
Baker, Second Lieutenant William 48
Balch, Major Lewis, assistant surgeon-general, New York, mustered in as surgeon 45

PAGE
Balch, Major Lewis:
acting assistant surgeon-general 47
assigned to duty as acting chief surgeon 52
organized Division Hospital and Ambulance company 52
surgeon, appointed chief surgeon 56
ordered to report to his regiment 66
commissioned brigadier-surgeon, United States Volunteers 82
resigned 82
Baltimore, Maryland 51, 132
Baltimore and Ohio Railway, 51, 88, 132
Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern Railway 51
Barber, Captain Clarence James, Second Separate Company 84
company M 85
military record of..... 122
mustered out 122
Barber, Colonel Merritt, assistant adjutant-general, United States Army..... 31, 32
Barber, Colonel Thomas H., 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 41
appointed colonel, First Regiment, National Guard 18
formally accepted colors presented to his regiment 19
promoted brigadier-general, United States Volunteers 27
abuse of, uncalled for..... 37
military record of..... 39–42
mustered out United States service 42
Barnett, Colonel John T., 159th Indiana 92
Barnival, Corporal John J., injured 58
Barnum, John M., died of dysentery 250
Barrett, Charles F., represented Army Commission, Y. M. C. A..... 269
evangelist of Moody Institute, in charge of army commission work in Cuba 281
kindly ministrations to Seventy-first Regiment.. 282

PAGE

Barrett, Private Malcolm, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Barron, Captain Hugh J..... 130
resigned 147
Barry, Thomas H., A. A. G., U. S. A. 33
Bartholomew, Second Lieutenant Alanson D..... 49, 61
Barton, Miss Clara..... 273, 274
Bateman, Chaplain Cephas C., Sixteenth Infantry, regulars 290
appointed chaplain at general hospital, Montauk Point 293
Bates, Adjutant William Graves 172, 182
appointed captain volunteers 181
Bauder, Captain Frank..... 49
Baum, Dr. Henry C., Forty-first Separate Company, Syracuse, mustered in as assistant surgeon 45
captain, commissioned major and surgeon, Second Regiment, New York Volunteers 82
mustered out 82
Bauth, Private E. F., transferred to Division Hospital Corps 60
Baxter, First Lieutenant Alexander Gillespie 26
Bayonne, New Jersey..... 248
Beach Grove, North Carolina.. 108
Beardslee, Private Burton M., died 29
Beatty, Quartermaster-Sergeant John H..... 282
detailed to Siboney to handle mail for the Seventy-first Regiment 243
Bedloes Island, New York..... 164
Beekman, Lieutenant William Schuyler 182
recuperating at Siboney, Cuba 243
Belgium 40
Bell, Major and Surgeon William Duffield 193
208, 218, 237
mustered into United States service as surgeon 156, 276
Bell, Surgeon William Duffield 286
Bemus (Bemis), Major and Surgeon William Marvin 123

PAGE

Bemus (Bemis), Major and Surgeon William Marvin, mustered into United States service as surgeon 86
military record of..... 110
mustered out 110
Bernheimer, Messrs. 282
Betts, Private Clarence W., appointed regimental sergeant-major 70
Biddle, Nicholas, on New York Herald war staff..... 316
Big Horn Mountains, Wyoming 41
Bigelow, Poultney, Herald correspondent 169
Bills, Colonel Charles J., Second Nebraska Volunteer Infantry 52
Binghamton, Twentieth Separate Company 17
Birmingham, Alabama 143
Black, Governor Frank S..... 18
45, 48, 87, 109, 131
133, 137, 155, 171, 295
reviewed Second Regiment, New York Volunteers... 46
visited encampment of Sixty-ninth Regiment .. 144
reviewed troops 160
Black, Joseph I., died of entero colitis 251
Black, Colonel William M., landed a portion of engineer battalion 308
regiment of engineers, landed 309
Blackington, Private Hugh P., discharged from United States service 76
Blanchard, Private William A., injured 58
Blanco, Captain General Ramon, ordered Admiral Cervera to take his entire fleet out to sea..... 239
Blauvelt, Quartermaster-Sergeant Lester J., appointed second lieutenant 182
detailed commissary of regiment 182
Bleakley, Private Andrew W., died 80
Bloody Bend, a thick gulch near El Poso, Cuba..... 229, 241
Boardman, Second Lieutenant Fred W 26
Boice, First Lieutenant Charles Henry 26

PAGE
Bolger, Second Lieutenant John F. 130
recommended to be first lieutenant 131
Bonsal, Stephen, of the Sun... 318
Booth, Private Frank W., appointed amanuensis 212
buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 250
Booth, Private John, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 252
Boston, Massachusetts 249
First Corps, Cadets..... 109
Bostwick, Mr. 183, 184
Botts, Private John M., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Bourke, John, died of typhoid fever 251
Bowman and Harsh, Messrs., Birmingham, Alabama 143
Boynton, Sergeant Charles F., appointed second lieutenant, 183
Brainard, First Lieutenant James S., military record of 118
mustered out 118
Brainard, Chaplain James Wilson 123
military record of..... 111
mustered out 111
Brayton, Sergeant-Major Clarence E., military record of 111
died 124
commissioned second lieutenant 127
Brazee (Brezee), Private Frederick A., injured..... 58
Brett, Captain Lloyd M., Third United States Cavalry, detailed as mustering-out officer of the Seventy-first Regiment 303
guest at dinner given to Seventy-first Regiment officers 303
Brewer, Mr. Eben, United States postmaster in Cuba, died of yellow fever..... 243
Bristoe, Virginia 100
British Columbia 41
British consul at Santiago, kindness of 274
Brittain, Charles A., represented Army Commission, Y. M. C. A..... 269

PAGE
Brittain, Charles A.:
with the chaplain and Charles F. Barrett, efforts to procure provisions and medicines for the sick 270
gave tent to Seventy-first Regiment for a hospital, 283
Broad Creek, Virginia..... 100
Broad Run, Virginia..... 101, 102
Broadway, New York..... 298
Broadway Tabernacle, Thirty-fourth street, New York.... 180
Bronx borough, New York.... 285
Brooke, General John R., U. S. A..... 132, 133, 134
Brooklyn, The, United States cruiser 318
Brooklyn, New York..... 39
248, 249, 253, 301
Brooklyn bridge 298
Brooklyn Eagle 318
Brower, Charles D..... 174
Brown, Private Clinton B., buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba, 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 253
Brown, Henry S., in charge of Herald forces in West Indies, 316
Brown, Private John K., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Brown, Colonel Oscar J., Second Georgia 135, 140
Brown, First Lieutenant Thurber A. 106
military record of..... 121
mustered out 121
Brown, Walter J., died of dysentery 248
Brown, Wilson and, Infirmary, 143
Brugman, Dr. Albert F., Second Battery, National Guard, New York, mustered in as assistant surgeon 46
detailed to assist at Second Division Hospital... 68
captain, mustered out..... 82
Bryant, First Sergeant William W., recommended to be second lieutenant.... 133
second lieutenant, resigned 150
Bull Run Creek, Virginia..... 98
99, 100
temporary bridge constructed over 99
Bull Run Field, Virginia, Third Regiment, New York Volunteers, arrived at..... 98

PAGE
Burhans, Arthur D., died of disease 248
Burkes Station, Virginia, Third Regiment, New York Volunteers, arrived at..... 96
Third Regiment, New York Volunteers, left camp at, 97
Burton, Sergeant-Major Edward H 21
Second Lieutenant, company B 25
promoted to second lieutenant 28
Butler, Captain John G..... 85
93, 97
Forty-first Separate Company 85
to Syracuse to receive recruits 91
military record of..... 115–116
mustered out 116
Butler, Captain Mighells Bachman, Forty-second Separate Company 84
nominated major 83
mustered into United States service as major.. 87
mentioned.... 97, 104, 106, 123
military record of..... 108
mustered out 108
Butt, Brigadier-General McCoskry, National Guard, New York 156

CALENTURA, or yellow fever, 276
California 35, 171
regiment 32
Callanan, Private John J., Jr., promoted second lieutenant, 203rd New York Volunteers, 27
Camp Alger (Russell A.), Falls Church, Virginia 32, 58
87, 88, 89, 90, 104
abandoned on account of increase of sickness..... 94
Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, Long Island, New York 18, 19
30, 31, 37, 45, 48, 50
58, 68, 75, 81, 84, 85
87, 89, 128, 154, 155, 158
161, 163, 164, 168, 169, 172
174, 176, 211, 253, 285, 304
account of water supply at 162
Colonel Arthur MacArthur pays troops 293
200 recruits encamped at.. 295
Seventy-first Regiment New York Volunteers, ordered to reassemble at for muster-out of United States service... 302

PAGE
Camp Forse (Albert G.), Huntsville, Alabama 146, 151
Camp Hardin, Averill Park, New York 74, 77
soldiers at, annoyed by sightseers 75
passed into history..... 78
Camp McKinley, Hawaiian Islands..... 22, 23, 29, 30
Camp Meade, Middletown, Pennsylvania .. 104, 105, 127
First Battalion, Third New York Volunteers, arrived at 106
Second Battalion, Third New York Volunteers, arrived at 106
Camp Merritt, California..... 21
Camp Presidio, San Francisco, California 21
Camp Tampa, Florida..... 128
Camp Thomas, Kentucky..... 55
Camp Wheeler, Huntsville, Alabama 141, 142
Camp Wikoff, Montauk Point, Long Island.... 246, 247, 248
249, 250, 251, 252, 253
inefficient management, especially of hospitals..... 294
well men here had no reason to complain..... 294
sick of Seventy-first Regiment left in Santiago, as soon as recovered, sailed for 296
sick of Seventy-first Regiment in 296
list of Seventy-first Regiment dead at..... 303
Campbil farm, Virginia, on which Camp Alger was located 88
Canada, Dominion of..... 41
Canaries, The 316
Canning, Private George C.... 206
Cape San Juan, Porto Rico, expedition to Porto Rico under General Miles designed to land at..... 306
Capron, Captain Allyn, U. S. A., military record of, footnote 259
died near Fort Myer, Virginia 259
Capron, Captain Allyn Kissam, Rough Riders, military record of 218
killed in action at Las Guasimas, Cuba 259
Capron's artillery opened fire at El Caney, Cuba..... 259
Carey, Private John, injured in railway wreck..... 145

PAGE
Caribbean Sea 290, 315
Carlisle, Corporal Lewis W., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
died from wounds received in action 253
Carmer, William R., died on board Missouri, at sea..... 249
Carolina, South 216
Carolinas, The, campaign of.. 256
Carpenter, Harry F., died of typhoid malaria 250
Carpenter, Brigadier-General Louis H., Fourth Army Corps..... 52, 53, 54, 56, 62, 66, 67, 134, 135, 149
Carpenter's Brigade 54
Carroll, General Howard, inspected Sixty-ninth Regiment 137
Carroll, Private James F., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Carswell, Nathan H., died of malarial fever 252
Carter, Private Charles F., died 29
Case, Private Charles Irving, injured 58
Casey, Private James L., transferred to division hospital corps 60
Casey, Private Thomas, died.. 151
Cavanaugh, John F., died of fever 252
Central Railroad of New Jersey 50, 51
Cervera, Admiral Pasqual (Pascual), ordered to take his fleet to sea..... 239
lost every vessel at the mouth of Santiago Harbor, Cuba 239
attempt to run the gauntlet of Sampson's squadron 311
first story of destruction of his squadron brought to Port Antonio, Jamaica, by Golden Rod, dispatch boat 316
Chaffee, General Adna R., lieutenant-general, U. S. A., 150
brigade of regulars, ordered into final charge at El Caney, Cuba..... 257
Chain Bridge, Virginia..... 93
Chamberlain, William J., of the Sun 317
Chapel, Private Herbert S., died 77
Chapman, Carlton T., artist... 318

PAGE
Charles, First Lieutenant William S., military record of 121
mustered out 121
Charles Nelson, packet..... 21
Charlotte, South Carolina..... 72
Charlottesville, Virginia 72
Chase, Major James T..... 19, 20, 21, 28
resigned 27
military record of..... 43
mustered in United States service 43
retired 43
Chattanooga, Tennessee 51
Chattanooga Valley, Tennessee 51
Cheevers, William E., died of fever 251
buried beyond entrenchments near Santiago, Cuba 283
Chicago, Illinois 20
Chicago and Northwestern Railroad 20
Chickamauga, Georgia.. 31, 50, 52, 54, 135, 137, 138, 188, 211
Sixty-ninth New York Volunteers ordered to... 132
battlefield of 51
National Military Park, Sixty-ninth Regiment arrived at 133
Cincinnati, Ohio..... 51, 132, 140
City of Washington, transport ship 175
Civil War..... 132, 160, 166, 175
veterans, escort of, added a feature to parade of Seventy-first Regiment, 300
Clark, Alexander H., died of typhoid fever 248
Clark (Clarke), Private Washington B., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Clarkin, Franklyn, of the Evening Post 318
Clifton, Virginia 99
Cluett, Private George Alford, appointed second lieutenant 202nd Regiment, New York Volunteers 60
Cluett, Private Sanford L..... 55
Cochran, Colonel Melville A., U. S. A..... 185
Cohoes, New York, Seventh Separate Company of, 48, 73, 80
Coleman, Second Lieutenant Obed M. 49
Collette, Private George F., transferred to Hospital Corps, U. S. A..... 70

PAGE
Collin, Captain Thomas Campbell 48
major 53, 61, 72
mustered in as major..... 59
mustered out of United States service 82
Collins, Surgeon George W.... 129
Colorado troops 21
Colt gun, on shore, in charge of Lieutenant T. C. Wood... 307, 308, 309
Columbia county, New York.. 314
Columbia, District of, First Regiment 54, 56, 60
Columbia, South Carolina..... 72
Columbia University, New York 183
Columbus, Ohio 146
Comba, General Richard, U. S. A. 150
Commissary department 159
U. S. A..... 54
signs of improvement in.. 276
Commissioned officers of First Regiment, New York Volunteers, list of..... 25–29
Company A, Tenth Battalion, became company A, First Regiment 18
Company A, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 29
Company A, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 48, 50, 53, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 66, 70, 75, 78, 79
thirty-four recruits for... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 80
four deaths in..... 81
Company A, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85, 114
Company A, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 129, 148
Company A, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.... 176, 182, 183, 236, 237, 240, 244, 245, 246, 247
only ten men remained for camp duty 294
Company A, Thirtieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry 257
Company A, Forty-eighth Regiment, National Guard, New York 116
Company A, Fifty-sixth New York Volunteers 43
PAGE
Company B, Tenth Battalion, became company B, First Regiment, National Guard.. 18
Company B, First Regiment, New York Volunteers... 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29
Company B, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 48, 50, 53, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65
twenty-six recruits for... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 80
no deaths in..... 81
Company B, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85, 87, 115
Company B, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 129, 133, 141, 144, 147, 151
Company B, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers ... 182, 183, 184, 206, 231, 240, 243, 244, 245, 247
ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, New York, 288
Company B, Tenth Regiment, 42
Company C, Tenth Battalion, became company C, First Regiment, National Guard.. 18
Company C, First Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 29
Company C, Second Regiment, Infantry, New York Volunteers 48, 50, 53, 57, 60, 64, 65, 68, 70, 79
twenty-six recruits for.... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 80
three deaths in..... 81
Company C, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85, 105, 111, 115
detailed for guard duty at Dunn Loring, Virginia.. 93
Company C, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 129, 131, 140, 148
Company C, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 206, 217, 231, 240, 244, 245, 246, 248
Company D, Tenth Battalion, became company D, First Regiment, National Guard.. 18

PAGE

Company D, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 29
Company D, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 47, 48
50, 53, 59, 63, 65
68, 75, 76, 79, 80
twenty-six recruits for.... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 80
eight deaths in..... 81
Company D, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85
86, 87, 93, 95, 127
mustered in United States service 86
Company D, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 129, 147, 148, 151
Company D, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 236, 245, 248
Company D, Nineteenth New York State Militia..... 43
Company D, 110th Battalion, National Guard, New York, 107
121
Company E, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 29
Company E, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 49
50, 53, 59, 62, 68, 70, 76, 79
twelve recruits for..... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 81
one death in..... 81
Company E, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 86, 87, 117
men of, entertained by citizens of Warrenton... 104
Company E, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers. 130
131, 133, 142, 145
Company E, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 192, 206, 219
244, 245, 246, 249, 280, 303
Company E, Ninth Indiana Infantry 257
Company E, Twenty-second Regiment, National Guard, New York 109, 126

PAGE

Company E, Fifty-fourth Regiment, National Guard, New York 114
Company F, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 29
Company F, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 49
50, 53, 70
twelve recruits for..... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 81
no deaths in..... 81
Company F, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 86, 118
detailed for guard duty at Dunn Loring, Virginia.. 93
detailed to round up stragglers 97
Company F, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 130, 151
Company F, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, 153, 162, 194, 206
211, 212, 231, 236, 237, 240
244, 245, 246, 250, 283, 290
led by Captain Rafferty, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba 233
losses most severe..... 236
Company F, Forty-eighth Regiment 116
Company G, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 22, 23, 24, 26, 29
Company G, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 49
50, 53, 70, 76, 78, 82
twelve recruits for..... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 81
no deaths in..... 81
Company G, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 86, 118
detailed as provost guard, 99
Company G, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 130
142, 143, 145, 148
Company G, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 191
236, 237, 244, 245, 246, 250

PAGE
Company G, 168th New York Volunteers 43
Company H, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 20
21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 30
in measles quarantine..... 19
joined headquarters at Fort Columbus, New York harbor 19
Company H, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 49, 50, 53, 79
twelve recruits for..... 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 81
one death in..... 81
Company H, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 86
103, 111, 119, 124
acted as color company... 90
Company H, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 130, 133
Company H, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York, first company to encamp for examination and muster into volunteer service... 155
New York Volunteers..... 206
236, 243, 244, 245, 246, 251
Company H, Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York.. 122
Company H, Fifty-fourth Regiment, National Guard, New York 122
Company H, Fourth Regiment, National Guard, New Jersey. 117
Company I, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19, 20
21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 30
Company I, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 49, 50, 53, 82
twenty-four recruits for.. 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 81
no deaths in..... 81
Company I, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 85, 93, 95, 120
Company I, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 130, 147, 148
Company I, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 170, 192
194, 206, 237, 240, 244, 251
PAGE
Company I, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers:
led by Captain Meeks, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba 234
Company K, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19, 20, 21
22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 30, 44
Company K, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 47
48, 50, 53, 59, 75, 79, 80
twenty-seven recruits for.. 60
paid and mustered out of United States service... 81
three deaths in..... 81
Company K, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 85, 93, 95, 120
Company K, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 130, 133, 144, 148
Company K, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 182, 218
231, 240, 244, 245, 251, 303
Company K, Seventh Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 181
Company L, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 30
Company L, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 49, 50
53, 61, 68, 70, 76, 77, 80
twenty-eight recruits for.. 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 80
eight deaths in..... 81
Company L, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85
93, 95, 106, 114, 121
acted as escort to colors.. 90
Company L, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 130, 147, 148
Company L, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, 164, 235, 240, 244
245, 252, 280, 281, 290, 303
led by Captain Austin, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba 233

PAGE

Company L, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers:
ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, New York, 288
Company M, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 30
Company M, Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 49
50, 53, 66, 68, 71, 76, 77
twenty-eight recruits for.. 60
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 80
four deaths in..... 81
Company M, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85, 114, 122
detailed to act as provost guard 101
Company M, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 131, 134, 148
Company M, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 164, 167
182, 183, 236, 237, 240
244, 245, 253, 290, 295
led by Captain Goldsborough, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba 234
losses most severe..... 236
detailed to unload wagons and put goods aboard transport La Grande Duchesse 289
Concho, transport 273
Conger, Private Alfred B., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Congress, passed an act to increase the army..... 83
resolution of, declared war between United States and Spain 153
Conklin, Eugene, representing Seventy-first Veteran Association 180
Conkling, Colonel, Civil War veteran 297
Connellan, Sergeant John J... 143
Conroy, Alexander, deserted.. 252
Convent Station, New Jersey.. 256
Cook, George W., died of malarial fever 249
Coppinger, Major-General John J., U. S. A..... 54
56, 59, 66, 134, 136, 141

PAGE

Coppinger, Major-General John J., U. S. A.:
ordered to proceed to Porto Rico 67
retired 149
Corbin, Henry C., adjutant-general, U. S. A..... 32
Corbin, Rutherford, on New York Herald war staff..... 316
Cornell University, Ithaca, New York 167
Corps Hospital, Huntsville, Alabama 148
Corr (Carr), Corporal Francis J..... 59
Correspondents, enterprise of, in Spanish War..... 315–318
Cotton, Frederick R., enlisted, 114
Coulter, Ernest Kent, on New York Herald war staff..... 316
Cowles, Private George H..... 21
died 30
Craigie, Charles E., died of fever 253
Crane, Stephen, of the Sun.... 317
Creelman, James, of the World, wounded at El Caney, Cuba, 317
Crimmins, Private Martin L., First Volunteer Cavalry, commissioned second lieutenant, Sixty-ninth Regiment 141
appointed second lieutenant, regular army..... 147
Crippen, First Lieutenant George W 49
Crockett, First Lieutenant William Francis, appointed first lieutenant and battalion adjutant 182, 183
Cronin, Second Lieutenant Francis J..... 130
promoted first lieutenant.. 148
recovered from illness.... 150
Cronin, First Lieutenant James M 130
captain and regimental quartermaster, resigned, 150
Crosby, Captain Murray Wasson, company H, military record of 119
mustered out 119
Crosley (Crosby), Norman W., died of fever..... 252
Crouch, Corporal Herbert A., died 30
Crouch estate, Virginia..... 98
Crowley, First Sergeant Charles J., promoted second lieutenant 148
Crowley, Private Timothy F., injured in railway wreck.... 145

PAGE
Cuba 150, 153, 169, 175, 178
191, 196, 198, 206, 212, 214
216, 227, 229, 243, 246, 247
248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253
254, 267, 268, 272, 285, 288
295, 296, 301, 305, 312, 314
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, ordered to..... 188
order of advance of American transports from Florida to 195
expedition to, temporarily suspended 198
fleet again starts on its mission to 200
Charles F. Barrett, evangelist of Moody Institute, in charge of Army Commission work in..... 281
Cuban Army, a wretched looking body of men..... 225
to intercept reinforcements of 5,000 coming to aid Spaniards at Santiago, Cuba 225
campaign, July 1st, 1898, most eventful day of, 226
most trying period of, 270
Cuban expedition, first..... 54
fever, or yellow fever..... 276
insurgents 214
officers, proclaimed against sending Cuban troops ahead 229
settlement, Ybor City, Florida 183
184, 185, 188
Cubans, The 215
company of 223
stampede of, at foot of El Poso Hill, Cuba..... 228
three, struck by Spanish shrapnel 261
pauper stricken and starving, journeying toward Santiago, Cuba 271
1,400 tons of food sent by United States for..... 273
thousands of them starving, surged about the wharf, waiting to be fed, 273
Cumming (Cummings), Second Lieutenant Bernard F., Jr... 130
Cunningham, Private Peter J., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Curry, Major M. B..... 69
Cushing, Charles P. F., killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 248

PAGE
Cutting, Sergeant Charles W., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244

DAIQUIRI (Baiquiri), Cuba....
212, 269
artillery at 225
Daley, Surgeon Robert M..... 143
Dalton Ford Road, Chickamauga battlefield 51
Daly, Private Michael, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 253
Daly (Daley), Private Thomas, injured in wreck..... 145
Daly, Chaplain William J. B... 129
172, 173
Father, Sixty-ninth Regiment, New York Volunteers 172, 173
Dangui fever, or yellow fever, 276
Daniels, Private Frank H., died 79
Danville, Virginia 72
Dart, Henry G., artist at the front 316
Dattwyler, Private Oscar..... 211
court-martialed 211
Davidson, Regimental Adjutant John A..... 129
resigned 147
Davis, Surgeon Charles E..... 19
20, 22
major and surgeon, resigned 27
Davis, Commander Charles H., Jr., report of the capture of Guanica to Captain Higginson 310
Davis, Brigadier-General George W..... 89
Davis, Captain Loyal L., 48, 56, 60
Davis, Oscar King, of the Sun.. 318
Davis, Richard Harding, New York Herald war staff..... 316
Decker, Second Lieutenant Abraham Lincoln ... 20, 26
promoted to first lieutenant 28
Decker, Private Joseph S., buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba, 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 251
Delaney, Regimental Quartermaster John A..... 129
Delaney Homestead, Virginia, 102
Denmark, South Carolina..... 72
Department of California.... 34
36, 37

PAGE
Department of the East, 19, 20, 71
Department of the Missouri.. 44
Derby, Captain George McC., U. S. A., his balloon, which unfortunately indicated to the enemy the exact location of our troops..... 230
Deutschberger, Private Charles wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 231, 244
Devane, Second Lieutenant John P., recommended to be first lieutenant, company M..... 131
first lieutenant, in hospital, 134
recovered from illness, 138
Deveaux, Second Lieutenant Francis C., military record of 118
mustered out 118
Devlin, Captain Daniel C..... 130
Dewey, Private Frank, died... 76
Dewey, Admiral George..... 316
Diamond Head, Hawaiian Islands 22, 23
Difficult Run, Virginia..... 95
Dinan, John J., died of fever.. 250
District of Columbia, First Regiment 54, 56, 60
District of Hawaii..... 23
Division of the Atlantic.... 40, 41
Division Hospital 140
228, 235, 238, 239, 240, 246
Corps 60
Dixie, The 310
Dixon, Private Thomas J., Jr., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Dodd, Reuben N., accidentally killed at New York city..... 247
Dodge, Cleveland H., president Y. M. C. A., of New York city 174, 180
and Red Cross Society..... 292
Dodge, First Lieutenant Delos M. 49
Dole, Sanford B., president of Hawaiian Islands 38
Donahue, Private Henry G., injured in wreck..... 145
Donnelly, Private John F., died, 151
Donnelly, Private Leo J., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Donovan, Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph L., Sixty-ninth Regiment, New York Volunteers, 129
Doran, Private Michael J., injured in wreck..... 145
Downs, Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace Abel 164, 171
mustered into United States service 157

PAGE
Downs, Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace Abel:
promoted colonel 182
colonel. 152
153, 174, 176, 177, 178, 184
185, 186, 189, 196, 202, 203
205, 207, 209, 210, 212, 215
219, 220, 224, 233, 234, 237
267, 269, 283, 290, 300
selects Vigilancia to transport Seventy-first Regiment to Cuba 197
received orders from General Kent and obeyed them 231
led his regiment, under heavy fire, along the trail to the ford..... 232
halted at ford, awaiting further orders.. 232
orders to prepare to advance 258
halted on roadside.... 259
received a letter from Colonel Markley, U. S. A., praising the bravery of the Seventy-first Regiment, 266
ordered delicacies distributed among the sick 275
secured tents for the sick 276
down with fever..... 276
received $100 from Relief Society of Seventy-first Regiment, 278
received official notification that Spain had sued for peace.. 278
yellow fever interferes with the funeral of Seventh (regular) Regiment private ... 281
senior colonel, in command of brigade.... 282
announced to the men that they were to go home 286
detailed chaplain to secure food from Red Cross Society... 292
brief address at armory 302
announced that regiment was on leave for sixty days..... 302
presided at dinner given to officers of the Seventy-first 303
address at dinner given officers of regiment, 303

PAGE

Downs, Wallace Abel:
colonel:
subscription of Chaplain Van Dewater to, 305
Downs, Mrs. Wallace Abel, sent food to camp..... 291
Doyle, Brigadier-General Peter C., directed to organize one regiment from his brigade.. 83
Drum Corps, Seventy-first Regiment, New York Volunteers 190, 207
care of wounded at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 235
Dry Tortugas, island southwest of Florida..... 200
Duffy, Colonel Edward, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers... 129
145, 151, 210
report of regiment for first month 128–134
report of regiment for second month 134–138
report of regiment for third month 138–141
report of regiment for fourth month 141–145
report of regiment for fifth month 146–140
report of regiment for sixth month 148–151
congratulated on appearance of his regiment.... 147
excellent condition of Sixty-ninth Regiment 210
Duffy, Captain John E..... 130
Duffy, John E., attorney..... 143
Duffy, Private Nicholas H., died 144
Dunn, Captain F. M., of dispatch boat Sommers N. Smith 316
Dunn Loring, Virginia..... 87
88, 94, 95, 105
Third Regiment, New York Volunteers, ordered to.. 87
companies C and F detailed for guard duty at, 93
Dunning, Private Thomas G. (Thomas J.) 237
died of fever..... 253
Dunspaugh, Captain Merrill M. 48, 56, 60
Dunwoody, Private Joseph, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
died from wounds received in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 248
Dwyer, Corporal Edward J., died 144

PAGE

EARL, DAVID M., died of fever 254
Early, Jubal A., Confederate general 98
Easterbrook, Chaplain Edmund P. 68
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 80
commissioned chaplain 202nd Regiment, New York Volunteers 82
East river, New York..... 132, 298
Ebbeson (Ebberson), Ebbe, died at sea and buried at Montauk, New York.... 253, 303
Eddy, Second Lieutenant Wilbur 49, 78
commissioned lieutenant, Twelfth Regiment, New York Volunteers 82
Edson, Major J. J., Jr., United States Volunteers 78
Edwards, Private Charles..... 237
Edwards, Battalion Adjutant Frank B., discharged..... 27
Egan, Dr. 274
Eigabroadt, Second Lieutenant Frederick T..... 99
military record of..... 114
mustered out 114
Eighteenth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, of Glens Falls, New York 48
designated company K.... 46
Eighteenth Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 220, 227
Eight Army Corps, First Brigade, independent division.. 21
Eighth Separate Company, of Rochester 84, 114
became company A, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Eighth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A..... 113
Eiseman, Private Leander G., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245, 250
El Caney, Cuba..... 220
233, 242, 256, 257, 317
an attack contemplated on, 225
Spaniards retreated to entrenchments before 225
battle fought at 226
strongly garrisoned and occupied by Spanish troops 227

PAGE

El Caney, Cuba:
original plan of attack upon, changed by turn of events 232
Capron's artillery opened fire on 259
Lawton's division engaging the enemy at 260
battle of 281
Elmira, New York 85
Thirtieth Separate Company of 84
breakfast served to Third Regiment at 106
El Poso, Cuba 258
sketch of road leading to, 229
Seventy-first Regiment marched toward 260
El Poso Hill 240, 260
light artillery battery stationed on 228
stampede of Cubans at foot of 228
Roosevelt Rough Riders, losses in killed and wounded 228
Emmet, Second Lieutenant Grenville T 130
promoted regimental adjutant 147
Emmet, Major Robert Temple, 19, 20, 22, 24, 25
military record of 43–44
awarded medal of honor . . 44
resigned 44
Engelke, Private Brandt H 176
baptized 175
Engels, Private Frederick L., died on board La Grande Duchesse 250
died at sea and buried at Montauk Point 290
remains removed to New York 290
Engineer Battalion, Colonel Black landed a portion of . . . 308
Engineer Corps, U. S. A . . . 55, 230
unable to make or keep roads in proper condition for traffic 271
Episcopalian chapel, at Lakeland, Florida 170, 175
Erie Railroad 20, 84
Escort to the colors, ceremony of 90
Ess, Private Anton 206
Euramadas, principal street in Santiago, Cuba, sketch of . . . 272
Euster, Private Maurice, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
Everett City, Georgia 72

PAGE

Everett, Corporal Robert G., died of typhoid fever 253

FALES, CAPTAIN HENRY M., Twenty-fifth Separate Company 84
company G 86, 97
military record of 118
mustered out 118
Falls Church, Virginia 88, 90, 93, 94
Fanciulli, Professor Francisco, leader of Seventy-first Regimental Band 298
Farley, Private Peter, killed in railway wreck 143, 145
Farragut, David G., Admiral, contempt for mines and torpedoes 309
Featherstone, Private George F., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
Ferguson, Private G., recitation 206
Ferguson, Captain Ursil A., 22, 26
Fernandina, Florida 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 75, 76, 77, 138, 140, 142, 144
Sixty-ninth Regiment ordered to 139
Fiala, Anthony, of the Brooklyn Eagle 318
Field, Major Edward, U. S. A 24, 36
report of, regarding First Regiment 34–39
extract from report of . . 37–39
Field Hospital, Santiago, Cuba, 252
Field service, telegrams relating to 32–34
Field and staff, Third Regiment, New York Volunteers, mustered out of United States service 107
Fifteenth Battalion, Third Brigade, National Guard, New York 45, 47, 49
Fifteenth Separate Company, of Poughkeepsie 17, 44
became company K, First Regiment 18
Fifth Army Corps 212, 230, 255
First Division 177
remained on the hill, three miles from Santiago 269
Fifth avenue, New York 155
Fifth Regiment Artillery, U. S. A 75, 76, 107
Fifth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A 86

PAGE
Fifth Regiment Infantry, U. S. A 113, 218
Fifth Maryland 52, 54, 56
Fifth Ohio 66, 67, 135
Fifth Separate Company, of Newburgh 17
became company L, First Regiment 18
Fifty-fourth Regiment, National Guard, New York, company E 114
company H 122
Firmeza, Cuba 215
excluded station for yellow fever patients 219, 243
yellow fever camp, some sick of Seventy-first Regiment at 296
First Army Corps 52
First Battalion, Second Regiment, New York Volunteers 61, 62, 64, 72, 78
quartered in Germania Hall, Troy, New York . . 74
fifteen deaths 81
First Battalion, Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 88, 91
ordered out as provost guard 97
arrived at Camp Meade 106
First Battalion, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 129
First Battalion, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 221, 235, 236
under Major Whittle, detailed to build bridges and improve roads 241
halted on roadside 259
fears of an ambush 263
First Brigade, excepting Twenty-second Kansas Regiment, ordered to Allen farm, on Difficult Run 92
march of, unjustly criticised 92
reviewed by Brigadier-General Mark W. Sheafe, 93
First Corps Cadets, Boston, Massachusetts 109
First Division, Second Army Corps 94
hospital ambulance from, overturned in a stream . . 105
First Division, Fourth Army Corps 150
First Division, Fifth Army Corps 177

PAGE
First Separate Company, of Rochester 84, 90, 111, 112, 113, 119, 120, 124
became company H, Third Regiment 86
mustered out of United States service 107
First Artillery, U. S. A 39, 40, 42, 259
First Cavalry, U. S. A 67, 151
First Ohio Cavalry 167
First Regiment Cavalry, United States Volunteers, Rough Riders 141, 217, 218, 228
encountered Spanish troops in the jungle 216
commonly known as Roosevelt Rough Riders . . 216, 218
First Engineers, United States Volunteers 52, 55, 56, 62
First Infantry, District of Columbia 54, 56, 60
Florida 67, 135
First Regiment Infantry, New York National Guard. (See Index, First Regiment, page 320.)
First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers. (See Index, First Regiment, page 319.)
First Regiment Infantry, Ohio, 67
Fish, Sergeant Hamilton, Jr., instantly killed in battle at Las Guasimas, Cuba 218
Fisher, First Lieutenant Harris Baldwin 183
appointed battalion adjutant 182
ordered to rear to draw ammunition under a galling fire 239
Fisher, Irving P., of New York 180
Fitzgerald, Judge James, makes presentation address to Sixty-ninth Regiment 132
Fitzgerald, Thomas H., died of disease 248
Fitzgibbon, John J., died on board Missouri, and buried at sea 253
Flint, Private Frank L., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
Flint, Grover, of the Sun 318
Florence, Italy 184
Florida 75, 166, 167, 177, 185, 187, 259, 267, 314
First Regiment 67
Infantry 135

PAGE

Florida:
order of advance of American transports to Cuba from 195
Central and Peninsular Railroad 53, 64, 65
Flower Hospital, Fernandina, Florida 69, 77
Flower, Governor Roswell P... 42
gift of, to Second Regiment 69
Flushing ferry-boat, conveyed Seventy-first Regiment to foot of Whitehall street, New York 297
Flynn, Private John, Jr..... 55
Flynn, Private Maurice J., died 140
Foley, Private Louis B., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Fonseca, Francisco E..... 270
Forse, Major Albert G., First United States Cavalry, killed at Fort San Juan, Cuba..... 151
Forsyth, Stanley H., died of fever 249
Fort Adams, Rhode Island.... 40
Fort Brooke, Florida..... 54
Fort Columbus, New York harbor 19, 20, 41
Fort Hamilton, Long Island side of the Narrows..... 19
20, 31, 39
Fort Logan, Colorado..... 30
Fort McPherson, Georgia..... 63
hospital, Atlanta 68
70, 71, 75, 80
Fort Myer, Virginia..... 259
hospital at 105
Fort Niobrara, Nebraska..... 44
Fort Pond Bay, within the hook at Montauk Point, Seventy-first Regiment arrived at 290
Seventy-first removed from detention camp to permanent camp at..... 294
Fort San Juan, Cuba..... 151, 267
Fort Tampa, Florida..... 62, 152
Fort Union, New Mexico..... 44
Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island side of the Narrows.. 19, 20, 31
Fort Whipple, Virginia..... 40
Forty-first Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 257
Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York 156
Forty-eighth Regiment, National Guard, New York..... 116

PAGE

Forty-ninth Regiment, National Guard, New York..... 108
Forty-first Separate Company, of Syracuse..... 93, 111, 116
became company C, Third New York Volunteers... 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Forty-second Separate Company, of Niagara Falls.. 83
84, 87, 108, 117, 118
became company E, Third New York Volunteers... 86
mustered out of United States service 107
Forty-third Separate Company, of Olean..... 84
93, 113, 120
became company I, Third New York Volunteers... 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Forty-fourth Separate Company, of Utica..... 17
became company E, First Regiment 18
Forty-sixth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, of Amsterdam, New York..... 49
designated company H.... 46
Forty-seventh Separate Company, of Hornellsville... 84
93, 113, 120, 121
became company K, Third New York Volunteers... 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Forty-eighth Separate Company, of Oswego..... 85
93, 108, 116, 117
became company D, Third New York Volunteers... 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Fourteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York.... 47, 48
Third Brigade 45
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York 156
New York Volunteers..... 52
Fourteenth Separate Company, Twelfth Battalion, of Kingston 17
became company M, First Regiment 18
Fourth Army Corps..... 54
62, 66, 67, 136, 141, 147
First Division 150
Second Division 66, 134
Third Division..... 66, 71, 146

PAGE
Fourth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A. 257
troop B 218
Fourth Infantry, U. S. A., 220, 287
Fourth Regiment, New Jersey National Guard, company H, 117
Fowler, Major E. S. 80
Fowler, Second Lieutenant Joseph M. 27
promoted 28
Fox, John, Jr. 318
Franchot, Captain Richard H., Forty-third Separate Company 84
military record of 120
mustered out 120
Francis, Major Augustus T. ... 166
assigned to special care of armory 165
commissioned colonel 171st Regiment, National Guard, New York 165
recruited new regiment ... 165
at Long Island City 297
Franklin Junction, Virginia, 72, 74
Frank, General Royal T., U. S. A. 31, 32
Fraser (Frazer), Principal Musician John E. 123
military record of 113
mustered out 113
Frear, Private Charles W., commissioned second lieutenant 66
resigned 66
Free Masons, Lakeland Lodge of, reception and banquet to Masonic brethren of Seventy-first 180
New York, Grand Lodge of, 181
Freidmann (Freidman), Private Paul W., died on board Missouri, at sea 249
French, Private John W. 212
detailed as amanuensis ... 153
ill with yellow fever 153
French, Private Windsor P., commissioned second lieutenant 60
Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, presented colors to Sixty-ninth Regiment 132
Fuchsius, Surgeon John H. ... 143
Furor, Spanish destroyer 312
completely wrecked by U. S. S. Gloucester 313

GASPER, SECOND LIEUTENANT GEORGE E., military record of 115
mustered out 115

PAGE
Gage, Lyman J., Secretary of Treasury 121
Gainesville, Virginia 102
Galbraith, First Lieutenant William J. 48
Gale, Captain Edward Courtland 48, 66
Gallagher, Private Charles A., died 148
Gannon, Private Robert H., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
G. A. R. veterans 73
Garcia, General Y. Iniquez Calixto 214
with his staff, passed by the camp of the Seventy-first Regiment 225
Garden City, Long Island, New York 155
Garfield Hospital, Washington, D. C. 105
Garfield, Lyman B., of New York 180
Gatchell, Lieutenant George W., Fifth Artillery, U. S. A., 76, 107
General Field Hospital 57, 58
General Hospital for Insane at Washington, D. C. 76
Camp Wikoff, Montauk Point, Long Island 246, 292, 293
Siboney, Cuba 240
tents 284
General Meigs, government boat 19
Geneva, New York 85
Thirty-fourth Separate Company of 84
Geoghegan, John H., died of fever 254
Georgia, campaign through ... 256
Georgia, Second Regiment Infantry 135, 136, 140
Germania Hall, Troy 74
Germany 40
Gilgar, Second Lieutenant Edward B. 130, 133
recommended to be battalion adjutant 131
Gill, Private Thomas D., died .. 127
Gillespie, General George L., 71, 74
Gilmore, General John C., U. S. A. 307, 309
Glasby, Private Albert, died ... 30
Glen Cove, New York 254
Glennon, Sergeant Frank, injured in railway wreck .. 143
died from injuries 145
Glens Falls, New York 73

PAGE

Glens Falls, New York:
Second Regiment, New York Volunteers, Fourteenth Battalion, company K, Eighteenth Separate Company of.... 48
State armory, at..... 81
Gloucester, man-of-war, and the Puerto Rican campaign 306–311
log of.... 306, 307, 309, 310, 312
entered Guanica harbor in advance of the fleet..... 306
captured large sugar lighters 307
opened fire and enemy retreated 308
crew of, hoisted first American flag on Puerto Rico 309
captured first Spanish flag in Puerto Rico..... 309
in command of Captain Wainwright, collected all lighters in Guanica harbor 310
captured Guanica single-handed 310
followed about 1,500 yards astern of "Oquendo," at Santiago 311
harbor entrance 312
brief training of her crew, 312
attacked and destroyed Pluton and Furor..... 313
her escape due to accuracy and rapidity of fire..... 313
rescued crews of Pluton and Furor 313
uninjured in the battle.... 313
waited for two destroyers of Spanish fleet..... 311
Gloucester, city of, American flag hoisted at Guanica, presented to 309
hangs over mayor's chair in city hall of..... 309
Glynn, Bernard J., recommended to be second lieutenant... 133
Goff, Sergeant Eugene W., died of fever 251
Golden Rod, dispatch boat, brought story of destruction of Cervera's squadron.. 316
Goldsborough, Captain Washington Laird, among first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba 234, 236
Gombert, Charles, died of fever 252
Goo, Private James W., injured 58

PAGE

Goodale, Second Lieutenant James R..... 26
promoted 28
Goodier, Captain Lewis E..... 28
promoted major, 203rd New York Volunteers... 27
Goodman, Private Charles W., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Goodrich, Captain Caspar F., U. S. N..... 218
Goodrich, Sergeant William, died 29
Gordon, Corporal William F., injured in railway wreck.... 145
Gould, Emmet M., military record of 113
mustered out 113
Gould, Henry W., injured..... 58
Governor-General's palace at Havana 314
Governors Island, New York harbor 31, 32, 41
Gracie, Captain William B..... 25
Graham, George Edward, described loss of Spanish fleet, from deck of the Brooklyn.. 318
Graham, Major-General William M., U. S. A..... 89, 93, 105
Grahn, Private Gus, died of mountain fever 253, 280
buried west of entrenchments near Santiago.... 280
Grand Lodge of Free Masons of New York..... 181
Grant, Colonel Frederick Dent, Fourteenth New York..... 52
Gray, First Lieutenant Emmet J 49
Great Bahama Channel... 200, 204
Great Inagua Island, Bahama. 204
Green, Private Griswold, appointed second lieutenant, 201st Regiment, New York Volunteers 60
Greene, Colonel Francis Vinton..... 155, 156
158, 160, 161, 162, 164
166, 167, 172, 173, 175
176, 181, 182, 209, 295
called meeting of Seventy-first Regiment 154
mustered into United States service 157
nominated brigadier-general 171
brigadier-general 181
Greene, First Lieutenant George de B..... 49
appointed acting assistant adjutant-general 52

PAGE
Greene, First Lieutenant George de B.:
mustered in as battalion adjutant 59
mustered out United States service 81
Greene, General George S., oldest living graduate of West Point 175
Grenough, Captain Ernest A.. 49
commissioned first lieutenant, Twelfth New York, 82
Grenville, Second Lieutenant George A., military record of 120
mustered out 120
Gresham, First Lieutenant Christopher 25
Griffin, Captain Thomas J..... 130
Griffith, Assistant Surgeon Lewis Theophilus..... 19
20, 21, 23, 24, 25
Grimes, Captain George S., U. S. A..... 260
Grimes' battery 260, 262
Grimes Hill 261
Grobecker (Groebecker), Private Andrew F., injured..... 58
Gross, Colonel George P., Third Missouri Infantry Volunteers, in Confederate service during Civil War..... 89
Grosvenor, Second Lieutenant George H., military record of 121
mustered out 121
Guanica, determined to change the landing of Puerto Rican expedition to..... 306
Captain Wainwright's official report on the capture of 307, 308
Lieutenant Huse's report to Captain Wainwright on capture of..... 308, 309
vigorous work of landing party under Lieutenant Huse 309
captured by the Gloucester single handed 310
Harbor, the "Massachusetts" drew too much water to enter..... 306
Guantanamo, Cuba, Port of.. 206
United States marines' successful fight with Spaniards at 216
Guilfords Mills, Virginia..... 100
creek at 100
Guilfoyle, Captain John F., U. S. A 292
PAGE
Guilfoyle, Lieutenant William F 129
Guiteras, Dr. John, expert on yellow fever 243
Gulf of Mexico..... 200
Guthrie, Musician John (Jacob, injured in wreck..... 145

HACKENSACK, NEW JERSEY 249
Hager, Arnold F..... 113, 123
military reford of..... 112
mustered out 112
Hall, Captain Albert Mortimer 85, 116
as major..... 87, 93, 94
95, 105, 123
military record of..... 108
mustered out..... 108
Hall, Private Earl B., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 244
Hall, Private Edward D., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Hall, Chaplain Hector..... 47
resigned 55
honorably discharged from United States service... 56
Hall, General Robert H., U. S. A 68
Haller, Private John H., died of fever 252
Halstead, Murat, of the Sun.. 318
Hamilton, Corporal William A., injured 58
Hancock, Major-General Winfield Scott 40, 41
Happoldt Estate, Virginia..... 98
Haran, First Lieutenant Patrick M 129
Hardin, Edward E..... 47, 50
53, 72, 75, 76, 79, 211
Captain Seventh United States Infantry, appointed colonel of Second New York Volunteers 45
assumed command of..... 45
oath administered to..... 46
bids regiment good-bye... 77
short address to other officers 78
relinquished commission.. 82
Hare, Private George L., Jr., appointed second lieutenant Two Hundred and Second Regiment, New York Volunteers 60
Harlem, New York, St. Andrew's Church..... 155, 176, 110
Harper, Private John, injured, 58

PAGE
Harpers Weekly..... 317
Harrisburg, Pennsylvania..... 127
Harsh, Messrs. Bowman and, Birmingham, Alabama..... 143
Hart, Patrick J., regiment army chaplain..... 293
Hart, Captain Stephen F., detailed by Governor as adjutant 87
"Harvard," formerly "New York," of the American Line, 218
Hatteras, North Carolina, machinery broke down and vessel lay to for fourteen hours 290
Havana, Cuba, Commodore Schley's effective blockade of..... 191
Governor-General's palace at 314
New York Herald sent first boat into..... 317
Hawaii, District of..... 23
Hawaiian Islands..... 32
annexation ceremonies to transfer to United States 23
Hawk, William S..... 303
Hawkins, General Hamilton Smith, U. S. A.. 220, 223, 237
military record of..... 216
retired 216
ordered one battalion to top of San Juan Hill... 236
complimented the Seventy-first Regiment for its good work..... 266
Hayes, Major Edward M., First Ohio Cavalry..... 167
Hayes, ex-President Rutherford B..... 167
Haynor, Corporal Horatio H., died 78
Healy, Captain Charles... 130, 140
Heath, Lewis C., died of pernicious malarial fever..... 250
Hebrank, Private Ferdinand, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Heindsmann, Captain Ferdinand 217
"Helena," boat 204
Hempstead, New York..... 174
211, 295
Hempstead Plains, Long Island, New York..... 18, 31
New York..... 45, 52
Long Island, New York... 84
128, 154, 155, 160, 162
Henderson, Daniel E., enlisted, 114
Henderson, Captain Henry B., Eighth Separate Company 84, 85

PAGE
Henderson, Captain Henry B.: military record of..... 114
mustered out..... 114
Henry, General Guy V., U. S. A 135, 136
Henry, First Lieutenant John J 129
"Herald," The, newspaper.... 169, 210, 226
Hess, Private Louis E., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 246
Higginson, Captain Francis J., enters Guanica harbor.. 306
report to Admiral Sampson 306, 307
extract from report..... 310
report of Commander Davis of capture of Guanica, to..... 310
Hillsborough bay, Florida.... 54
Hills, Captain Elbridge R., U. S. A 75, 79, 106
"Hilo," island of Hawaii.. 23, 30
Hinman, Second Lieutenant Charles N 26
Hislop, Private Thomas W., mustered in as battalion adjutant 59
appointed regimental commissary 66
mustered out of United States service 82
Historical structures, preservation of 4, 5
Hitchcock, Captain Charles Henry 26
Hoboken, New Jersey..... 211
Hobson, Lieutenant Richmond Pearson, sinks the Merrimac 191
crew exchanged..... 242
Hodgman, Lieutenant Alfred Frederick, mustered into United States service as surgeon 86
captain and assistant surgeon, military record of, 110, 123
mustered out..... 110
Hoffman, Brigadier-General Edward M..... 89, 93, 97
100, 101, 104
106, 123, 125, 126
appointed colonel Third Regiment, New York Infantry 84
colors presented to his regiment 90
presented with loving cup, 106
military record of..... 107

PAGE

Hoffman, Brigadier-General Edward M.:
adjutant-general, New York State 107
died 107
Hogan, Daniel J. 48
appointed second lieutenant 48, 59
Hogan, John P., died of malarial fever 249
Hogan, Hospital Steward Joseph Frederick 21
Holden, Private James A., died, 77
Holland 40
Holland, Private Charles D., buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba, 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 254
Holland, First Lieutenant John B., military record of . . 122, 123
Holzkamp, Private Henry J., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 245
Homer, Colonel, Civil War veteran 297
Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands . . 21
22, 23, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 37
Board of Health of 38
Civil Sanitary Commission, report of 38, 39
post of 34, 36
Hoosick Falls, New York, company M, Second Regiment, Thirty-second Separate Company of 49
State armory at 80
Hornellsville, New York 85
Forty-seventh Separate Company of 84
Hospital Corps 21
United States Army 70
158, 167 237
Hospital Department 178, 179
Hospital ship 198
Hospital tent, brief service held in 158
Howard, Joseph, died of typhoid malaria 250
Howe, Sergeant Russel G. 219
Howitt, John, died of disease, 248
Howland, Assistant Surgeon Reeve B. 123
mustered into United States service 86
military record of 110
mustered out 110
Hubschmidt, Private Philip, died of gastric fever 170, 251
Hubschmidt, Private William P., injured 192

PAGE

Hudgins, Houlder, on New York Herald war staff 316
Hudson, Columbia county, New York, three generations of Stoddards made their home in 314
Hudson, Brigadier-General Joseph K., United States Volunteers 62
Hughes, First Lieutenant George 49
Huhne, First Lieutenant John A 27
second lieutenant, promoted 28
Hull, military bill 154
Humbert, Private William, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 246
Huntsville, Alabama 69, 70
141, 146, 147, 148, 149, 151
Sixty-ninth Regiment ordered to 142
sketch of camps at 144
Hurley, Private George M., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 246
Huse, Lieutenant Harry P. . . . 306
and Lieutenant Wood lowered Spanish flag and hoisted ours 307
hailed the "Massachusetts" to fire over him, 307
signaled that 250 men were needed to hold Guanica, 307
report to Captain Wainwright of the capture of Guanica 307, 309
surprise of Guanica a complete success 309
in command of armed boat 310
and Captain Wainwright during the blockade 312
attacked and completely destroyed "Pluton" and "Furor" 313
Hutchinson, Sergeant James M., appointed second lieutenant 183
Hutton, Lieutenant Donald J. . . 49, 59, 62

IDAHO 41
Independent Division, First Brigade, Eighth Army Corps, 21
Immen, Corporal George L., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 231
buried in trench at Division Hospital 240

PAGE
Immen, Corporal George L.: died of wounds received in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 248
Inauga Island, Great Bahama, 204
Indian scouts 44
Indiana 257
"Indiana," battleship..... 194
Indiana, Ninth Regiment Infantry, company E..... 257
Indiana, One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment Infantry.. 89, 92, 95, 105
Indiana, Volunteers, Thirtieth Regiment Infantry, company A 257
Inspector-General's Department 110
Iowa 141
National Guard..... 137
Ireland 40, 132
"Irwin Tract," Hawaiian Islands 22
Italy 40

JACKSONVILLE, Florida, Sixty-ninth New York, ordered to 136
Jamaica 207, 208, 316
Jeannisson, Private Alexander, 200
Jeffrey, Private John W., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
wounded 248
Jennings, First Lieutenant Edgar S., military record of 122
mustered out..... 122
Jersey City, New Jersey..... 20, 50, 88, 132, 164, 198
Jessup, Private Frederick W., died 79
Johnston (Johnson), Private Henry C., superintended entertainment 206
Jones, Private Alson L., transferred to Division Hospital Corps 60
Jones, Private John S., injured 58
Jordan, Private Elmer J., died, 70
Jorgensen, Christopher, accidentally killed 253
"Journal," The, newspaper... 207
Joyce, Captain Walter Irving, company H..... 155
sent to New York for recovery 243

PAGE
KANSAS, Twenty-second Regiment Infantry 89, 92, 105
Kansas City, Missouri, loving cup presented to Third Missouri Regiment, now in public library at..... 106
Kapiolani Park, Hawaiian Islands 21, 22, 37
Kane, Maurice B., killed by cars 254
Keaney, First Lieutenant Francis J 130
Keck, Captain Frank, promoted major..... 182
with Third Battalion, among first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 234, 235
Keck's battalion on its way up the hill before one of regulars had passed on the road, 264
Keller, Private James E., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 246
Kenealy, Alexander C., of the "Sun" 318
Kennan, Colonel Cortland L., Fifth Ohio..... 135
Kennan, George..... 274
Kennedy, Private John, died.. 148
Kennedy, Lieutenant John J.. 131
recommended to be captain 131
absent on sick leave..... 140
recovered from illness.... 150
Kennedy, Private William S., died 75
Kent, General Jacob Ford, U. S. A., military record of, 220, 232, 233, 266
retired 220
orders to Colonel Downs.. 231
ordered to take his division into action..... 262
extract from his report of the San Juan engagement 263
his course toward the Seventy-first Regiment.. 265
his headquarters established in vicinity of San Juan, Cuba..... 267
Keogh, First Sergeant Thomas F., promoted to lieutenant.. 148
Key West, Florida..... 174, 194, 200, 315
"Kilanea," Hawaiian Islands, volcano of..... 23
Kilclive, Private Thomas, injured in wreck..... 145
Killian, Private John..... 76
discharged from regiment, 76

PAGE
King, Albert J., enlisted..... 114
King, Brigadier-General Chas., U. S. A..... 23, 26
Kingston, Fourteenth Separate Company of..... 17
Kinne, Private George W., company D, transferred to First Regiment, United States Volunteer Engineers..... 56
Kirby, Private Sinclair H., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Kirby, Brigadier-General William Maurice, inspector rifle practice, State of New York, appointed lieutenant-colonel Third Regiment, National Guard..... 83
brigadier-general..... 84
lieutenant-colonel, mustered in United States service..... 87
detailed as provost-marshal-general, Second Army Corps..... 93
presented with loving cup, 106
lieutenant-colonel, military record of..... 107, 108
mustered out..... 108, 123
Kittayama, Frank, Japanese cook..... 68
Kline, Brigadier-General Jacob, U. S. A..... 66
ill..... 68
Kline, John C., Herald newspaper correspondent..... 226
Knox, Thomas T., assistant inspector-general, United States Army..... 34, 36
Kopper, Private Edward, sick with measles..... 192
Kopper, Lieutenant Frederick, formerly colonel 71st Regiment..... 295
in command of 200 recruits at Camp Black..... 295
Kronpa, Edward C., died of pernicious malarial fever... 250
Kuehnle, Private Frederick C., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245

LACEY, CHIEF YEOMAN, his gallant conduct commended..... 309
La Garde, Major and Surgeon Louis A., in charge of Siboney, Cuba..... 268
"La Grande Duchesse," transport..... 212, 250, 253

PAGE
"La Grande Duchesse," transport:
all needed rations transported to at Santiago... 289
passed out of the harbor with Spanish pilot..... 289
Lakeland, Florida.... 173, 175, 177, 179, 180, 183, 187, 190, 192, 206, 251, 256
Seventy-first, New York, arrived at..... 166
sketch of camp at.... 167, 168
Episcopalian chapel at.... 170, 175
Lodge of Free Masons give reception and banquet to Masonic brethren of regiment..... 180
Seventy-first, New York, leaves..... 184
Lalor (Lawlor), Sergeant Patrick W., injured in wreck... 145
Lane, Private Leland T., commissioned second lieutenant Two Hundred and Second Regiment... 62
resigned..... 62
transferred to First Regiment, United States Volunteer Engineers..... 62
Lane, Private Thomas, injured in wreck..... 145
Langfitt, Major William C., United States Army..... 23
La Rose, Captain Anthime Watson..... 105, 123
military record of..... 110
mustered out..... 110
Las Animas canon, New Mexico..... 44
Las Guasimas, Cuba..... 218, 224, 227, 228, 258
battle of..... 217, 218, 259
United States Army engages in first battle on Cuban soil..... 216
evidence of bloody engagement at..... 223
Lawrence, Private William C.. 191
Lawton, Major-General Henry Ware, U. S. A., military record of, foot-note..... 257
received congressional medal of honor for gallantry in front of Atlanta, Georgia..... 257
killed in action at battle of San Matio, Philippine Islands..... 257
his division at El Caney, Cuba..... 260

PAGE
Leary, First Lieutenant Timothy Hill..... 130
Leffingwell, Musician Henry R., 70
Legnard, Private Frank S., died 66
Lennon, Private Thomas F., died 29
Lentz, Second Lieutenant Charles B., military record of..... 119
mustered out..... 119
Lester, Major James W..... 50
53, 61, 68, 78
mustered in..... 46
commanding Fourteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York..... 47
paid and mustered out of United States service.... 80
Levy, Dr. Joseph M..... 237
Lewis, Private Charles, injured in wreck..... 145
Lewis, Hospital Steward George J..... 123
military record of..... 112
mustered out..... 112
Lexington, Kentucky..... 132
Lincoln, General James Rush, 68
brigadier-general.. 137, 141, 142
congratulates Colonel Edward Duffy on appearance of the Sixty-ninth Regiment 147, 149
Linson, Captain William Henry 236
Little, Second Lieutenant James H..... 130
Lloyd, James H..... 50, 61, 72
appointed lieutenant-colonel, Second New York Volunteers..... 45, 47
mustered in..... 46
mustered out of United States service..... 82
Lockhart, Private William J., transferred to United States Volunteer Signal Corps..... 76
"Log of Gloucester, The"....
306, 307, 309, 310, 312
London, St. Paul's Church.... 176
Long Bridge, Virginia..... 88
Long Island, New York..... 128
railway 87, 163
Long Island City, Long Island, New York..... 19, 50, 88
155, 163, 164, 190, 298
special train conveyed Seventy-first Regiment to 297
Longson, Lieutenant William, died of typhoid fever..... 251
toast drunk in silence to memory of 303

PAGE
Louisville and Nashville Railroad 143, 145
Ludlow, Brigadier-General William, U. S. A., military record of..... 256
died at Convent station, New Jersey..... 256
his brigade of regulars... 257
praised the Seventy-first Regiment 285
Lucas, Private William H..... 237
Lynch, Captain Michael..... 129
absent on sick leave..... 140
rejoined regiment..... 144
Lynch, Major Thomas F..... 129
in hospital..... 134
recovered from illness.... 138
Lynchburg, Virginia..... 72
Lytle station, Georgia..... 51
57, 133

MacARTHUR, COLONEL ARTHUR 137, 293
Mackenzie, Private William H., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 246
MacMillan (McWilliam), Norman J. G., died of yellow fever at Siboney, Cuba..... 254
Magill, Private James S., discharged 78
Maguire, Lieutenant Peter W.. 130
recommended to be captain 133
Mail and Express, The, newspaper 169, 226, 314
letter written to, in favor of Seventy-first Regiment, by Henry L. Stoddard 265
Maine, the..... 316
Maley, Private John W., transferred to Division Hospital Corps 60
Manassas, Virginia..... 94, 97, 99
Manassas battlefield, Virginia, 99
Manassas Junction, Virginia.. 95
Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, ordered to..... 94
Manassas monument, Virginia, 99
Manila, Philippine Islands..... 21
Manila bay, battle of..... 316
Manning, Sergeant John J., injured in railway wreck... 145
Manson, Captain William Dixon 25
lieutenant, promoted..... 28
Mapes, Lieutenant William H.. 26
Mara, Sergeant John J., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244

PAGE
Mara, Sergeant John J.:
died of fever and dysentery 253
Markley, Major Alfred C., U. S. A., letter to Colonel Downs praising Seventy-first Regiment for its bravery..... 267
Marlow, Private James L., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Mariposa, steamer..... 22
Marks, Charles W..... 114
Marsh (March), Surgeon and Major E. T. T..... 165, 182
Marshall, Edward, of the Journal, wounded at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 318
Marshall estate, Virginia..... 96
Martens, Private Richard..... 191
died of malarial fever.... 251
Martin, Colonel Henry P., colonel of Seventy-first Regiment in 1861..... 180, 300, 301
Martin, Captain James Curtis, 26
Martin, Sergeant-Major William Swift 47
mustered in as battalion adjutant 59
mustered out of United States service..... 82
Maryes Heights, Virginia, battle of..... 220
Mason, First Lieutenant Samuel J., military record of 117
mustered out 117
"Massachusetts," Captain Higginson's battleship..... 306, 307
Massachusetts coast..... 198
Spanish ships sighted off.. 164
Massachusetts, Second Regiment Infantry..... 163
167, 170, 192
officers buy horses..... 177
part of Ludlow's command at El Caney, Cuba..... 256
utilized as a support at El Caney engagement 257
not in San Juan engagement until second day.. 257
suffered from Spanish fire, but not in fighting at El Caney 257
Massarene, Sergeant-Major William G., recommended for promotion..... 133
resigned 150
Masten, Lieutenant Daniel W.. 49
Matanzas, bombardment of fortifications at..... 316
Mather, Lieutenant Adrian W.. 25
Maus, Surgeon-Major Louis M.. 156

PAGE
Mayer, Lieutenant George M., military record of..... 120
mustered out 120
Mayrand (Maynard), George W., enlisted 114
Maxcy, Second Lieutenant Carroll Lewis 48, 49
lieutenant, resigned 55
honorably discharged from United States service... 55
McAlpin, General Edwin A., visited camp of Seventy-first Regiment..... 282, 295, 297
McArthur, Private William H., died 70
McBean, Captain Hector William 86
mustered into United States service as captain 87
sent to Niagara Falls to receive recruits 91
military record of..... 117
mustered out 117
McBride, Private Andrew, injured 58
McBride (MacBride), Private John, enlisted 114
McCarthy, Captain Daniel.... 130
McCarty, Private Webster, died 29
McChesney, Quartermaster-Sergeant Calvin S., mustered in as lieutenant..... 59
McClelland, Private Donald C., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
McClurg, William, died of pleuro-pneumonia 252
McCready, E. W., on New York Herald war staff..... 316
McCrystal, Captain Edward T.. 129
recommended to be major, 133
McCrystal, Lieutenant William J. P 130
promoted 147
McDermott, Sergeant James J., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
McDonald, Lieutenant John, military record of..... 117
mustered out 117
McElroy, George W., chief engineer on "Gloucester"..... 312
McGaffin, Lieutenant John J.. 48
mustered in as captain.... 59
McGeechan, Private John, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
McGurrin, Colonel William T., Thirty-second Michigan 135
McIntyre, Captain Amos E.... 26

PAGE
McIntyre, Private Samuel, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 246
McKay, First Lieutenant William L., military record of 115
mustered out..... 115
McKeever, Edward Percy, died of fever..... 252
McKenna, Second Lieutenant Patrick J..... 129
McKinley, President William.. 125, 126, 158, 171, 210
made requisition on Governor of New York State, 83
authorized to call for 125,000 men..... 83
called for 125,000 volunteers 153
his anxiety to protect the troops 198
McMahon, Private Thomas, injured in wreck..... 145
McMillan, Lieutenant Howard Udell 25
McNair, Corporal Frederick Park, commissioned lieutenant Two Hundred and Second Regiment, New York Volunteers 80
died 80
McNamara, Private Thomas W., died..... 76
McNeil (McNeill), Sergeant Thomas J., mustered in as lieutenant 62
Mead, Captain Harry, assistant surgeon Sixty-fifth Regiment 80
Meade, Private James, injured in wreck..... 145
Medina, New York..... 86
Twenty-ninth Separate Company of..... 84
Meeks, Sergeant Elmer C., died of typhoid malarial fever 251
Meeks, Captain William Furman 237
among first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba.... 234
Mercer, Private John E., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 246
Merchants' Central Club..... 282
Meriwether, Walter S., on New York Herald war staff, 316
Merriam, Major-General Henry C., U. S. A..... 23
Merrill, Second Lieutenant Leon A., military record of 122

PAGE
Merrill, Second Lieutenant Leon A., mustered out.... 122
Merrimac, sinking of by Hobson 191
sunk in Santiago harbor.. 289
Merritt, Corporal Samuel, injured in wreck 145
Merritt, Major-General Wesley, U. S. A..... 32, 171, 181
Messer, Private John P..... 237
Messiter, Arthur M., died of fever 249
Mexico, Gulf of..... 200
Meyer (Myer), Corporal John C., superintended entertainment 206
Michigan 227
Thirty-second Regiment Infantry 135
troops, assisted in cutting trees and building bridges 241
Middletown, New York, Twenty-fourth Separate Company of 17
Middletown, Pennsylvania, Camp Meade, at..... 104, 105
Miles, General Nelson A., Lieutenant-General, U. S. A., 166, 191, 196, 308
expedition to Puerto Rico under 306
complimented Captain Wainwright 307
Miley, Lieutenant John D., U. S. A..... 260, 262
Military Hospital, Santiago, Cuba 271
Millard, Thomas F., on New York Herald war staff..... 316
Miller, First Lieutenant Frank J 105
military record of..... 116
mustered out 116
Miller, Private John H., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 246
Mills, Private Bloomfield B., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Mindora, dispatch boat, carried first account of fighting before Santiago 316
Minnesota troops 21
Missouri, transport... 249, 252, 253
Volunteers, Third Regiment Infantry 91, 103, 105
came into Camp Alger, 89
presented with loving cup by Third New York Regiment 106

PAGE
Mitchell, First Lieutenant James B. 99
military record of..... 111
resigned 111
commissioned second lieutenant, U. S. A..... 111
promoted to battalion adjutant 116
discharged 124
Mitchell, John, on New York Herald war staff..... 316
Mohawk, New York..... 49
State armory at..... 81
Molahan, First Lieutenant Patrick J..... 130
Mona passage 306
Monroe, New York..... 250
Montauk, Long Island..... 298
yellow fever patients strictly quarantined at.. 246
sick of regiment, suffered from insufficient covering during cold nights at, 293
transports, with troops from Santiago, continually arriving at..... 296
detention hospitals at..... 296
general hospital at..... 296
list of Seventy-first Regiment dead at..... 303
Montauk Point, Long Island.. 248
249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254
287, 288, 290, 294, 304
Montgomery, Alabama 142
Montgomery, Second Lieutenant Alton W., military record of..... 123
mustered out..... 123
Moody Institute..... 281
Moore, Private Hudson B., died 30
Moran, Private John F., injured in wreck..... 145
Morgan, Quartermaster-Sergeant Herbert A..... 111
appointed clerk, commissary department 112
military record of..... 112
discharged 124
Morrison, Private Charles H., died 68
Morristown, New Jersey..... 175
Morro Castle, Havana Harbor, Cuba 210, 239, 289
Morro Castle, Santiago... 312, 314
Morton, Private Frederick E., discharged 66
Morton Lake, Florida..... 167
Mosby's guerillas 102
Mott, First Lieutenant Selden W. 48
Mott-Smith, Minister 38

PAGE
Mount Pleasant, New York... 79
Murphy, Private Edward, 2d.. 51
commissioned captain and assistant adjutant-general 51
discharged 62
Murphy, Private James, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 244
Murphy, Private Robert E., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Murtaugh (Murtagh), Private Thomas E..... 206
Myer, Colonel Albert James, mustered in as adjutant, 87
promoted to major.... 93, 109
A. D. C. to Governor Frank S. Black..... 109
military record of..... 109
resigned 109
discharged 124
Myers, Private Leonard K., transferred to band..... 114

NAGLE, JAMES E., died of fever and bronchitis..... 251
National Guard 155, 285
Iowa 137
New Jersey, Fourth Regiment 117
New York..... 39, 41, 42, 45
86, 127, 128, 153, 303
Third Brigade 17
First Regiment Infantry, composed of organizations of the Third Brigade 17, 18, 156
First Regiment Infantry, medical examination of officers and enlisted men 18
First Regiment Infantry, mustered in United States service 19
First Regiment Infantry, became First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, 19
Twelfth Regiment, 39
Second Battery.. 46
Second Regiment Infantry, Thirteenth Battalion 47
Fourteenth Battalion, Third Brigade.. 45, 47

PAGE

National Guard:
New York:
Third Brigade:
Second Regiment:
Fifteenth Battalion, Third Brigade.. 45, 47
Sixth Separate Company 47
Twenty-first Separate Company 47
Third Regiment Infantry, composed of organizations of Fourth Brigade.. 83
ordered to Camp Black 84
list of companies and officers of, 84, 85
became Third Regiment Infantry.. 85
(See Index of, page 339.)
One Hundred and Tenth Battalion, company D 107, 121
First Separate Company 111
112, 113, 119, 124
Second Separate Company 108, 109
110, 112, 120, 122, 123
Eighth Separate Company 114
Thirteenth Separate Company 110
Twenty-fifth Separate Company .. 112, 118, 119
Twenty-ninth Separate Company ... 108, 117, 118
Thirtieth Separate Company 109
110, 112, 113, 121, 122
Thirty-fourth Separate Company 108, 115
Forty-first Separate Company 111, 116
Forty-second Separate Company 108
117, 118
Forty-third Separate Company 113, 120
Forty-seventh Separate Company 113
120, 121
Forty-eighth Separate Company 108, 117
Seventh Regiment, company H..... 122
Twenty-second Regiment 87

PAGE

National Guard:
New York:
Twenty-second Regiment:
company E.... 109, 126
Forty-eighth Regiment, company A..... 116
company F..... 116
Forty-ninth Regiment, 108
Fifty-fourth Regiment, company E..... 114
company H..... 122
Sixty-fifth Regiment.. 109
Seventy-first Regiment. (See Index of, page 357.)
First Regiment Infantry, or First Provisional Regiment... 156
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry 156
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry 156
Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry 156
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry 156
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 156
(See Index of, page 351.)
One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Infantry 165, 303
National Military Park, Chickamauga, Georgia 51
regiment arrived at..... 133
Naval Academy Museum, Annapolis, Spanish flag captured at Puerto Rico hangs in, 309
Naval convoy 306
Naval Department, co-operation between it and the newspapers 317
required Spanish flag captured, to be turned in as public trophy 309
Nebraska Volunteers, Second Regiment Infantry 52
Newcomb, First Sergeant Edward T., promoted lieutenant 27
Nellis, First Lieutenant George W., military record of... 122
resigned 122
promoted as captain..... 122
Nellis, Private Webster W., died 79
Newburgh, Fifth Separate Company 17
Newcastle, Alabama 145
Sixty-ninth Regiment in railroad wreck at..... 143

PAGE
New Hawaiian post..... 21
New Jersey, Central Railroad of 50
New Jersey National Guard, Fourth Regiment, company H 117
New Mexico 44
New Orleans, Louisiana..... 204
Newport Harbor, Rhode Island, 40
Newport, Kentucky 140
Newspaper correspondents, in Spanish War 314–318
New York, organizations in Spanish War 9–12
harbor..... 19, 31, 175, 198
ladies of Pension Bureau, in Washington, entertained Second Regiment, 73
troops of 154
Grand Lodge, Free Masons, of 181
representatives of prominent newspapers and journals of, at camp at Sevilla, Cuba 226
naval officers, gallantry of 306–311
Navy Yard 312
New York, of the American Line, now Harvard..... 218
New York Bay..... 211
New York Central Railway, 84, 85
New York City..... 34, 36, 90, 132
138, 139, 142, 144, 145, 148
158, 169, 170, 175, 179, 180
196, 202, 218, 222, 226, 243
247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252
253, 255, 270, 277, 278, 281
283, 290, 294, 295, 299, 303
New York Evening Post..... 318
New York Herald..... 315
316, 317
New York Journal..... 318
New York Press..... 318
New York Sun..... 317, 318
New York Tribune..... 169
New York World..... 281, 317
New York National Guard.... 36
39, 41, 42, 45, 83, 86
127, 128, 153, 303
Third Brigade 17
First Regiment Infantry, composed of organizations of the Third Brigade 17
18, 156
First Regiment Infantry, medical examination of officers and enlisted men 18
mustered into United States service 19

PAGE
New York National Guard:
Third Brigade:
became First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 19
Second Regiment Infantry, Thirteenth Battalion, 47
Fourteenth Battalion, Third Brigade 45, 47
Fifteenth Battalion, Third Brigade 45, 47
Sixth Separate Company.. 47
Twenty-first Separate Company 47
Third Regiment Infantry, composed of organizations of Fourth Brigade 83
ordered to Camp Black, 84
list of companies and officers of..... 84–85
became Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.... 85
One Hundred and Tenth Battalion, company D... 107
121
First Separate Company.. 111
112, 113, 119, 124
Second Separate Company, 108
109, 110, 112, 120, 122, 123
Eighth Separate Company, 114
Thirteenth Separate Company 110
Twenty-fifth Separate Company 112, 118, 119
Twenty-ninth Separate Company 108, 117, 118
Thirtieth Separate Company 109
110, 112, 113, 121, 122
Thirty-fourth Separate Company 108, 115
Forty-first Separate Company 111, 116
Forty-second Separate Company 108, 117, 118
Forty-third Separate Company 113, 120
Forty-seventh Separate Company 113, 120, 121
Forty-eighth Separate Company 108, 117
Seventh Regiment, company H..... 122
Twenty-second Regiment.. 87
company E 109, 126
Forty-eighth Regiment, company A 116

PAGE

New York National Guard:
Forty-eighth Regiment:
company F..... 116
Forty-ninth Regiment..... 108
Fifty-fourth Regiment,
company E..... 114
company H..... 122
Sixty-fifth Regiment 109
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry. (See Index to Seventy-first Regiment, page 370.)
First Regiment Infantry, or First Provisional Regiment 156
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry 156
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry 156
Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry 156
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry 156
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 156
One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, 165
303

New York State..... 17
18, 19, 24, 31, 39, 45, 46
60, 61, 69, 71, 72, 74, 83
108, 127, 137, 150, 152, 171
182, 188, 216, 287, 304
Adjutant-General of 39
74, 153, 154, 165, 247
Colonel MacArthur paid men for services rendered, from May 2nd to May 10th at Camp Black, 293
Nineteenth Militia, company D 43

New York Volunteers, First Regiment Infantry. (See Index, First Regiment, page 319.)

New York Volunteers, 202nd Regiment 27

New York Volunteers, Second Regiment Infantry. (See Index Second Regiment, page 327.)

New York Volunteers, Twelfth Regiment Infantry 82
Fourteenth Regiment Infantry 52
Twenty-second Regiment Infantry 47
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry 80
Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry 54, 67, 72

PAGE

New York Volunteers:
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry 79
Two Hundred and First Regiment Infantry 60
Two Hundred and Second Regiment Infantry 60
80, 82
Two Hundred and Third Regiment Infantry..... 66
Third Regiment Artillery, 107

New York Volunteers, Third Regiment Infantry. (See Index Third Regiment, page 339.)

New York Volunteers, 147th Regiment Infantry 115
Two Hundred and Second Regiment Infantry.. 93, 109
Two Hundred and Third Regiment Infantry..... 115

New York Volunteers, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry. (See Index Sixty-ninth Regiment, page 351.)

New York Volunteers, Seventy-first Regiment Infantry. (See Index Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, page 357.)

New York Volunteers, Second Regiment Infantry, or Second Provisional Regiment... 211

New York Volunteers, Seventh Regiment Infantry, company K..... 181

Niagara Falls, New York..... 86
Forty-second Separate Company of..... 84

Nice, Lieutenant John L..... 97
military record of.... 118–119
mustered out 119

Nichols, F. H., on New York Herald war staff..... 316

Nichols, Private Frederick P. (Edward), killed 57
remains of, sent to Troy for interment 58

Nicht, Musician Edward J., transferred to band..... 114

Nickinson, Lieutenant Albert E 26
sergeant, promoted 28

Ninth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A. 43, 44, 67

Ninth Regiment Infantry, Indiana 257

Ninth Regiment Infantry, regulars 264

Ninth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, of Whitehall, New York, 49
designated company I..... 46

PAGE
Noon, Private George, injured in wreck 145
Norman, Lieutenant George H., in command of armed boat which captured lighters in Guanica Harbor..... 310
Norman, Lieutenant and Assistant Engineer Proctor, in charge of armed boat sent to aid Lieutenant Huse..... 307
North Carolina 259
Northern Alabama 69
North river, New York..... 132

OAHU, ISLAND OF..... 23
O'Brien, Captain John E..... 130
O'Brien, Private John J., died. 148
O'Brien, Private Michael J., died 70
O'Brien, Private Pierce J., transferred to Division Hospital Corps 60
O'Brien, Thomas J., died of disease 250
Ocala, Florida, Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, arrived at, 135
O'Connell, First Sergeant Michael, recommended to be second lieutenant 133
O'Connell, Private Michael, injured in wreck..... 145
O'Connor, John E., died of fever 252
Ogden, Utah 21
Ohio 257
First Regiment 67
First Regiment Cavalry... 167
Third Regiment Infantry, 135, 136, 140, 146
Fifth Regiment Infantry.. 135
Seventh Regiment Infantry 104
troops 105
Ojo Caliente, New Mexico..... 44
O'Keefe, Corporal Gerald J., injured in wreck..... 145
O'Keefe, Private William, injured in wreck..... 145
Olcott, Mrs. Emmet R..... 180
Olean, New York..... 85
Forty-third Separate Company of 84
Olena, Edgar J., died..... 76
Oliver, Second Lieutenant Edward 25
Oliver, Brigadier-General Robert Shaw, commanding officer of Third Brigade 17, 18
ordered to organize two regiments 17

PAGE
Olivette, steamer 204, 218
steamship, headquarters for newspaper correspondents 207
Olyphant, Quartermaster J. Kensett 181
Olyphant, Talbot, presents colors to New York Volunteers 19, 90
Olympia 316
Omaha, Nebraska 20
One Hundred and Tenth Battalion, National Guard, New York, company D..... 107, 121
One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment, Indiana..... 67
One Hundred and Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 115
One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Regiment Infantry, Indiana, 89, 92, 95, 105
One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York 165, 303
acted as escort to Seventy-first Regiment on parade to armory 297
Oneonta, Third Separate Company of 17
Oothoudt, Second Lieutenant Arthur E 26
Oquendo, Gloucester followed about 1,500 yards astern of 311
Ord, Major-General Edward O. C., U. S. A..... 227
Ord, Lieutenant Jules Garesche, military record of 227
killed at battle of San Juan, Santiago, Cuba... 227
one of the first officers shot, at San Juan, Cuba, 228
Order of advance of American transports from Florida to Cuba 195
Orr, Edward Emerson, enlisted 114
O'Sullivan, Second Lieutenant Mortimer M 129
resigned 141
Oswald, Assistant Surgeon Francis L., appointed surgeon 141
Oswego, New York..... 86, 127
Forty-eighth Separate Company of 85
Otis, Major-General Elwell S., U. S. A..... 32, 33, 34

PAGE

PALMER, CAPTAIN FRANK ROCKWELL 25
Palmetto Beach, Florida, sketch of 135
sketch of camp at. 135–136
unsanitary condition of camp at 139
Park avenue, New York city. . 300
303
Parker, Private Robertson A., died 76
Parkersburg, Virginia 51
Parks, Corporal Frank L., Jr., died 79
Parsons, Sergeant Charles E., mustered in as second lieutenant 62
Pattberg (Pattburg), First Lieutenant Frederick L., military record of. 117
mustered out 117
Paymaster's Department 69
Peace, formal declaration of, had been made and war ended 283
Peet, Private George L., died, 30
Peet House, Virginia. 99
Peltz, Hamilton S., on New York Herald war staff. 316
Pennsylvania 220
Pennsylvania Railway 174
Pension Bureau, New York ladies of, entertained regiment 73
Pentony, Sergeant John, injured in wreck. 145
Pfister, Edward, died of fever, 249
buried at Montauk, Long Island 303
Phelan, Adjutant James J., Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York, 47
mustered in as captain and adjutant 70
mustered out 82
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania . . . 51
105, 132
Philadelphia and Reading Railroad 50, 51
Philippine expedition 171
Philippine Islands 32
33, 181, 257, 315
Pickard, Captain Arthur W. . . 26
first lieutenant, promoted to captain 28
Pierce, Second Lieutenant Harry C., military record of, 116
Pierson, First Sergeant William D., died of fever. 253
Pinar del Rio, Cuba. 61
Plant System, Road of the, 64, 167

PAGE

Platt, Senator Thomas C., of New York, telegram prepared by Seventy-first Regiment officers to be sent to, but recalled 287
Plunkett, Captain James. 129
resigned 147
Pluton, Spanish destroyer. 312
completely wrecked by the Gloucester 313
Ponce, negotiations for surrender of, in progress. 310
Pope, Major-General John, U. S. A. 44
Port Antonio, Jamaica, first story of destruction of Cervera's squadron brought to, by Golden Rod, dispatch boat 316
Porter, Private Clarence H., died 30
Porter, Mrs. John Addison, provided liberal supply of medicines and food for sick of Seventy-first Regiment. . . 274
Port Guanica 306
Port of Guantanamo, Cuba. . . . 206
Porto Rico 67
200, 208, 316
Port Tampa, Florida. 54
59, 60, 136, 188, 194, 212
Sixth and Sixteenth Infantry, regulars, ordered to proceed to transports at, 192
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, ordered to proceed to transports at 193
arrived at 196
Post Hospital, Hawaiian Islands 37
Potomac river 92
Potter, Private Ernest R. 237
wounded in action at San Juan Hill 245
Potter, Second Lieutenant Louis E. 49
Poughkeepsie, Fifteenth Separate Company, Twelfth Battalion of 17
Powers, Private Auer E., died, 71
Preger (Prayer), Private William, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 247
Presidio, San Francisco, California 24, 29

PAGE
Presidio, San Francisco, California:
First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, moved to 21
Pride, Adjutant Hamilton, Civil War veteran..... 297, 300
Pritchard, Private Frank B., transferred to band..... 114
Proctor, Assistant Engineer, on armed boat, sent in aid of Lieutenant Huse, 307
boat in command of, cut out large lighter..... 308
Provisional regiments, New York Volunteers 156
Provost Guard 273
Puerto Rico, expedition to, under General Miles, designed to land at Cape San Juan... 306
Puerto Rico, first Spanish flag captured in, by crew of Gloucester 309
first American flag hoisted in, by crew of Gloucester 309
Purman, Corporal William M., transferred First United States Volunteer Engineers, 52
Putnam, Private Frank A., died 76
Pyne, Private William, died... 151

QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT 72, 95
its efficiency proved.... 98, 103
practically a nullity..... 279
Queen and Crescent Railway.. 55
Queens, New York, borough of, 250
Queen's Road, pilgrims all along, journeying toward Santiago, Cuba 271
Quevedo, Richard, died of typhoid malarial fever..... 251
Quigley, First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant John Aloysius 110, 126
mustered in United States service as battalion adjutant 87
military record of..... 109
died 124
announcement of his death 125–126
Quilty, John J., died of disease 249
Quinn, First Lieutenant Thomas J 129

RABING, PRIVATE ALBERT J. 282
Race Track Camp, Hawaiian Islands 22

PAGE
Rafferty, Captain Malcolm Anstice 182, 194, 212
with company F, among first to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 233
led his company up the hill with Major Keck's battalion 264
Ralph, Julian, of Harper's Weekly 317
Ramsay (Ramsey), Assistant Surgeon George D., promoted surgeon 27
resigned 141
Rappe, Private Charles G..... 21
Read, Private James H., Jr., died 29
Reagan, Corporal Michael J., promoted lieutenant 27
Reardon, Private Thomas J., injured in wreck..... 145
Rebecca Channel 200
Reconcentrados, meaning of.. 214
Records, preservation of..... 2–3
Recruits, at Montauk, Long Island 295, 296
Red Cross Society..... 274
278, 280, 292
Red Cross steamer, State of Texas, first to enter Santiago harbor after the surrender 273
Redding, Leo L., on New York Herald war staff..... 316
Regimental Band, account of 113–114
Regimental Hospital, Second.. 66
68
Regimental Hospital 246
Reilly, Private John, died..... 148
Reilly, Patrick, teamster, injured in wreck..... 145
Reina Mercedes, ship, sunk in harbor 289
Relief Society of the Seventy-first Regiment, $100 received from, by Colonel Downs 278
gifts of tobacco and parcels received from..... 285
Remington, Frederick, artist.. 318
Reville, First Lieutenant Philip E 130
Revolution, Sons of the present colors to the First Regiment 19
present colors to the Third Regiment 89, 90
Reynolds, Daniel K., died on board Roumania, at sea..... 249
Rich, Captain Amos Cooke.....49

PAGE
Richardson, Private Henry P., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Richmond, Virginia 166, 220
Roach, Captain James Edward, 25
Roach, Private Royal T., died, 80
Roberts, Lieutenant Alfred I., died of pneumonia..... 250
toast drunk in silence, in memory of 303
Roberts, Cyrus S., adjutant-general, U. S. A., letter from, 94
Robt, Private Robert J., Jr. (William), song 206
Roche, Captain John J..... 131
Rochester, New York... 85, 86, 124
First Separate Company of 84
Eighth Separate Company of 84
Rodgers, Corporal James L., died of fever..... 251
Roe, Major-General Charles F., 156
159, 160, 161, 162, 174, 211
Fifth Brigade, National Guard, New York... 128, 129
Rome and Columbus Railroad, 51
Rooney, Second Lieutenant Leo J. F..... 135
sergeant, recommended to be lieutenant 131
Roosevelt Rough Riders..... 192
196, 218, 259
also known as First United States Volunteer Cavalry 216, 218
had several losses in killed and wounded on El Poso Hill, Cuba 228
excited curiosity of everyone 256
Roosevelt, Theodore, Assistant Secretary Navy 196
lieutenant-colonel 260, 262
colonel, in command of First Volunteer Cavalry, 228
Roosevelt Regiment 260
ordered down the hill and to advance on San Juan, Cuba 262
Root, First Sergeant Edgar W., died of typhoid malarial fever 247
Ross, Chief Hostler..... 178, 222
Ross, Private Reuben, buried near the ford below San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 240
killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 254
Ross, Captain Sanderson A., Twenty-ninth Separate Company 84

PAGE
Ross, Captain Sanderson A.: company F..... 86
military record of..... 118
mustered out 118
Rossville, Tennessee 134, 135
Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, marched to 53
Rough Riders, Roosevelt..... 192
196, 218, 259
also known as First United States Volunteer Cavalry 216, 218
excited curiosity 256
had several losses in killed and wounded on El Poso Hill, Cuba 228
Roumania, transport 249
Rouse, Frank E., died of fever 252
died and buried at Montauk, Long Island..... 303
Ruffner, Captain Ernest L., assistant surgeon 80
Rusk, Corporal William A., died on board Missouri..... 250
Ryan, First Lieutenant John J., recommended to be captain 131
Ryan, First Lieutenant Nicholas J..... 130
Ryan, Private William P., injured 58

SADLER, CAPTAIN JOHN T., Thirtieth Separate Company 84, 85
ordered to Elmira to receive recruits 91
military record of..... 121
mustered out 121
Sague, First Lieutenant Clarence 26
second lieutenant, promoted to first lieutenant 28
Sague, Major John K..... 24, 25
captain, promoted to major, First New York Volunteers 28
military record of..... 44
mustered out 44
St. Andrew's Church, Harlem, New York..... 155, 176, 180
St. Clare, Principal Musician Lewis V. S..... 123
military record of..... 113
mustered out 113
St. John's Hospital, borough of Queens, Brooklyn, New York 249, 250

PAGE
St. Luke's Hospital, New York, 248
St. Patrick, The Friendly Sons of, presented colors to Sixty-ninth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 132
St. Paul, steamer, American Line 21
St. Paul's Church, London..... 176
St. Peter's Hospital, Brooklyn, New York 253
St. Thomas..... 316
St. Thomas' parish, New York, 171
Sampson, Commodore William Thomas 210
his fleet bombarding Santiago, Cuba 191
report of Captain Higginson to 306–307
extract from report of Captain Higginson to... 310
Cervera's ships attempted to run the gauntlet of his squadron 311
Sand Lake, New York..... 74
San Francisco, California..... 20
21, 22, 24, 32, 33, 34, 37, 181
harbor 22
Sangsters Cross Roads, Virginia 98
San Juan, Santiago, Cuba..... 238
241, 242, 247, 265
battle at..... 226, 227, 314
Seventy-first Regiment and entire brigade under continuous fire on march to 230
success of engagement due to regiments, battalions, and even companies..... 232
battle of, a unique character 255
one out of every four men in charging column at, killed or wounded..... 257
San Juan Creek, Santiago, Cuba, Seventy-first Regiment halted there, awaiting orders 262
San Juan Heights, Santiago, Cuba, hospital 296
San Juan Hill, Santiago, Cuba 233, 235
240, 248, 250, 251, 252
253, 254, 261, 263, 318
account of the battle of 227–240
list of wounded in battle of 244–246
brilliant charge and occupation of 233

PAGE
San Juan Hill, Santiago, Cuba:
honor of its capture lies with Thirteenth, Sixth, Sixteenth or Twenty-fourth Regular Infantry, 233
honor of being first at top of hill claimed by sixteen companies and six regiments, Fifth Army Corps 255
accurate account of the engagement of Seventy-first Regiment at.... 256–266
five regiments of United States troops in victorious charge up..... 264
San Mateo, Philippine Islands, battle of 257
Santiago, Cuba 61, 62
150, 200, 206, 208, 209, 212
213, 217, 219, 220, 223, 224
225, 233, 246, 247, 248, 249
250, 251, 252, 253, 256, 259
267, 268, 269, 276, 282, 285
288, 296, 314
yellow fever among troops at 63
Sampson's fleet bombarding 191
Seventy-first Regiment reaches 207
Spanish troops fled toward, 215
Spaniards retreated to entrenchments before 225
Seventy-first Regiment ordered to march toward, 226
a city with natural fortifications 227
Spaniards had been driven back toward 238
surrendered 14 July, 1898.. 243
post-office re-established in 243
pilgrims all along Queen's Road journeying toward, 271
pauper-stricken and starving Cubans journeying toward 271
strong entrenchments and fortifications built by Spaniards along eastern end of 271
sketch of 272
might have been one of the cleanest cities in the world 272
sale of liquors forbidden in, for three days..... 272
enlisted men of United States troops forbidden to enter 273

PAGE
Santiago, Cuba:
United States officers on dock at beseeching Red Cross Society for food and medicines for sick soldiers 274
all needed rations had to be transported to La Grande Duchesse 289
men not paid. 293
city hospital 296
destruction of Spanish fleet at 311–314
fighting before 316
Santiago Harbor, Cuba, Admiral Cervera lost every vessel in his command at the mouth of 239
Saratoga, New York. 73
Saratoga Springs, New York, Twenty-second Separate Company of 49, 66
State Armory 80
Savannah, Georgia 166
Sawyer, Private James H., died 29
Scandia, United States troopship, hospital ship. 22, 24
Scanlon, Sergeant-Major John P., recommended to be second lieutenant 131
recommended to be battalion adjutant 133
Schaller, Private Frank A., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 244
Scheid, Corporal Henry J., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 231
buried in trenches at Division Hospital, San Juan, Cuba 240
died of wounds received in action 250
Schenectady, New York, Thirty-sixth Separate Company of 49, 73, 79
Thirty-seventh Separate Company of 49
State Armory at. 81
Schermerhorn, Private Louis C., injured 58
Schindel, S. J. Bayard, lieutenant, U. S. A. 185
Schley, Admiral Winfield Scott, 318
his effective blockade of Havana, Cuba 191
Schroter, August F., died of fever 252
Schutz, Gustav C., died on board La Grande Duchesse and buried at sea. 253, 290

PAGE
Schuyler, Captain Walter S., U. S. A. 132, 156, 157
Fifth United States Cavalry, administered the oath to regiment. 86
Schwarte, First Lieutenant John A. 49
Schwartz, Chaplain Karl. 19
20, 22, 25, 37
Scidmore, Private William W., injured 58
Scofield, Private Sidney A., killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 231, 252
buried at edge of the stream at foot of El Poso Hill, Cuba. 240
Scotland 40
Scott, Major Walter. 19
20, 22, 24
lieutenant-colonel 25
major, promoted to lieutenant-colonel 27
military record of. 43
retired 43
Searing, Private William J., died 70
Second Army Corps. 93, 95
First Division 94
Second Army Corps, Second Division. 89, 94, 96, 97, 98
Second Battalion, Second Regiment. 61, 62, 65, 72, 78
two deaths 81
Second and Third Battalions quartered in State Armory, Troy 74
Second Battalion, Third Regiment 87, 91
ordered out as provost guard 97
arrived at Camp Meade. . . 106
Second Battalion, Sixty-ninth Regiment 129
Second Battalion, Seventy-first Regiment 235, 236, 278
encamped at top of hill in sight of Santiago. 223
under Major Wells, detailed to build bridges and improve roads. 241
ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, Long Island 288
Second Battery, National Guard, New York 46
Second Brigade Cavalry. 166
Second Division Hospital at Fernandina, Florida 68

PAGE
Second Division, Second Army Corps... 89, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98
Third Army Corps..... 133
Fourth Army Corps... 66, 134
Second Provisional Regiment, or Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers.. 156 211
Second Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A..... 67
Second Regiment Infantry, Georgia 135, 136, 140
Second Massachusettts Volunteers... 163, 167, 170, 177, 192
part of Ludlow's command at El Caney, Cuba.. 256, 257
Second Regiment Infantry, Nebraska 52, 54
Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers. (See Index Second Regiment, page 327.)
Second Regiment Infantry, Tennessee, detailed to provost guard 104
Second Regiment, Volunteer Engineers 22, 23
Second Separate Company, National Guard, New York 108, 109 110, 112, 120, 122, 123, 126
mustered out of United States service 107
Second Separate Company, of Auburn 84
became company M, Third Regiment 85
Selfridge, First Lieutenant Edward A., Jr., promoted captain 182
Senate, United States..... 171
Seneca, transport ship..... 211
Sequranca, ship 206, 208, 212
Seventeenth Battalion, Seventh Regiment Cavalry 218
Seventh Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 47, 82, 281
Seventh Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York, company H..... 122
Seventh Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, company K 181
Seventh Regiment Infantry, Ohio 104
Seventh Separate Company, of Cohoes 48
designated company B.... 46
Seventy-first Regiment Aid Society, Bronx borough..... 285

PAGE
Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York. (See Index Seventy-first Regiment, page 357.)
Sevilla, Cuba 216 218, 220, 230
Seventy-first Regiment, New York Volunteers, pitched camp at..... 223
Spanish block house near camp at 223
two corporals and several privates of Tenth United States Cavalry interred near 223
representatives of prominent newspapers and journals of New York at 226
sketch of road to San Juan Hill, from..... 227
Shafter, General William R., Fifth Army Corps..... 54 135, 177, 196, 198 207, 212, 233, 260
wished to avoid bombardment of Santiago city... 242
had forbidden sale of liquors for three days in Santiago, Cuba 272
directed by authorities at Washington to remove all troops to United States 286
Shafter's army, Mindora, dispatch boat, carried first account to United States of landing of 316
Sharrott, First Sergeant Eugene L., died of typhoid fever 250
Shattuck, Second Lieutenant Algernon B., military record of 118
mustered out 118
Shaw, Private Frederick V. V., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244, 247
Shaw, Private John A..... 206
died of fever..... 250
Shaw, Governor Leslie M., visited Sixty-ninth Regiment 141
addressed Sixty-ninth Regiment 142
Sheafe, Brigadier-General Mark W 89, 104
First Brigade reviewed by, 93
Sheary, Private Michael F., commissioned paymaster with rank of major, United States Volunteers 55

PAGE
Sheehan, E. H., on New York Herald war staff..... 316
Sheehan, Captain James F.... 26
Sheffold (Sheffield), Private Delvert, injured 58
Sheffold, William A., deserted, 70
Sheppard, Private William B., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Sherlock, Private James J., injured in wreck..... 145
Sherman, First Lieutenant Henry P..... 48
Shinnecock, Long Island, light off 290
Short, Sergeant Peter H., Jr., appointed first lieutenant... 183
Shoshone Mountains, Wyoming 41
Siboney, Cuba 212, 214
215, 216, 217, 218, 223
234, 240, 242, 243, 254
258, 267, 268, 273, 287
sketch of 213
Seventy-first Regiment landed at 213, 219
pitched camp at..... 215
Quartermaster Amos H. Stephens went to, for tents, but was not successful 226
United States post-office opened at 243
every wooden house burned to ground on account of yellow fever 243
first tent given to regiment by Y. M. C. A. army commission, on vessel at, 269
insufficient lighterage facilities at 271
wretched roads five miles out from 271
hospital at 296
Siebold, Louis, of the World.. 317
Signal Corps 230
United States Volunteers.. 76
Simmoria (Simmons), Private Frederick C., injured..... 58
Sing Sing, New York..... 248
Sisters of St. Joseph, building of, turned into a hospital... 69
Sixteenth Regiment Infantry, regulars 177
216, 217, 223, 233, 236, 258
260, 262, 264, 282, 285, 293
ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa, Florida 192
moved to the right..... 267

PAGE
Sixteenth Regiment Infantry, regulars:
band of, played martial airs as vessel swung into the Caribbean..... 290
Sixteenth Separate Company.. 17
Sixth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A. 67
Sixth Regiment Infantry, regulars 177, 185
216, 217, 223, 227, 233
236, 258, 260, 264, 282
ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa 192
moved to the right..... 267
started for Santiago and Montauk 288
Sixth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, of Troy 47, 48
designated company A.... 46
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York, 109
156
Sixty-fifth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 80
Sixty-ninth Regiment. (See page 357.)
Skelly, Private Thomas J., injured in wreck..... 145
Skinner, Private Louis B., killed in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 231, 248
buried at edge of the stream at foot of El Poso Hill, Cuba..... 240
Slater, Second Lieutenant Lucius J 26
first sergeant, promoted to second lieutenant 28
Small, Corporal Louis B., died of disease 247
Smith, Major Clinton Hartt... 164
promoted lieutenant-colonel 182
lieutenant-colonel 197
210, 283, 300
appointed caterer to officers' mess 209
detailed to get horses on shore 218
down with fever..... 276
in command of regiment 282
Smith, Regimental Adjutant Frank B. 125, 126
Smith, Captain and Adjutant Frank Eugene, military record of 109
mustered out 109

PAGE

Smith, Frank Eugene:
first lieutenant and battalion adjutant 110
regimental adjutant 123
Smith, First Lieutenant Frank G., military record of... 119
mustered out 119
Smith, Brigadier-General George Moore 156
Smith, Second Lieutenant James Ezra 22, 25
Smith, Captain Lester Bordman, First Separate Company 84, 86, 125
military record of..... 119
died 119
announcement of his death 124–125
Smith, Sommers N., steam pilot boat 316
Snyder, Brigadier-General Simon, U. S. A..... 54, 134
Sons of the Revolution present colors to the First Regiment 19
present colors to the Third Regiment 89, 90
South Carolina 216
South Dakota troops..... 21
Southern Express 90
Southern Florida 69
South Glens Falls, New York, 79
Southern Pacific Railway..... 21
Southern Railroad 53
88, 96, 133, 134
Spain 40
42, 83, 152, 163, 191
war between United States and 153, 305
reality of impending struggle with, realized..... 161
all terms of surrender merciful to 244
its army to be returned to, only stipulation in surrender of Santiago, Cuba, 244
24,000 Spanish troops to be transported there, in their own vessels..... 268
had sued for peace..... 278
had agreed to all the terms of peace imposed by the United States.... 283
Seventy-first Regiment, in war with 304
Spanish, The 217, 218, 219
brass bullets used by..... 223
wounded at Las Guasimas, who died returning to Santiago, buried in trench near Second Battalion, Seventy-first Regiment camp 224

PAGE

Spanish, The:
fired from block houses and entrenchments 230
sent shrapnel flying in every direction 230
used smokeless powder.... 230
had sharpshooters in tall cocoanut trees along the road 230
aim upon gun on El Poso Hill, very accurate..... 228
army, made a solid phalanx of troops from San Juan, three miles to the left.. 227
army, to be returned to Spain, only stipulation in surrender of Santiago, 244
block house, near camp at Sevilla 223
colonel, killed by an exploded shell 215
cruisers, pursued by all American war vessels except Gloucester 311
destroyers, combined crew outnumbered crew of Gloucester fifty per cent, 311
entrenchments, fired upon with shrapnel 261
flag, on warehouse..... 306
flag, when lowered a rapid firing of rifles was heard, 307
flag lowered and ours hoisted in its place..... 307
flag hauled down..... 308
flag, first one captured by crew of the Gloucester.. 309
fleet 198
fleet, Gloucester waited for two destroyers of..... 311
fleet, two destroyers of, superior in artillery to the Gloucester 311
fleet, two destroyers, of English construction and up to date in all respects, 311
fleet at Santiago, destruction of 311–314
merchants, at Santiago, cordially received American soldiers 272
pilot on La Grande Duchesse 289
prisoners, of equal rank, exchanged for ours..... 242
reinforcement, coming from Yauco, driven back by fire from Gloucester, 307
reinforcement expected from Yauco 308
ships 198
ships, reported sighted off Massachusetts coast 164

PAGE
Spanish, The:
ships appeared 313
soldiers, along outskirts of Santiago, receiving morning mess 271
soldiers, housed on both sides of street in Andalusian quarter, Santiago, 272
troops, fled toward Santiago, Cuba 215
troops, in jungle, attack First United States Volunteer Cavalry 216
troops, 24,000 to be transported to Spain in their own vesses 268
Spanish War 177, 259
New York organizations in 9–12
newspaper correspondents in 314–318
enterprise of correspondents in 315–318
work performed by newspapers during progress of, unparalleled in history of journalism..... 317
Spellman, Major Michael J.... 129
Spitzel (Pitzel), Sergeant Max, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Spottsylvania, Virginia, battle of 220
Springsteen, Private John V., died 30
Squadron A 161
band 163
furnished music for review of troops..... 160
Staats, Captain Charles Bleecker 28
resigned 27
Staats, First Lieutenant Harry Caleb 20, 25
second lieutenant, promoted to first lieutenant, 28
Stacey, Captain James George, Jr. 85
first lieutenant, mustered into United States service as captain..... 87
military record of..... 115
mustered out 115
Stacpole, Lieutenant-Colonel Horatio Potter 19
20, 22, 24
major, appointed lieutenant-colonel, First Regiment Infantry 18
colonel 25
lieutenant-colonel, promoted to colonel, First New York Volunteers 27

PAGE
Stacpole, Horatio Potter:
military record of..... 42
died 42
Stafford, Surgeon Harry Eugene 237
captain, mustered into United States service as surgeon 156
responded to address..... 180
weak from overwork, 276, 287
Stafford, Captain James, assistant surgeon 79
mustered into United States service as surgeon 156
on duty in Cuba..... 247
detailed to serve with Fourth Regular Regiment 287
requested to be returned to Seventy-first Regiment 287
Starin's barges, used in getting soldiers ready for camp..... 291
State Armory:
at Amsterdam 81
Glens Falls 81
Hoosick Falls 80
Mohawk 81
New York city, Thirty-fourth street and Park avenue 165, 297
299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304
Saratoga Springs 80
Schenectady 81
Troy 80
refreshments served to returning soldiers at, 73
two battalions, Second Regiment, New York, quartered in 74
Whitehall 81
State flags, necessity for better preservation of..... 3–4
Staten Island, New York..... 19
State of Texas..... 274
Red Cross steamer, first to enter harbor after surrender 273
Steele, Quartermaster-Sergeant Albert M..... 123
military record of..... 111
mustered out 111
Stegman, Henry R., of the New York Tribune..... 169, 226
Stephens (Stevens), Quartermaster Amos H., went to Siboney for tents, but was not successful..... 226
recuperating at Siboney, Cuba 243
made requisition for khaki suits for regiment..... 278

PAGE
Stephens (Stevens), Quartermaster Amos H.:
when he had the facilities, did his work well..... 279
Sternberg, Surgeon-General George M..... 284
had first advised that troops remain in Cuba till fever had disappeared 287
decided to have troops removed to Montauk Point, Long Island 287
Stevens, Captain Frank L., company M..... 49
Stevens (Stearns), Private John, transferred to band.. 114
Stevenson, Hospital Steward George H., in hospital at Santiago, Cuba 247
Stickney, J. L., with Dewey... 316
Stoddard, Captain Charles Herbert 304
assigned sick 192
in command of 200 recruits at Camp Black, Hempstead Plains 295
Stoddard, Henry L., of the Mail and Express, of New York city..... 169
226, 266, 314
his account of the engagement of Seventy-first Regiment at San Juan Hill 256–266
letter from 314–315
sketch of 314
Story, Major John P., U. S. A., inspected and located a camp at Averill Park..... 71
Stout, Musician Frederick H., transferred to band..... 114
Strevell, Lieutenant Clarence, regimental adjutant..... 22
24, 25
promoted to regimental adjutant 28
Sumner, General Samuel S., U. S. A. 260
ordered shrapnel to be used instead of solid shot 261
Sullivan, Regimental Sergeant-Major Daniel P., promoted lieutenant 148
Sullivan, Lieutenant Michael.. 48
mustered in 47
Sun, the newspaper..... 207, 222
Susquehanna river, Pennsylvania 106
Sweeney, Private William, died 148

PAGE
Switzerland 40
Syracuse, New York, Forty-first Separate Company of.. 85

TALCOTT, WILLIAM A., JR., died of fever and peritonitis, 254
Tampa, Florida... 53, 54, 56, 61, 63
65, 75, 81, 128, 134, 135
136, 137, 139, 140, 163, 164
166, 167, 175, 183, 184, 194
196, 256, 267, 269, 277, 295
Second Regiment, New York Volunteers ordered to 52
terrific thunder storm at, 57–58
Seventy-first Regiment ordered to 161, 177
Tampa Bay 184
187, 191, 194, 198, 200, 202
Tampa Bay Hotel, Florida.... 184
Army Corps headquarters at 178
Tampa Camp, Florida..... 63, 66
Tampa Heights, Florida..... 56
173, 174, 184, 185, 187
188, 190, 211, 293
Taylor, Private Carlton W., died 29
Tennessee, Second Regiment, detailed to provost guard... 104
Tenth Battalion, companies A, B, C, D, of Albany.... 17, 18, 42
Tenth Regiment, National Guard 42
Tenth Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A 67
two corporals and several privates of, interred near Sevilla, Cuba 223
Tenth Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 113, 216
Terry, First Lieutenant David, 28
resigned 27
Tettamore, Assistant Surgeon Frank L. R..... 129
Thayer, Private Charles L., died 63
Thedford Ford Road, Chickamauga battlefield 51
Third Army Corps, Second Division 133
Third Division 135, 136
Third Artillery, United States Army 24
Third Battalion, Second Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 61, 64, 78, 80
companies H, G, E, F mustered in 46
mustered out of United States service 81
fifteen deaths 81

PAGE
Third Battalion, Third Regiment, New York Volunteers..... 87, 91, 93, 105
praised for conduct while on duty as provost guard 94
companies I, K, L and D detailed for provost duty, 95
on duty as provost guard, 104
Third Battalion, Seventy-first Regiment 235
led by Major Keck, among first troops to arrive on San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 234
companies B and L ordered to march to Santiago and take transport for Montauk, Long Island 288
Third Division, Fourth Army Corps 62, 66, 67, 71, 146
Third Division Hospital, Fernandina, Florida 70, 76
Third Regiment Artillery, New York Volunteers..... 107
Third Regiment Cavalry, U. S. A 67, 303
Third Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 220
Third Regiment Infantry, Missouri 91, 103, 105
came into Camp Alger.... 89
presented with loving cup by Third New York Regiment 106
Third Regiment Infantry, Ohio..... 67, 135, 136, 140, 146
Third Regiment Infantry, Pennsylvania 67, 71
Third Separate Company, of Oneonta 17, 43
became company G, First Regiment 18
Thirteenth Battalion, National Guard, New York..... 47, 48
Third Brigade, National Guard of 45
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry 194, 233
made gallant charge on block house at extreme left 264
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry, National Guard, New York, 156
Thirtieth Regiment Infantry, Indiana, company A..... 257
Thirtieth Separate Company, National Guard, New York, of Elmira..... 84
93, 107, 109, 110, 112
113, 120, 121, 122

PAGE
Thirtieth Separate Company, National Guard, New York:
became company L, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Thirty-second Regiment Infantry, Michigan..... 66, 67, 135
Thirty-first Separate Company, of Mohawk, New York.. 49
designated company G.... 46
Thirty-second Separate Company, of Hoosick Falls, New York 49
designated company M.... 46
Thirty-third Separate Company, of Walton..... 17
became company F, First Regiment 18
Thirty-fourth Separate Company, of Geneva..... 83
84, 87, 108, 115
became company B, Third Regiment 85
mustered out of United States service 107
Thirty-sixth Separate Company, of Schenectady.. ..49
designated company E.... 46
Thirty-seventh Separate Company, of Schenectady.... 49
designated company F.... 46
Thirty-eighth Separate Company, National Guard, New York 116
Thirty-fourth street, New York 155, 299, 303
Thirty-fourth street ferry, New York 132
Thompson, Private Charles H., died 30
Thompson, Second Lieutenant John M., promoted first lieutenant 182
Thompson, Second Lieutenant William Leland 62
private, mustered in as second lieutenant 59
commissioned second lieutenant, 201st Regiment, New York Volunteers... 61
resigned 61
Thoroughfare, Virginia 102
Thoroughfare Gap, Virginia.. 104
105, 106, 124, 125
Thorp, Edward Y., died of disease 248
Thurston, Dr..... 274
Thurston, Mrs..... 274
Tifft, Captain DeSolvo H., military record of 116

PAGE
Tifft, Captain De Solvo H.: mustered out 116
Tillinghast, Adjutant-General C. Whitney, ordered regiment recruited to twelve companies 128
Tod, Commissary J. Kennedy, formerly of Seventy-first Regiment 181
Todd, Private Hiram C., appointed second lieutenant, 202nd Regiment, New York Infantry 61
Tompkins, Captain Robert Fulton 27
Tonawanda, New York..... 86
Twenty-fifth Separate Company of 84
Towne, Hospital Steward Oscar H. G., military record of 112
died 112
Townsend, Captain Eugene De Kay 176
Townsend, First Lieutenant Rufus Martin 48
appointed chief commissary of subsistence..... 56
appointed commissary of subsistence, United States service 79
discharged from United States service 79
Tracy (Tracey), Private James, died 148
Transports, order of advance of American transports from Florida to Cuba..... 195
Treanor (Trainor), Captain John Patrick 48, 68
Tribune, the newspaper..... 226
Trinity, rang its chimes as Seventy-first Regiment parade passed 299
Troops A and C, acted as escort 46
Troy, New York..... 55, 63
66, 70, 71, 73, 74
75, 76, 78, 79, 80
city hospital 76, 77
company A, Sixth Separate Company of 48
company C, twelfth Separate Company of..... 48
company D, Twenty-first Separate Company of... 48
State Armory, refreshments served to returning soldiers at..... 73
Trull, Lieutenant William E., Jr., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.... 231, 244

PAGE
Tuck, Hospital Steward Alexander C..... 123
military record of..... 112
mustered out 112
Tucker, First Lieutenant Herman Alvin 26
Tuite, Second Lieutenant James J..... 129
promoted captain 147
Turkey Creek, Florida..... 53
Twelfth Battalion, First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, Fifth Separate Company 17, 43
Fourteenth Separate Company 17, 43
Fifteenth Separate Company 17, 43
Sixteenth Separate Company 17, 43
Twenty-fourth Separate Company 17, 43
Twelfth Regiment, National Guard, New York..... 39
Twelfth Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers..... 82
Twelfth Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 136, 150
Twelfth Separate Company, of Troy 48
designated company C..... 46
Twentieth Regiment Infantry, 216
Twentieth Separate Company, of Binghamton 17
became company H, First Regiment 18
Twenty-first Separate Company, of Troy..... 47, 48
designated company D.... 46
Twenty-second Regiment, of New York 47, 87
company E 109, 126
Twenty-second Regiment Infantry, Kansas 89, 92, 105
Twenty-second Separate Company, of Saratoga Springs, New York..... 49
designated company L..... 46
Twenty-second street, New York 155
Twenty-third Regiment Infantry, U. S. A..... 216
Twenty-third street ferry, New York 132
Twenty-fourth Regiment, regulars 220
233, 257, 267
made gallant charge on block house at extreme left at San Juan..... 264
Twenty-fourth Separate Company, of Middletown.... 17

PAGE
Twenty-fourth Separate Company:
became company I, First Regiment 18
Twenty-fifth Separate Company, of Tonawanda.... 84
112, 118, 119
became company G, Third Regiment 86
mustered out of United States service 107
Twenty-ninth Separate Company, of Medina..... 84
93, 108, 117, 118
became company F, Third Regiment 86
mustered out of United States service 107
Two Hundred and First Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 60, 61
Two Hundred and Second Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 27
60, 61, 80, 82, 93, 109
Two Hundred and Third Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 66, 115

UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD.. 20
United States 41, 83
128, 154, 155, 158, 174, 304
Adjutant-General 32
33, 34, 39
all terms of surrender favorable to 244
annexation ceremonies of transfer of Hawaiian Islands to 23
Army 33, 34, 36
111, 132, 157, 158, 194
216, 220, 256, 267, 284
engages in its first battle on Cuban soil at Las Guasimas 216
Engineer Corps 230
First Artillery.. 39, 40, 42
Third Artillery 24
Fifth Artillery 107
First Cavalry 151
Fifth Cavalry 86
Eighth Cavalry 113
First Regiment Cavalry, commonly known as Roosevelt Rough Riders 216
217, 218, 228
encountered Spanish troops in the jungle, 216
Third Regiment of Cavalry 303
Fifth Infantry 113

PAGE
United States:
Army:
Seventh Infantry 47
Tenth Infantry 113
Twelfth Infantry, 136, 150
Fourth Regiment Infantry, regulars 287
Sixth Regiment Infantry, regulars.... 177, 185
217, 223, 227, 236
258, 260, 264, 282
ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa, Florida 192
moved to the right at San Juan..... 267
Ninth Regiment Infantry, regulars 264
Thirteenth Regiment Infantry, regulars, made gallant charge on block house at extreme left 264
Sixteenth Regiment Infantry, regulars, 177
217, 223, 236, 258, 260
264, 282, 285, 293
ordered to proceed to transports at Port Tampa, Florida 192
moved to the right at San Juan..... 267
band of, played martial airs as transport swung into the Caribbean 290
Twenty-fourth Regiment Infantry, regulars 267
made gallant charge on block house at extreme left 264
Hospital Corps 70
United States authorities..... 273
at Washington, directed General Shafter to remove all troops to..... 286
United States Cavalry service, 178
United States generals, sent letter to government urging the return of troops to their homes in the States..... 287
United States Government, transport ship 199
United States marines had successful scrimmage with Spaniards at Guantanamo, Cuba 216

PAGE
United States Military Academy 39
40, 41, 42, 43, 109, 175
216, 220, 256, 259
United States, Mindora, dispatch boat, carried first account to, of landing of Shafter's army 316
United States Navy 218
United States Postmaster, of Cuba, Mr. Brewer, died of yellow fever 243
United States post-office, opened at Siboney, Cuba 243
United States Regulars, made their wants known and received all kinds of delicacies, 294
United States Senate 171, 181
service 42
55, 76, 79, 80, 81, 82, 86
111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116
117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122
123, 125, 126, 132, 153, 156
157, 178, 188, 302
United States Troops, returned the fire with heaviest musketry fire of whole engagement 239
lay in trenches, expecting an attack 240
yellow fever made its appearance among 243
first shot from their cannon fired at San Juan without effect 260
and volunteers mixed, in charge up San Juan Hill, Cuba 264
five regiments in victorious charge up San Juan Hill, Cuba 264
swamp fever began to develop among those at the front 268
enlisted men of, forbidden to enter Santiago, Cuba, 273
only such officers as had a pass allowed to enter Santiago, Cuba 273
so many deaths among, that customary salutes at the graves were ordered not to be fired 275
brought water in canteens from a stream a mile and a half distant 276
who went ashore at Guanica, attacked 307
United States vessels 197
United States Volunteer Army, 45
160, 304, 305

PAGE
United States Volunteers 33
34, 39, 42, 45, 55
62, 78, 114, 122
First Engineers 52
55, 56, 62
service 79
Signal Corps 76
United States, war between Spain and 153, 305
Ute expedition 44
Utica, Forty-fourth Separate Company of 17

VALENTINE, PRIVATE WILLIAM S., company C., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba 244
Van Deusen, Private Wright, company D 59
Van De Water, Chaplain George Roe 153
158, 160, 161, 166, 167, 172
173, 174, 176, 178, 183, 184
189, 190, 191, 205, 206, 212
217, 222, 227, 228, 238, 239
240, 247, 269, 314, 315
detailed to prepare itinerary of regiment 152
offers prayer for Divine protection 155
detailed to act as caterer to officers' mess 160
went to Tampa for medical supplies 178
telegraphs to friends for delicacies for the sick . . . 179
responded to address 181
relieved of duties as caterer 209
his successful landing 214
impressive evening service, 221
memorable Sunday service with assembled regiment 221, 222
ordered by colonel to take his place with surgeons, 231
detailed to Siboney to look after transportation of wounded men 242
assigned to duty at Siboney, Cuba 268
his wardrobe well depleted, 270
with Messrs. Barrett and Brittain, started on foot for Santiago to procure provisions and medicines for the sick 270
secured from Red Cross Society, milk and rice for the sick 280

PAGE

Van De Water, Chaplain George Roe:
invited to officiate at the funeral of a Seventh Regiment regular, private 281
divine service in Young Men's Christian Association tent 288
assisted by Chaplain Bateman in church service for burial at sea. 290
detailed by Colonel Downs to secure food from Red Cross Society 292
offered his services at General Hospital 293
given thirty days' leave of absence by General Wheeler 295
Van Gaasbeck, Sergeant Walter E., died. 30
Van Keuren, Private George, died 30
Vaughan, Private Michael, injured in wreck. 145
Veteran Association, Seventy-first Regimental Infantry, National Guard, New York 180, 188
committee of, greeted Seventy-first Regiment at Long Island City. 297
"Vigilancia," transport ship.. 152
184, 198, 199, 200, 207, 212
213, 218, 246, 277, 281, 305
selected by Colonel Downs to transport Seventy-first Regiment to Cuba, 197
Virginia 102, 104
Volunteer Army. 155, 156, 158
Engineers, Second Regiment 22, 23
Von Ette, Arthur, died on board "Missouri," at sea. . . . 252
Vossler, Captain Wilbur. 26
lieutenant, promoted 28
Vunk, Captain Darwin E. 49

WADE, MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES F., First Army Corps 52
Wager, Quartermaster-Sergeant Chester G. 47
Wagner (Wadner), William (Christian F. W.), enlisted.. 114
Wagstaff, Mrs. Walter H., New York 180
Waielae, Hawaiian Islands. . . . 23
Waielae Beach, Hawaiian Islands 34

PAGE

Wainwright, Lieutenant-Commander Richard, of Gloucester, asked permission to enter Harbor of Guanica 306
complimented for his work by General Miles. 307
his official report on the capture of Guanica, 307, 308
Lieutenant Huse's report of the capture of Guanica, to 308, 309
surprise of Guanica a complete success 309
his contempt for mines and and torpedoes worthy of Farragut 309
his modesty in account of capture of Guanica. 309
presented Spanish flag captured at Guanica to Lieutenant Huse 309
commended for his gallantry and daring. 310
collected all the lighters in Guanica Harbor. 310
his report on the Santiago fight 311, 312
wonderful escape of Gloucester at Santiago fight, 313
Wales, Private Edward D., company A, injured. 58
Walker, Private Le Roy E., company E, transferred to Hospital Corps, United States Army 70
Wallace, George Ernest, company I. 28
second lieutenant, resigned 27
Walsh, William J., died of fever 249
Walton, Samuel J., died of disease 248
Walton, Thirty-third Separate Company 17
Wands, Private Robert, died.. 29
War, Articles of. 189
War, Secretary of. 32
33, 55, 61, 70
War Department. 34, 36, 40
51, 66, 71, 78, 79, 87, 91, 140
Investigating Commission, inspected camp of Sixty-ninth Regiment 151
Ward, Lieutenant Philip R., Fifth Artillery, U. S. A. 76
Wardell, Private Fred, died. . . . 30
Wardlaw, Sergeant-Major George A. 123
military record of. 111
mustered out 111

PAGE
Ward Line 163, 197
Wardman, Ervin, of the Press, 318
Warren, Private Eugene, company A..... 55
Warrentown, Virginia, generosity of citizens of..... 104
Washington, D. C..... 32
33, 34, 36, 39, 40, 51, 62
64, 72, 88, 93, 104, 166
167, 295
authorities at, directed General Shafter to remove all troops to United States 286
Garfield Hospital, at..... 105
General Hospital for Insane, at 76
Washington Arch, New York city, Seventy-first Regimental parade began at..... 299
Washington's Sword and Frederick the Great, history of, 5, 9
Watch Hill, Rhode Island..... 254
Watertown, New York..... 249
Watson, Private Harry S., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Watson, Private Worden A., discharged 70
Watt, Mrs. Archibald, New York 180
Wauhatchie, Tennessee 175
Waverly Place, New York city, 298
Weber, Second Lieutenant Henry H., military record of 120
mustered out 120
Webster, Second Lieutenant Horace, appointed second lieutenant 115
military record of..... 115
resigned 115
Weeks, Private Charles J., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
Weller, Private Alfred C., died, 30
Wells, Second Lieutenant Albert 49
Wells, Private Granville I., died 30
Wells, Captain James Hollis, superintended the laying of water pipes at Camp Black 162
promoted major 182
major 223
his report of action at San Juan Hill, Cuba.... 236, 237
detailed to build bridges and improve roads..... 241

PAGE
Wendland, Emil, died of typhoid fever 249
Wescott (Westcott), Alfred A., transferred to band..... 114
West, Private Tracy E., died.. 68
Westburg, New York..... 254
Westerberg, Private Leonard, wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 245
West Indies 184
West Point Military Academy, 39
41, 42, 43, 109, 175
216, 220, 256, 259
Wetherbee (Gardner) and Hawk, Messrs., dinner to officers of Seventy-first Regiment 303
Weyman, First Lieutenant Frederick H..... 183
appointed battalion adjutant 182
Weyler, General Don Valeriano y Nicolau..... 214
Whalen, Private John J..... 65
Wheeler, General Joseph, U. S. A 149, 151, 295
rallied cavalry troops 220
Wheeler, Private Oscar R., died 29
Wheeling, West Virginia..... 132
Wheelock, First Lieutenant William F..... 25
White, Second Lieutenant Edward J..... 48
mustered in as first lieutenant 59
White, Hubbard W., company A, died of yellow fever..... 247
Whitehall, North Carolina..... 108
Whitehall, New York, Ninth Separate Company of... 49
State Armory at..... 81
Whitehall street, New York city 298
Whittle, Captain John Henry, promoted major 182
detailed to build bridges and improve roads..... 241
Williams, First Lieutenant Alexander Scott..... 186
194, 237
Williams, Edgar E., died of fever 249
Williams, Private James T., died of yellow fever.... 253, 281
Williams, Colonel William F., First Florida 135
Williamson, Private Esek B., appointed second lieutenant, 201st Regiment, New York Volunteers 60

PAGE
Wilson and Brown Infirmary.. 143
Wilson, First Lieutenant John S., appointed assistant surgeon Second Regiment, New York Volunteers 47
resigned to accept position of surgeon, Twenty-second Regiment 47
Wilson, W. O., artist at the front 316
Wilson, Private Warren P., company K, died. 75
Wilson, Captain William, Thirty-fourth Separate Company 38, 84
major 87, 97, 123
military record of. 108
mustered out 108
Windward Passage 206
Winthrop, Lieutenant and Regiment Quartermaster Bronson. 21, 23, 24, 25
Witherstine, Captain Horatio P 49
Wolf Run Shoals, Virginia. 98
Wolters, Musician Frederick, Jr., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba. 245
Women's Aid Society, served refreshments to troops. 302
Women's Relief Corps served refreshments to the men... 104
Wood, Major, Division Surgeon 289
Wood, First Lieutenant Franklin Thomas 26
promoted 28
Wood, Colonel Leonard. 192
216, 260
false report of his death.. 218
acting as brigadier-general 228
Wood, Lieutenant T. C., left on shore with Colt gun, 307
309
conduct commended 309
and Lieutenant Huse lowered Spanish flag and hoisted ours 307
Wood, First Lieutenant Walter A., Jr. 49
appointed commissary 52
on ten days' sick leave. 66
Woodbeck, Private Burton, died 30
Woodcock, Corporal Samuel C., died 79
Woodford, General Stewart L., 153
Woodward, First Lieutenant Christopher H. R. 129

PAGE
Woodward, First Lieutenant Christopher H. R.: resigned 150
World, The, New York newspaper 281
Worthing, First Lieutenant Harry P 26
Wright, Sergeant Nicholas, injured in wreck. 145
Wright, Lieutenant Sylvester W., not mustered in. 47
Wylie, Sergeant John L., died, 75

"YANKEE," cruiser 176
Yates, Major Austin A.. 60, 72, 78
mustered in 46
commanding Fifteenth Battalion, National Guard 47, 49
left Tampa on recruiting service 56
mustered out of United States service 81
Yates Ford, Virginia. 99
Yattan (Yattau), Musician Frank A. 114
Yauco, Spanish reinforcements coming from, driven back by fire from Gloucester. . . . 307, 308
Ybor City, Florida, Cuban settlement 183
184, 185, 188, 193, 194
Yellow fever, called "Calentura," Dangui, or Cuban fever 276
Yellow Fever Hospital. 281
Yellowstone Park, Wyoming.. 41
Young Men's Christian Association 284
Army Commission, its small tent used as hospital for regiment. 269
divine service and social gatherings of regiment held in its large tent. . . . 269
represented by Charles F. Barrett and Charles A. Brittain 269
distributed over 20,000 sheets of paper and 10,000 envelopes 270
Young Men's Christian Association Army Commission, headquarters of... 283
large tent given by, brought out and erected for use of enlisted men, 282
tent given to Seventy-first Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers 174

PAGE
Young Men's Christian Association:
tent:
divine services held in, by Chaplain Van De Water 288
270, 286
Yonkers, New York..... 247
Yorktown, Virginia 40
Young, Minister 38
Young farm, Pennsylvania.... 106
Young, Brigadier-General Samuel B. M., United States Army 166
his brigade of cavalry..... 218
disabled in Las Guasimas action 228
Young, Private Thomas, died.. 148
Young, Color Bearer William B., military record of... 113
mustered out 113

PAGE
Young, Sergeant William D. S., 283
died of mountain fever, 249, 280
buried west of entrenchments near Santiago, Cuba 280
Youngs, Sergeant George B., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Youngs, Private Lewis B., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244

ZIEGNER, SERGEANT HERMAN, died of fever..... 249
Zitnik, Private Henry W., wounded in action at San Juan Hill, Cuba..... 244
Zogbaum, Rufus F., artist..... 318
Zoller, Frank H., died of intermittent fever 251

THE END.

MY MEMOIRS

OF THE

Military History of the State of New York

DURING THE

WAR FOR THE UNION, 1861-65

BY

COLONEL SILAS W. BURT

Former Assistant Inspector General, National Guard, State of New York.

EDITED BY THE STATE HISTORIAN, AND ISSUED AS WAR OF THE REBELLION SERIES—BULLETIN, No. 1.

PREFACE.

WHILE serving in the military establishment of the State of New York during the war of 1861-65 and later—in all about eight years—I kept occasional notes of such events and transactions as I had any connection or acquaintance with, and copies of printed reports and other literature pertaining to military matters. I had then no formulated purpose as to the future use for these *data*.

After the war ended I frequently urged upon Governor Morgan the preparation by some competent literary man of an account of the remarkable military accomplishment by the State of New York, during his second administration in 1861-62; saying that, both from a public and a personal view, he could well afford to pay liberally for such a permanent record. I think he did engage Dr. Cornelius R. Agnew of this city, who had been a member of his staff in 1859-60, to prepare such an account, but for some reason it was never done, nor was I ever called upon for my *data*, which I had placed at the Governor's disposal.

Unfortunately the greater part of my diaries, memoranda and other papers were lost in the fire that destroyed the Morrill Storage Warehouse in this city in October, 1881. This loss and the death of Governor Morgan in the spring of 1883 for a while put the matter out of my mind. Three years later, having collected some material but with a larger dependence on my memory, I began to write my memoirs of the relation of the State to the whole war and had concluded the part covered by Governor Morgan's admin-

istration when other more urgent matters diverted my attention and the subsequent misplacement of the manuscript, etc., wholly arrested my completion of the work. The recent recovery of the manuscript and its acceptance by Mr. Hastings, State Historian, for incorporation in his annual report will preserve some aspects of an important part of the history of our State. In revising it now I have added a few notes and appendices regarding matters of interest that have recently occurred to me. These memoirs make no pretention to literary merit, and the desultory manner in which they were prepared has bred some repetitions that seemed necessary to illustrate topics in hand, but I trust they may furnish some material to the future historian who shall tell in fullness and in fitting phrase the glorious story of how the Empire State met a great crisis in the fate of the Nation.

As in most of the events and transactions mentioned I had a part, their recital may have a personal or even egotistical flavor, but this I assume is so natural or incidental to such memoirs as not to require apology.

I cannot determine whether I shall be able to continue the memoirs to the close of the war. The later period is not so important or interesting, except as to the draft riots of July, 1863, and to the extraordinary and excessive expenditures of bounties to fill quotas of localities or furnish substitutes for drafted men. Very few regimental or other organizations were begun or completed during this later period and most of the enlistments were for the recruitment of regiments in the field.

It is a somewhat melancholy thought that I am the sole survivor of those who served on Governor Morgan's "War" Staff; I am however becoming used to finding myself "the last leaf", that Holmes depicts, on quite a grove of trees.

S. W. B.

NEW YORK CITY, *April* 25, 1902.

INTRODUCTORY.

AS these memoirs are necessarily personal to some extent, I will give a very brief account of how, without any previous military training or connection, I became absorbed in that branch of the New York State service for nearly eight years and during the most critical period of our national history.

The project of a trans-continental railroad, first actively pressed by a Mr. Whitney, had in 1858-9 gained such strength in Congress as to make its early prosecution seem imminent. As a consequence, and at the instance of Mr. Horace Greeley, I spent a large portion of the year 1860 in that part of the Rocky Mountain region then popularly known as "Pike's Peak," though extending a hundred miles north of it. It was my idea that I could so acquaint myself with the larger topographical features of that region, which seemed to present the most formidable obstacle to the railway, as to make my engagement as locating engineer probable, if not indispensable, when the work began. Mr. Greeley in October wrote me that the coming Presidential election and the conditions of popular feeling, North and South, would indefinitely postpone the railroad scheme. We therefore returned to my father's house in Kinderhook, N. Y., about January 1, 1861. I was without employment and very anxious to obtain some business engagement, but the threatening attitude of the Southern States and the consequent business distractions and paralysis were insuperable impediments.

On the 16th of February the New York State Legislature had appropriated the sum of $50,000 for the relief of the people of Kansas Territory suffering from the great drought of the previous year and my father had been selected as the agent to dispense this bounty. This task he completed in March and was settling his accounts with Comptroller Denniston at Albany, when, on April 16th, the law was enacted, appropriating $3,000,000 for the organization and equipment of volunteers to aid in repressing the rebellion. My father was requested to aid in auditing the accounts for expenditures under this act.

In the meantime I remained at Kinderhook, my impatience with lack of work, being mitigated by some temporary employment and by that absorbing interest in the great national drama that held every one's attention more or less. Perceiving that the immediate field of the contest would be in Virginia, I cast about for a good map of that State on such a scale as would give a clear idea of military positions and movements, but could find none in the village. In the pursuit of my profession as a civil engineer I had collected many railroad and other maps, and fortunately had a series of the U. S. Coast Survey reports, containing charts of the Chesapeake Bay and other Virginia and Maryland waters, and of the rivers flowing into them. I was thus enabled to construct a map on a scale of eight miles to the inch, permitting the representation of such topographical details as were known to me. On one of his visits home my father insisted on taking this map to Albany, and he showed it to the Inspector General, Marsena R. Patrick, a former officer of the regular army, who took it to Governor Morgan and asked permission to appoint me as a clerk in his office, saying that while I would not be needed for map-making he believed that my education and experience would be very useful in the work of

organizing and equipping troops. The result was my appointment as a clerk in the Inspector General's office at a salary of one thousand dollars a year.

I repaired to Albany to report for duty on Monday, May 27th, and found the city in great excitement on account of the funeral services of Col. Elmer E. Ellsworth of the 11th N. Y. S. Vol. Infantry, assassinated at Alexandria, Va., on the previous Friday, and whose body was then *en route* to Saratoga County to be interred there.

I was very kindly received by General Patrick and began my service in the State military department, little thinking that it would continue for nearly eight years, and was also the beginning of a long term in the public service extending to this date.

SILAS W. BURT.

April 25, 1887.

No. 1.

FIRST LEVY—APRIL 15 TO JUNE 30, 1861.

IN the history of the great rebellion of 1861 no incident has been more dwelt upon than the absolutely unprepared condition of the Free States to meet the shock. There had been for many years premonitions of the great revolt, but successive compromises had relieved the situation, and the public mind at the North had finally concluded that despite the outcry there was no wolf across the border. The Federal army was insignificant in numbers and whether by chance or design, its largest collected force was in Texas and so early as February 18th was treacherously surrendered to the rebel forces by General David E. Twiggs, its commanding officer, and was released only upon a parole that disarmed many loyal officers at a time when they were sorely needed. By evident design the greater part of the small arms and munitions of war had been transferred to Southern arsenals before actual hostilities were begun.

Very few of the Free States had an organized militia and where there was any such organization it was very feeble compared with the great mass of population. The Adjutant General of the Army reported on the 1st of January, 1861, that the enrolled militia in the Free States (excepting Iowa and Oregon, from which there were no returns) comprised 2,197,236 men,* but of this formidable army on paper, not over *one per cent* was in any respect efficient for military purposes. The return from New York was 418,846, but not

---

* Army Register for 1861, p. 39

more than 15,000 of this number were uniformed and drilled and this State was in this respect far in advance of any other.

Directly after the war of 1812-15 with Great Britain, the New York militia was organized upon a very pretentious plan which contemplated the annual muster and instruction of the whole arms-bearing population. But gradually as public interest abated, there crept in exemptions and commutations and such a perfunctory observance of the law as became farcical and indeed injurious to the public interests. The military allegiance of the citizens is the very cornerstone of the republic and in the words of the Federal Constitution "a well regulated militia" is "necessary to the security of a free state". This political canon had been some fifteen years earlier more positively enunciated in the fortieth article of the first constitution of the State of New York, where after stating that "it is the duty of every man who enjoys the protection of society, to be prepared and willing to defend it", the constitution "doth ORDAIN, DETERMINE AND DECLARE, That the militia of this State, at all times hereafter, as well in peace as in war, shall be armed and disciplined, and in readiness for service." A long period of peace had naturally weakened the force of this principle and probably the isolation of our country from the other great political powers and our transcendent increase in population and might will always be accounted a release from the burdens of military preparation such as rest on other nations. But in 1861 what was worse than lack of provision existed in the general contempt for military affairs encouraged by the ridiculous manner in which the great principle of military service had been treated. It was bewildering to suddenly find the very existence of the nation depending upon the derided militia of the country.

In New York there were some fifteen infantry regiments, most of them comprised in the great cities, that could be immediately called

into service with some assurance of their efficiency. Of cavalry or artillery there was nothing available that was of value. The general staff had a paper organization and the chiefs of the departments, known as the "Governor's staff", occupied positions more ornamental than useful. Some attention to military affairs was given by the Adjutant General, Inspector General and the Commissary General of Ordnance, but the only service rendered by other officers of the staff was an attendance upon the Governor at all ceremonial occasions when their gorgeous uniforms enlivened the general sombreness of male attire in these sad-colored days.

The session of the New York Legislature began on January 1, 1861, and from the very first day its proceedings were strongly colored by the great political events in the South, though no military legislation was accomplished until four days after the firing of the first gun at Fort Sumter, when a law was passed providing for an army of 30,000 men. On April 15th President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling into service 75,000 militia. This proclamation was accompanied by a circular letter to Governor Morgan, requesting him to detach from the militia of the State its quota of 13,280 officers and men to serve as infantry or riflemen for a period of three months to be rendezvoused at New York, Albany and Elmira. On the next day, April 16th, was enacted the law, subsequently known as Chapter 277, Laws of 1861, authorizing the enrollment and muster of the 30,000 volunteers "in addition to the present military organization, and a part of the militia thereof".

On the 18th Governor Morgan issued a proclamation making a call for seventeen regiments to serve three months to fill the quota of the State under the requisition of the Secretary of War of the 15th. The proclamation provided that these regiments should be organized under the recent law, and by General Orders No. 13 of

same date the details of organization were published. In fact none of the regiments so organized was mustered for three months to fill the quota under the call of April 15th; this was accomplished by the muster-in of the uniformed militia regiments for that period. On April 19th the famous Seventh Regiment left New York city for Washington with a total of 990 men and officers, a marvelous example of speedy recruitment. This notable event was succeeded the next evening by a grand mass meeting in Union Square which presented such a unanimous and fervid demonstration of patriotism as to permanently fix the attitude of the metropolis during the contest and to have a great moral effect throughout the whole North. An outcome of this significant meeting was the organization of the Union Defense Committee, composed of prominent and active citizens and provided with funds from the city treasury and private contributions. This patriotic body materially aided the recruiting and equipment of the militia and volunteer regiments sent from New York city before June 1st and extinguished the last hope of the secessionists that they would find substantial sympathy there.* Besides the Seventh Regiment of militia there went from New York city the Fifth, Sixth, Eighth, Twelfth, Sixty-ninth and Seventy-first Regiments, from Brooklyn the Thirteenth and Twenty-eighth, from Kingston the Twentieth and from Albany the Twenty-fifth. All of these regiments left the State during April, most of them before the 23d. There is now no doubt but that the

* I find from data kept by me that all the expenditures by this committee were made between April 21st and July 31st, 1861, and there were paid from the City Fund $771,933.10 and from funds contributed by citizens $58,338.63, or a total of $830,271.73. Of this, $226,589.27 were spent for arms and accoutrements; $188,204 for account of the militia regiments, and $415,478.46 for account of volunteer regiments. No part of this amount has ever been refunded by the United States because of defects and informalities in the accounts.

prompt movement of the militia regiments from Massachusetts and New York prevented the capture of Washington, which, otherwise almost defenseless, could have been readily taken by the Virginia rebels. It is useless to speculate as to the possible course of the war had the capital of the Union been captured at the very outset of the rebellion or as to the result on foreign countries of such a disaster. The militia forces of two loyal States prevented such a disaster and restored to public confidence and respect that long contemned organization.*

---

* The promptitude with which the New York militia regiments were forwarded to the relief of Washington was warmly acknowledged by the President, as shown by the following letters:

WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON, *April* 26, 1861.

To His Excellency E. D. MORGAN, *Governor of New York:*

Dear Sir: I have to repeat the acknowledgments of this Department for your very prompt and energetic action in sending forward the troops of your State.

* * * * * * * *

Very truly yours,
SIMON CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON, *April* 29, 1861.

His Excellency E. D. MORGAN, *Governor of New York:*

My Dear Sir: I have yours of the 24th inst. This Department has again to acknowledge its many obligations to your Excellency for the promptness and despatch with which you have sent forward your troops for the defence of the capital. I have to request that you will not send any more to this point until you are further advised. I have the honor to subscribe myself,

Very truly,
SIMON CAMERON,†
Secretary of War.

---

† Simon Cameron was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, March 8, 1799. He learned the printers' trade and at 21 years of age was editor of a paper in Doylestown and in 1822 was editing a paper in Harrisburg, Pa. He embarked in the banking business and constructed railways in central Pennsylvania where he laid the foundation for the great fortune which he subsequently accumulated. He was elected to the United States Senate in 1845 as a Democrat, but later become identified with the "People's Party"

The act of April 16, 1861, "to authorize the embodying and equipment of a Volunteer Militia and to provide for the public defense", was a very faulty law and I think of doubtful constitutionality in devolving upon a board the authority and power to enroll, muster and discharge from service the troops to be raised. I believe this power resided solely in the Governor as Commander-in-Chief, but whether it did or not, the law should have recognized it in him or conferred it upon him. Instead of this the Governor was cojoined with the Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State, Comptroller, Attorney General, State Engineer and Surveyor and State Treasurer, an awkward, incongruous and irresponsible body. The attempt to administer military affairs by a council or commission has seldom, if ever, been successful. In the present instance there were from the beginning a lack of harmony and an official jealousy that interfered with the satisfactory administration of the law. The officers comprising the board were Governor Edwin D. Morgan, Lieutenant-Governor Robert Campbell, Secretary of State David R. Floyd-Jones, Attorney General Charles G. Myers, State Engineer Van Rensselaer Richmond and Treasurer Philip Dorsheimer.

The Governor's staff as appointed on January 1st were Adjutant General J. Meredith Read, Inspector General William A. Jackson, Engineer-in-Chief Chester A. Arthur, Judge Advocate General William Henry Anthon, Surgeon-General S. Oakley Vander Poel, Quartermaster General Cuyler Van Vechten, Paymaster General

---

which subsequently consolidated with the Republicans. He was candidate for President in 1860 and Mr. Lincoln recognized his power and ability by calling him to his Cabinet as Secretary of War. He resigned his position, however, January 11, 1862, and was appointed as Minister to Russia, which position he held until the following November, when he resigned. In 1866 he was again returned to the United States Senate and returned for the fourth time in 1873, but resigned in favor of his son, James Donald Cameron. For forty-five years he was the acknowledged Czar of Pennsylvania politics. He died June 26, 1889.

Thomas B. Van Buren, Aides-de-Camp Edwin D. Morgan, Jr., Samuel D. Bradford and Elliott F. Shepard; Military Secretary John H. Linsly.

The Legislature adjourned on April 16th, the very day that the bill became a law. The board of State officers formed by the act was immediately convened, the Governor being made its chairman and Mr. Linsly its secretary. The Governor's proclamation, already referred to, was made on the 18th, on which date the General Orders (No. 13) were issued providing for the immediate organization of seventeen regiments in four brigades and two divisions to fill the quota upon the requisition for three months men, but the orders provided that the force should *be enrolled for the term of two years*, unless sooner discharged. The organization of companies and regiments was that prescribed as the *minimum* in the regular army, except that the rank of second lieutenant was named ensign and assistant surgeon as surgeon's mate (and so continued to January, 1863). The unit of organization was the company, which might be accepted when the rolls had been signed by not less than thirty-two nor more than seventy-seven persons and then transmitted to the Adjutant General, who, if the inspection ordered by him was satisfactory, might accept the company and order an election of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers by the members of the accepted company. This election was necessary because the law having necessarily recognized the force as a part of the militia,* it was subject to the second section of the eleventh article of the State Constitution, which provided for the election of all company and field officers and brigadier generals. After the election the

* The U. S. Constitution contemplates the militia as a State institution and forbids any State "to keep troops in time of peace" without the consent of Congress. It is manifest that the only military force that can be authorized by a State is a part of the militia of that State.

accepted company was ordered to one of the three military depots and the officers of any six or more companies, not exceeding ten, assembled at any depot, and indicating the choice of the same persons as field officers could hold an election for the same, who being commissioned would be put in command.

The issue of the orders caused a general excitement throughout the State and recruiting was started in every county by active men aspiring to become commissioned officers. At the capitol at Albany there was a constant concourse of interested men from every part of the State, anxious to encourage or advise, or to procure commissions or the acceptance of companies on their own account or on behalf of friends. The Adjutant General's quarters were enlarged by adding the adjacent room, used as the Assembly Library, and a corps of clerks was employed to undertake the new and enlarging affairs of that office. Adjutant General Read was a man of good Philadelphia parentage who had married an Albany lady of wealth. He had an excellent education and had been prominent in local political matters as a leader of the Republican "Wide-awakes" the previous autumn. He would have made a fair officer in the piping times of peace, but the sudden exigencies of 1861 were too much for his capacity, mental or physical. His assistant, Colonel Duncan Campbell, was an indolent man who declined any part in the new work, addicting himself entirely to the old militia routine matters. General Read was industrious and zealous, and had as an official adviser Captain Edmund Schriver,* of Troy, and

* Edmund Schriver was a native of Pennsylvania; graduated from West Point in the class of 1833 and was assigned to the Second Artillery. In 1838 he was appointed captain and assistant adjutant-general. Four years later he was commissioned captain in the Second Artillery, where he remained until July 31, 1846, when he resigned. From '47 to '52 he was treasurer of the Saratoga & Washington

late captain of the Second Artillery and Assistant Adjutant General, United States Army, who had resigned. Captain Schriver on May 13th was made an aide-de-camp of the Governor *vice* Colonel Edwin D. Morgan, Jr., resigned. Later Major Lorenzo Sitgreaves,* United States Topographical Engineers, became attached to the headquarters as an adviser. Some aid was also received from Captain Frank Wheaton, First U. S. Cavalry, on duty at Albany as recruiting officer.†

Railroad Company, now a part of the Delaware & Hudson system, and from '47 to '61 he was treasurer of the Saratoga & Schenectady Railroad Company and of the Rensselaer & Saratoga. He was president of the Rensselaer & Saratoga Railroad Company from '51 to '61. At the outbreak of the war he was appointed by Governor Morgan as an aide-de-camp with the rank of colonel. May 14, 1861, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh United States infantry and a year later was transferred to the staff with the rank of colonel. March 13, 1863, he was commissioned inspector-general and participated in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, being deputized by General Meade to carry to the War Department thirty-one battle flags and other trophies from that field. He was brevetted as brigadier-general and major-general of the United States army for meritorious and distinguished services. He was retired January 4, 1881, and died in Washington, D. C., February 10, 1899.

*Lorenzo Sitgreaves was a native of Pennsylvania. He graduated from West Point in the class of 1832, and served several years in the First artillery; he was out of the service two years; reappointed second lieutenant of topographical engineers in 1838, served through the Mexican War with distinguished credit; was mustering officer at Albany at the outbreak of hostilities, but was transferred to the west, where he remained until July 10, 1866, when he was retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of engineers. Died May 14, 1888, at Washington, D. C., aged 78 years.

† Captain Wheaton was the son-in-law of Col. Samuel Cooper, Adjutant-General of the U. S. Army, who on the outbreak of hostilities resigned that position to accept the similar one in the Confederate army. Col. Cooper was the son-in-law of the Confederate agent, ex-U. S. Senator Mason (Virginia), who, with his associate, ex-U. S. Senator Slidell (Louisiana), being on his way to England on the British passenger steamer, the Trent, was forcibly taken from it by Capt. Wilkes, commanding the U. S. steamer San Jacinto, and conveyed to Boston. The disavowal of this act by our government prevented the declaration of war by England.

Captain Wheaton was born in Providence, R. I., May 8, 1833. He was educated as a civil engineer and was occupied in California and in the Mexi-

The three depots were put under command of brigadier generals of the militia: General Charles Yates at New York, General John F. Rathbone at Albany and General Robert B. Van Valkenburgh at Elmira.* These officers were provided with ample staffs for all purposes of administration. The headquarters of the Quartermaster General were at Albany and his department was represented at New York by General Chester A. Arthur, Engineer-in-Chief, and at Elmira by Captain Charles C. B. Walker. There being no commissary officers in the militia organization in those days, the commissariat was administered by the Quartermaster General's department.

In every part of the State there was an excitement and bustle such as never had been known. Personal ambition and local pride and rivalry added their stimulus to the painfully vague promptings of patriotism. For the first time in half a century this sentiment was strongly aroused; we had been proud of our country's attractions, wealth and progress and aggressively sensitive to all criticism of our resources, government, society, manners, etc.; but safe from foreign assault and in the conceit of our omnipotence and immutability, our love of country had only a superficial expression and we knew neither its depth nor strength. There was much of pathos in the almost impotent rage of this passion when it was suddenly

---

can boundary service from 1850 until he was appointed first lieutenant of the United States Cavalry, March 3, 1855. In July, 1861, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Second Rhode Island Volunteers, and as such participated in all the early engagements of the Army of the Potomac, until his promotion to the command of a division of the Sixth corps, and as such saw much active service in the Shenandoah Valley. For gallant and meritorious services at the Opequon, Fishers Hill and Middletown, Va., he received several brevets, including that of major-general. In July, 1866, he was presented with a sword by his native State for gallant services in the battle of the Wilderness, Cedar Creek and Petersburg. He was retired the 8th of May, 1897, as major-general of the United States Army.

*See Appendix B.

aroused by the assault upon Fort Sumter; the reverberations of those guns sent a tremor to every true heart in the North and crystallized there the diluted and solvent sentiment of patriotism. Men, women and children with feverish ardor sought some means of expressing this newly roused passion which for a while overwhelmed all other feelings and interests. The starry flag of the Union was everywhere displayed and within a week or two every yard of bunting of appropriate hues in the country was exhausted. The old familiar airs, "Yankee Doodle", "Hail Columbia", etc., had a new and thrilling significance that brought tears to the eye and tremors to the voice. But all this enthusiasm and exaltation lacked the depth, the sincerity and tenacity that defeat, deferred hope, suffering, death and affliction subsequently breathed into it. The first ebullitions of patriotic fervor were somewhat frothy, and as will be hereafter noted it affected the character of the first levies of troops from this State.

The board of State officers advertised for proposals to furnish uniforms and equipments which were to accord with those prescribed by the State regulations for the militia. It consisted of a jacket of dark army-blue cloth, cut to flow from the waist and to fall four inches below the belt; trousers of light army-blue cloth; overcoat of same, patterned after that of the United States Infantry; a fatigue cap of dark blue cloth, with a waterproof cover having a cape attached; two flannel shirts; two pair of flannel drawers; two pair of woolen socks, one pair of stout cowhide pegged shoes and one double Mackinac blanket.

The first opportunity that the women found for a practical display of their patriotic ardor was in making a gratuitous addition to this uniform in the shape of a white linen cap-cover with large cape attached falling over the shoulders. Such a headgear had

been used by the English troops in India and was called a "Havelock" after that celebrated general. It was thought our boys would need them under the fervid rays of the Southern sun, and sewing societies were organized that soon produced an ample supply, but I do not think they were much used by our troops. The women soon found an occupation more necessary, if less pleasant, in the preparation of lint and bandages for use in field and hospital.

The sudden demands by both general and state governments for military supplies soon exhausted the stocks on hand and much difficulty was met in procuring uniforms and blankets. Messrs. Brooks Brothers of New York city made a contract to furnish 12,000 sets of uniforms, consisting of jacket, trousers and overcoat, at $19.50 per uniform. In filling this contract and finding the supply of army kerseys exhausted, they substituted other materials which proved in active service to be so inferior that great complaints were made and much scandal arose. It was at this time that we began to apprehend the meaning of the word "shoddy" which had recently come in vogue. It appeared that the 7,300 poor uniforms had been made of gray satinet of poor quality and the garments had been shabbily trimmed and sewn. The Military Board wrestled with this matter for some time and made formal inquiries that disclosed great indifference on the part of the contractors. It was further shown that four citizens of New York, of high character for integrity, who were selected by General Arthur to inspect these uniforms, namely, Wilson G. Hunt, George Opdyke, Charles Buckingham and John Gray, had given certificates of inspection after a most cursory and inadequate examination. The result was that Brooks Brothers furnished 2,350 additional uniforms to make good their deficiencies. The contracts made by the Military Board for army supplies gave cause for some scandals regarding the State

Treasurer, Dorsheimer, and Attorney General, Myers. Amid the mass of rumors and objurgations regarding the matter I never saw any reason to doubt the honesty of these officers. The desire to push the troops forward, the dearth of suitable materials and the general inexperience of all concerned would account for many defects without recourse to impugning personal motives. Nevertheless these stories seriously injured the reputation of the officers named.

There was great difficulty also in obtaining good blankets, and some of the specimens submitted were ridiculous mixtures of the coarsest wool, shoddy, hemp and cotton—I recall some that were actually dangerous as a source of slivers in handling. I brought to Albany as a sample a pair of five-pound blankets used by my wife and self on "the Plains" the previous year, but the contractors said they were unapproachable in quality in the market.

There was not much trouble in obtaining the other clothing, or the leather accoutrements, and camp equipage, but the question of proper arms was a very troublesome one. Those that the United States had gradually accumulated in its arsenals had been slyly transported to the Southern States by the late Secretary of War, John B. Floyd, an ardent secessionist. The output of our armories, public and private, was then comparatively small—indeed one of the former at Harpers Ferry, Va., was dismantled in June, having been in the hands of the rebels since April. It was evident that recourse to the European arsenals would become necessary, and agents were sent thither by the general and state governments to purchase muskets, and speculators also repaired thither to control if possible these needful weapons and "corner the market". It was not a very creditable enterprise—this trading upon the necessities of an imperilled fatherland—but the man who has the money-making

instinct generally slakes his *auri sacra fames* without scruples. All through the war there was no quality that exceeded in intensity the avidity of the military contractor, whether dealing in materials or men. Some of these private transactions in arms resulted in great public scandals, notably one connected with supplies to troops in Missouri in 1861, and they certainly were a boon to foreign nations in clearing their arsenals of antiquated and condemned weapons. New York escaped these scandals and bad bargains; so early as the 24th of April an arrangement was made to send Mr. Jacob R. Schuyler of the firm of Schuyler, Hartley & Graham (of New York) to Europe to purchase 25,000 stands of arms. Governor Morgan wrote at the same time to Lord Palmerston, then the British *premier*, asking him under the existing conditions of affairs in this country to sanction the purchases Mr. Schuyler was authorized to make. The refreshing simplicity of this letter is a notable illustration of our ignorance and anxiety in those first days of warfare. Lord Palmerston doubtless consigned the letter to the wastebasket and conceived Governor Morgan's avoidance of our minister at the court of St. James as an evidence that the principle of "State rights" was quite as orthodox in the Northern as in the Southern States. Under this arrangement Mr. Schuyler purchased for the State nineteen thousand Enfield muskets which were issued to the two years regiments. About the same date of the letter to Lord Palmerston an application was made to Governor General Head of Canada for leave to purchase Minié rifles there, who answered that he was prohibited by law from allowing arms and accoutrements to be taken out of that Province.

One of the minor incidents of this early period was the excitement at Troy over the discovery that a man, named F. W. Parmenter, in that city was making a bullet machine upon the improved

ordnance patterns used at the United States Arsenal at Watervliet, N. Y., where Parmenter had been previously employed. Upon the rumor that he was a "traitor" and was making the machine for the use of the rebels, a committee of citizens took possession of it and the matter was brought before the Governor and his associates. After much investigation it was concluded that Parmenter was innocent of treason and his machine was purchased by the State for $1,700 and subsequently offered to the United States. I cannot now recall its ultimate disposition.

Although it was intended that the thirty-eight regiments raised under the State law should all be organized as infantry, some arrangements were made under the advice and direction of Major Richard Delafield, United States Engineers, to procure for the State some rifled Parrott field pieces, and sixteen such were finally received and I believe are still in the State arsenals, having never been in service. There were some ambitious young men who desired authority to raise cavalry regiments, but this was refused.

The recruiting throughout the State was very active, and so soon as the proper number were gathered at any point, being not less than thirty-two nor more than seventy-seven persons, they were inspected by order of the Adjutant General, usually by some militia officers, under whose supervision was held an election of the company officers, commissioned and non-commissioned, and with rolls and elections duly certified, the company was given transportation to the nearest of the three general depots. In the enthusiastic feeling of the day, the Hudson River Railroad proposed to carry all the State troops free and other roads proposed a considerable abatement from the usual fares. Later this ardor was supplanted by strictly business views, but under the orders of the War Department a maximum rate of two cents per recruit per mile was fixed. As will be hereafter shown, this rate was reduced in one instance.

Upon arrival at the depots, these companies were sent to the respective barracks; at Albany these consisted of a large brick building in the southwestern suburbs of the city, originally built for an industrial school, and to which were added sundry wooden structures. The old city soon assumed the aspect of a garrisoned town; companies were arriving by trains or boat daily and proceeding in ordinary garb and unarmed but preceded by drum and fife, they passed to the front of the Capitol, and being there reviewed by the Adjutant General or some member of the Military Board, marched thence to the barracks. These finally proved to be inadequate, and my first official duty on May 28th was to select a camp for two regiments; after a survey to the north of the city, where nothing suitable was found, a choice was made of a plot on the land of a Mr. William E. Haswell, three miles south of the city,* and under the direction of General Patrick, assisted by the diagram in the United States Army Regulations, I succeeded in laying out the camp in excellent shape, being aided by my experience as engineer. The Sixteenth and Twenty-eighth Regiments were camped here for a short period and were the only ones at Albany ever under canvas. But it did not need tents to remind us of the great strife before us; the usually quiet streets were enlivened by soldiers on leave and officers, bright in fresh uniforms and bearing themselves with the air of heroes. A constant throng of visitors poured in and out of the Capitol intent upon every shade of interest, personal or public.

Governor Morgan was then in his prime; a man of great bodily vigor, a sound judgment, of large business experience and also in public administration, being then in his third year as Governor. At this period he was hampered by the act that conferred joint powers in raising troops upon several officers besides himself, and it was

* On what was known as the upper river road in the town of Bethlehem.

not until later that he was enabled to display to the best advantage his rare executive ability. Though Governor Morgan was more able as a politician than as a statesman, he possessed those business qualifications that were most useful in his position in those disturbed and distressful times. Much of interest and value and also much of twaddle has been written about the "War Governors", but it is undeniable that success in the great contest for the Union depended very largely upon the ability and disposition of the men at the head of the State governments when that contest began. In the value of the services thus rendered Governor Morgan was second to none.

On April 18th Major Marsena R. Patrick, President of the State Agricultural College at Ovid, came to Albany at the Governor's request and consented to act as general supervisor of disbursements and auditor of accounts payable from the fund of $3,000,000. (Chap. 277, Laws of 1861.) He was a graduate of the West Point Academy in 1835 and had served in the Florida and Mexican wars, having been in the latter contest chief commissary officer on General Wool's staff. He was a man of great firmness and integrity of character, well versed in military affairs and having friendly personal relations with all the army officers. He had resigned from the army and been engaged in other business for about ten years. His advice in regard to the propriety of purchases on military account, form of vouchers and their proper certification and on all matters concerning the equipment of troops was invaluable. My father was assigned as an expert accountant to assist General Patrick about May 1st and I was engaged as an additional clerk on May 27th. Upon my father's resignation on August 15th to become a paymaster in the army, I succeeded as auditor of military accounts, serving as such until January 1, 1869, and thus becoming acquainted with all matters connected with the raising of troops in the State of New York during the whole war.

General William A. Jackson having resigned the position of Inspector General to take the colonelcy of the Eighteenth Regiment Infantry, New York State Volunteers, Major Patrick was appointed to the vacancy on May 17th.

Although seventeen regiments would fill the President's requisition on the State, there was no thought of relaxing efforts to raise all of the thirty-eight authorized by the law. So early as April 22d Governor Morgan proposed to the "Military Board" that the full complement of 30,000 troops named in the law be organized at once, saying "it was no time to delay organization until the enemy is at our door", and his motion was unanimously carried. It was however very difficult to induce the Washington Administration to recognize the excess beyond the call. Secretary Seward's opinion that the war would be closed within a few months was probably not shared by the President and the remainder of the Cabinet, still there was a great reluctance to accept the generous proffers of aid that came from the people and the States. It is true that these proffers were to some extent extravagant and that some were impossible of fulfillment, but the conservatism at Washington went beyond this. There was from the start a lack of confidence in the people, a fear that the burdens of the war would be deemed intolerable.* The discontent and threats of the comparatively few copperheads at the North were deemed of an alarming importance and these rebel sympathizers had the satisfaction at least of making the war cost hundreds of millions and thousands of lives on both sides that might have been spared had the Administration absolutely dis-

* The fact that the Governors were nearer to the people than the President and his official advisers in their isolation at Washington, will account in part for the greater zeal of the former in providing adequate military forces since they knew the prompt patriotic response the people would give to such demands upon them.

regarded their presumed influence. All through the war the people were far ahead of their rulers in this respect, and history exhibits no more signal instance of popular response to every appeal to patriotic endeavor than was shown by our people in those four years. The proffer of twenty-one regiments more than had been formally called for was not an illusory or irresponsible act; the regiments were authorized by a State law that provided for their enlistment, equipment and support until ready for muster into the United States service, yet two weeks of earnest importunity were required before any favorable reply from the Secretary of War could be got.

On April 29th Governor Morgan received a telegram from Governor Dennison of Ohio inviting him to a conference at Cleveland with Governor Curtin of Pennsylvania, Governor Morton of Indiana and Governor Yates of Illinois, and General McClellan in command of the Ohio troops. Governor Morgan could not attend. The result of the conference was unimportant.

All through the month of May recruiting continued quite lively. On the 1st the enlistment rolls of four Canadian companies were received, but which could not be accepted. The lack of competent instructors in drill and tactics led to an application to Secretary Cameron that the highest class of cadets at West Point be assigned for such purpose; but though the regular time of graduation of this class was anticipated, the members were assigned immediately to active service in the field.

There now arose another disagreeable and prolonged controversy with the War Department. The call of the President of May 3d indicated three years as the term of enlistment, while the State law had provided for a term of two years, but the Secretary of War on May 3d accepted the whole force of thirty-eight regiments for two years. Three days later the Secretary telegraphed that three-years

men were wanted, and on the 15th wrote that it had been his intention on the 3d to accept twenty-eight and not thirty-eight regiments and thus the whole controversy was reopened. Governor Morgan again represented the peculiarity of these regiments, raised, equipped and sustained under a State law and pointed out the great damage to the Union cause should it become necessary to disband ten regiments and have the State lose the moneys expended on them. It was not until June 12th that a definite order was given by Secretary Cameron to Colonel Wm. B. Franklin* to muster in these regiments for two years. This long uncertainty caused many complications, some of which may be mentioned beyond, and one of them was the popular confusion concerning the respective military jurisdictions of the general and State governments and the weakening of the authority of the latter. Among the regiments organized under the State law

* General William B. Franklin was appointed to West Point from Pennsylvania and graduated number one in the celebrated class of 1843, which contained such representative men as General Grant, Father Deshon, Generals William F. Raynolds, Isaac F. Quinby, John J. Peck, Joseph J. Reynolds, James A. Hardie, Henry F. Clark, Christopher C. Augur, Joseph H. Potter, Charles S. Hamilton, Frederick Steele, Rufus Ingalls, Frederick T. Dent and Roswell S. Ripley. He served through the Mexican war as lieutenant of engineers, and as superintending engineer had charge of the extension of the Capitol at Washington, including the new dome, until the outbreak of the Rebellion, when he was appointed colonel of the Twelfth Infantry and immediately thereafter brigadier-general of volunteers, May 17, 1861. He was engaged in the battle of Bull Run and held commands in the vicinity of Washington and its defenses until the spring of 1862, when he was placed in command of a division of General McClellan's Army of the Potomac, and was promoted to command of the Sixth Army Corps, and as such participated in the combat at West Point May 8, 1862, action at Goldings Farm June 28th, battles of White Oak Bridge, Savage Station, Malvern Hill. July 4, 1862, he was appointed major-general United States Volunteers, and took part in the battles of Cramptons Gap, South Mountain, September 14, 1862, Antietam September 17, 1862, and Fredericksburg, where he commanded the left grand division consisting of the First and Sixth corps. Immediately after the battle of Fredericksburg General Franklin was selected as one of the victims for the failure of that disastrous affair. Burnside claimed that a number of his generals, who were strong friends of General McClellan, had

was the Eleventh Infantry, known as the "Fire Zouaves" and commanded by Colonel Elmer E. Ellsworth, who had attracted some attention the previous year by the exhibition of a Chicago company drilled by him in what he called the "Zouave" tactics, introducing some novel acrobatic feats quite interesting to view, but of little real military value. Our journals had often contained articles concerning the French Zouave troops, their picturesque uniform, courage and *èlan* in battle, and *insouicance* and deviltry amounting almost to insubordination. Great interest had been taken in Captain Ellsworth's exhibitions, and in the ignorance of the day he was accounted such a military genius that he had no trouble in rapidly recruiting a regiment in New York city, particularly from among that mass of reckless dare-devils who largely composed the volunteer fire corps of that day. These were habited in one of the brilliant, picturesque and

---

not given him proper support, and on this frivolous and whimsical accusation General Franklin was relieved of command and for a time discredited by the national administration. He was then transferred to the southwestern department and took part in the expedition of Sabine Pass; he was in command of the Nineteenth Army Corps and of the troops in Western Louisiana from August 16, 1863, to April 29, 1864; participated in the Red River expedition and the battle of Sabine Cross Roads April 8, 1864, where he was wounded. From April 29 to December 2, 1864, he was on sick leave, but when on his way to Washington in order to obtain a command from his old classmate, General Grant, he was captured by rebel raiders at Gun Powder Creek between Philadelphia and Baltimore, but escaped the next night, July 12, 1864. He was president of the board for retired and disabled officers from December 2, 1864. He was breveted major-general of the United States Army for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the rebellion. He resigned from the volunteer service November 10, 1865, and from the regular army March, 1866, having been appointed vice-president and general agent of the Colts Fire-Arm Manufacturing Company of Hartford, Conn., a position which he still retains. From January 1, 1877, to December 31, 1878, he was Adjutant-General of the State of Connecticut. Since July 8, 1880, he has been president of the board of managers of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers. He was appointed commissioner-general of the United States for the International Exposition at Paris, October 20, 1889, and later became grand officer of the French Legion of Honor.

preposterous garbs that were so attractive during the first year of the war. This regiment elected its officers and proceeded to Washington without orders from the Governor as Commander-in-Chief, and it required much vigilance to restrain further endeavors to ignore State authority.

The predilection for gaudy and unusual styles of uniform did not last long and during the second and succeeding years of the war the plain, serviceable and inconspicuous light and dark-blue kersey clothing was adopted without demur.

The decision of the government to accept troops for a period not less than three years bore heavily upon certain of our militia regiments that had been delayed in their equipment or in their recruiting to full ranks. These regiments expected to be accepted for three months on the same terms as those mentioned on page 12, but the rapid organization of volunteer regiments made it inexpedient to accept any short term troops. Our Second, Ninth, Fourteenth and Seventy-ninth regiments of militia reached Washington too late to be included in the call of April 15th and they were mustered into service "for the war", which was subsequently construed as for three years. These regiments were renamed as the Eighty-second, Eighty-third, Eighty-fourth and Seventy-ninth Regiments Infantry, New York State Volunteers. Their unexpected extension of service was very embarrassing to many of the privates and non-commissioned officers, who left homes and business with the expectation of a three months' absence only. My youngest brother had enlisted as a private in the Ninth Militia, presumptively for that short period and was quite disconcerted to find himself bound to serve "for the war".

The military forces of the United States had been limited to the regular army and to the militia and so continued up to March, 1863.

The volunteers were considered a part of the militia; the two years' regiments from New York were expressly designated as militia in the law that authorized their organization. They were thus subject to the provisions of the United States Constitution "reserving to the States the appointment of the officers" of the militia. By the Constitution of the State of New York all company, field and general officers below the rank of major-general were elective, the major-generals being appointed by the Governor. In times of peace this method of selection is not very objectionable; the officers are usually elected from those having some experience in the service, and if this is lacking they obtain it after election without any great risk to the general welfare or to the comfort and safety of their commands. It is also probable that this democratic method of selection is essential to the very existence of our organized militia in the form of uniformed companies and regiments. It was not however a successful method in these thirty-eight regiments, except as aiding their rapid recruiting and as not introducing any new principle at a time when it was deemed of prime importance not to shock public sentiment in the slightest degree. The officers elected were not examined as to competency or conditioned in any respect; they were commissioned without question. The result was that about two-thirds of these officers failed to serve their full term of two years, having been discharged or having resigned in the meantime; at least one-third of them resigned within the first six months. These results were not wholly attributable to the mere fact of election; the qualities that are most efficient in recruiting soldiers are generally those least desirable in their commanders. The good nature, sociable, easy manners, good-fellowship and other such traits as attract the great mass of mankind are generally incompatible with the power to enforce subordination and discipline. This failure in

active service of those officers most successful in recruiting was not confined to these early regiments but obtained in all the subsequent levies where commissions were conferred upon inexperienced men who had simply recruited the requisite number of privates. Of course the least qualified of these officers, sooner or later, "dropped out" in the field, but it was an expensive process in many ways. While such officers did remain in command their men suffered through their inefficiency, and the injurious results continued in force after they had resigned or been discharged. To the foreign critic the greatest defect in our volunteer armies was the laxity of discipline, and it is doubtful if this were wholly counterbalanced by the higher intelligence or motives of our troops as compared with those of European armies.

Not only were these unversed officers unable to properly discipline, drill and instruct their men, or to conduct and maneuvre them in the field, but with few exceptions they were ignorant as to all matters touching the health and comfort of the men under their charge. There were among their number, men who had had some training or had the ability to quickly acquire the requisite knowledge and to enforce military discipline, and as the "law of survival, etc.," operated these were recognized, promoted or transferred to other commands. From these thirty-eight regiments about twenty brigadier generals were selected and some of these again promoted to be major generals.

In harmony with the general plan adopted, General John A. Dix had been appointed major general and on May 17th a General Order (No. 41) was issued by Adjutant General Read, organizing the First Division of State Volunteers under command of General Dix, to consist of two brigades and directing General Dix to hold an election for brigadier general of each brigade by the field officers

therein respectively. This brought about a distinct collision between the State and General Government, in which the former had the right and the latter the victory. There can be no doubt but that all the volunteers accepted from the States were so accepted as militia, and that as such the appointment of their officers was reserved to the States and so exercised as to regimental officers up to the end of the war. There can be no doubt but that the authority of appointment reserved to the States extended to general officers also. It was however seen at an early day that this was one of the points where strict adherence to the text of the Constitution must give way to the supreme safety of the nation. All through the war it was apparent that there must be a certain elasticity of construction and perhaps a certain disregard of the text of the Constitution, if the union of the States was to be preserved. It was fortunate that the cases where such a strain was necessary were very few, since infrequent as they were they gave a coherence to the hollow and despicable clamor of the "Copperheads" during the struggle, and have since encouraged a tendency toward centralization in our governmental system that is fraught with evil possibilities.

It was evident that if the troops of each State were organized into brigades and divisions commanded by generals elected by these constituencies and commissioned by the State authority, the control of them by the general administration would be seriously weakened. The several armies instead of being each a compacted force would represent mere localities, while the jealousies and rivalries between the several brigades and divisions would be shared by their respective States and counteract the closer union that the war was conducing to. There would have been repeated the weakness of the allied armies of the old German Empire, when a score of potentates furnished their distinct quotas. In general orders from the War

Department issued May 4th, giving the plan of organization of the volunteer forces called into the service of the United States by the President, it was announced that the general officers and their staffs (except aides-de-camp) would be appointed by the President with the advice and consent of the Senate. This assumption of authority caused much discussion and even alarm on the part of patriotic men, who feared that it was the precursor of such encroachments by the central government as would in the end destroy our federal system as originally constructed under the Constitution. The vast increase of patronage by the President was also represented and by some it was held that the States would resent such a deprivation of their constitutional rights. On the other hand some attempts were made to show that the volunteers were not a part of the militia and therefore that the constitutional reservation to the States did not apply to their officers. I was much interested in this discussion and finally became convinced that these troops were a part of the militia; the Constitution gives Congress the power "to raise and support armies" and "to provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions," and these are the only powers granted to the United States in regard to land forces. The violation of the laws of the Union and the insurrection by the Southern States strongly indicated a resort to the militia, and the result was that while the increase of the regular army was almost inappreciable, there were millions of volunteer militiamen engaged in suppressing the rebellion. The very fact that the appointment of all regimental officers was left with the States indicates the nature of the force. It was plainly an exigency when the rigid lines of the Constitution had to swerve in the interests of self preservation. There was now quoted the old axiom, soon to become trite, "*inter arma silent leges.*"

The Governor had appointed as major generals of the State volunteers, John A. Dix and James S. Wadsworth, and Lieutenant Governor Campbell was sent to Washington to procure their recognition, but the President through Secretary Cameron, announced his irrevocable determination to appoint general officers, and not to accept troops under any other conditions.

So rapid were the enlistments for these first regiments that the entire number of 30,000 men was accepted within three weeks from the first call, and on May 7th the Governor issued a general order announcing such consummation and that no additional force could be accepted, and advising that "no further expenditure of time or means may be needlessly incurred by the patriotic citizens of the State in further efforts for organization." The members of the Military Board were not unanimous in approval of such an announcement. Mr. Jones, Secretary of State, insisted that in view of the probability that troops would be required beyond existing calls, it would be bad policy to discourage or disband any organizations, and that it was not wise to weaken any patriotic endeavor. However, these irregular organizations were being recruited without the authority of the State, and the Board felt compelled to discountenance them. They were subsequently a source of much trouble to the State and Federal administrations.

Before all of the two-years regiments reached the field, there were two tragical events in which some of them were concerned. Some allusion was made on page 29 to the Eleventh Regiment, known as the Fire Zouaves, commanded by Colonel Ellsworth. This regiment being on May 24th at Alexandria, Va., Colonel Ellsworth directed one Jackson to take down from the staff on top of his hotel a secession flag flying there, and not being obeyed, the Colonel went himself to haul it down and was shot by Jackson and

immediately avenged by his men, who riddled the assassin with bullets. Ellsworth was the first victim of the war, and his body was conveyed with much ceremony for burial at his father's home at Mechanicville, N. Y. Although much was popularly expected of him, he was simply a drill-master, and so far as fame is concerned was fortunate in his early death, but that event made a marked impression that the war was a stern reality. This impression was deepened by the unfortunate affair at Big Bethel, Va., on June 10th, where the First, Second, Third, Fifth and Seventh Regiments, New York Volunteers, were prominently engaged. General Butler, in command of the Union forces at Newport News, had intended to surprise the rebels under General Magruder, and the New York regiments were put in motion before daybreak, when there occurred such a calamity as might have been expected from troops and officers so green. The Seventh Regiment, under Colonel Bendix, coming upon the Third under Colonel Townsend in the dawn, mistook it for a rebel force and fired upon it, killing several men and wounding more. This *fiasco* gave the alarm to the enemy and so upset the Union plans that the subsequent attack was not only a failure but a signal disaster. Among the killed were Major Theodore Winthrop,* New York Volunteers, acting on General Butler's staff, and a young author of great promise, and Lieutenant John T. Greble,† Second Regiment, United States

* Theodore Winthrop was born in New Haven, Conn., September 22, 1828. He graduated from Yale 1848, and the following year went to Europe, where he remained until 1851. He was admitted to the bar in 1855. Then visited California and Oregon and made a survey of a canal road across the Isthmus of Panama. In the campaign of 1856 he was an ardent and eloquent Fremont orator. Before the war he had established his reputation as an author, but at the outbreak of hostilities he enlisted in the Seventh New York. For a time he acted as military secretary to General B. F. Butler, with whom he planned the attack on Little and Big Bethel, at the latter of which he lost his life while rallying his men June 10, 1861.

†John T. Greble was a native of Pennsylvania. He graduated from the military academy in 1854 and was assigned to the Second Artillery and as

Artillery. Although the whole affair in its dimensions and casualties was a mere skirmish compared with the great battles to come, it was in that early day an engagement of the first importance and the deaths of the two estimable young men above mentioned brought a chill to many a home where the son had put on the blue uniform or was preparing to do so. It gave a shocking realism to a contest that so far had been an ebullition of excitement without the dark shadow of sudden death on the battlefield to overcast it. It was the reaction from this that made us magnify the successes of General McClellan in the western part of Virginia, which, however important in themselves or as inspiring our hopes, were not such guarantees of military qualities as were assumed.

By the end of June the thirty-eight regiments authorized by the State law were in the field; nineteen from the New York depot, nine from the Albany and ten from the Elmira depot. Their organization was that of the regular army with some tincture of the old militia forms and nomenclature. Reference has been made to the term "ensign" for second lieutenant; the assistant regimental surgeon was termed "surgeon's mate;" both these were afterwards given the regular title. Surgeon General Samuel O. Vander Poel exhibited high administrative qualities, both in regard to the examination of recruits and their sanitary conditions in barracks, and also in the selection of surgeons and their mates. Of course through inexperience these matters fell short of what was subsequently accomplished. Less than thirty-seven per cent of the medical officers of these regiments resigned or were discharged before the end of their terms, a very favorable contrast with the other commissioned officers.

---

first lieutenant covered the retreat of our defeated troops with the fire of his own battery at Big Bethel. He was killed June 10, 1861, aged 27 years. For the service he rendered in this engagement he was brevetted captain, major and lieutenant-colonel.

Each regiment was entitled to a chaplain, and all but one or two took one to the field, though many did not retain them. It was a fact that some of these chaplains were frauds, not being even ordained ministers, but rollicking acquaintances of the officers or newspaper reporters who sought this easy and well paid position in order to have favorable opportunities for reportorial observation.

Each regiment also had a paymaster to pay the troops and officers while in the State service and not accompanying them to the field. Paymaster General Thomas B. Van Buren was not a good business manager and the pay-rolls were the most confusing and difficult of the vouchers that I examined.

Considering all things, I think the supplies for these troops were of fair quality, and their commissariat while in barracks was well selected and managed. I kept at general headquarters a running account of military property, crediting the contractors with all deliveries to the quartermaster and ordnance departments, and those departments with their issues to the troops. There was great difficulty in having all these issues conducted in accordance with the army regulations, which were unknown and even unattainable to the great mass of officers concerned. In the subsequent adjustment of accounts between the State and general governments many defects and omissions in the forms had to be disregarded.

Though neither John A. Dix nor James S. Wadsworth, who had been appointed by the Governor as major generals of these troops, was recognized as such by the United States authorities, General Dix was appointed major general of volunteers with rank from May 16th by the President, and General Wadsworth* was appointed a

* James Samuel Wadsworth was born at Geneseo, N. Y., October 30, 1807. He was educated at Harvard and studied at the Albany Law School, com-

brigadier general of volunteers with rank from August 9th, so that both these accomplished gentlemen entered the active service.

I had official opportunities to acquaint myself with the character of all the successive levies for the service made in New York and found them naturally affected in character by the changing conditions and spirit of the times. These first regiments were raised during the foaming excitement of the early days when it was generally thought that the war would be concluded within a few months, and its serious aspects of privation, discomfort, danger, suffering and death were scarcely contemplated. It was to be a picnic on a grand scale, with brass buttons, tinsel, silk banners and music to enliven it, and the fun to be hallowed by its patriotic purpose. The adventurous and frolicsome were attracted while the apparently temporary needs of the country did not demand any

---

pleting his course with Daniel Webster. He never practiced his profession, however, but devoted his time exclusively to the management of his vast estates in Livingston county, which amounted to 15,000 acres. In 1852 he was elected president of the State Agricultural Society, with which up to the time of his death he was conspicuously identified. He supported the Free Soil party in 1848, but was a presidential elector on the Republican ticket 1856 and 1860. He was a delegate to the peace convention in Washington in 1861, and at the beginning of the war was one of the first men who was willing to surrender the comforts of a luxurious home to the deprivations and sufferings of the field. When communication with Washington was suspended, he chartered two ships at his own expense, loaded them with provisions and accompanied them to Annapolis. He was at the battle of Bull Run as volunteer aide to General McDowell. March 15, 1862, he was appointed military governor of the District of Columbia. That fall he was the unsuccessful candidate for Governor of New York, nominated by the Republicans. He took part in the battle of Fredericksburg as a division commander and displayed great military judgment. At Gettysburg his division was the first to engage the enemy and his losses aggregated 2,400 out of 4,000 men. He was one of the few generals who voted in favor of pursuing the enemy after Pickett's disastrous charge on the 3d of July. On the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac he was assigned to the command of the fourth division of the Fifth Corps, which constituted part of his old command. May 6, 1864, at the battle of the Wilderness, he was shot in the head and lingered for two days.

sacrifice from the steady. and thoughtful men, who had other responsibilities upon them. There were some few who, foreseeing the deadly character, if not the duration of the strife, put aside all business, social and domestic claims and entered the ranks or accepted commissions in April and May, 1861. The greater number, however, did not expect or were not prepared for the stern ordeal of defeat, delay, suspense and painful toil that awaited them. But when these regiments were later subjected to drill and to the discharge of everyday duties and were seasoned by skirmishes and battles, by victories and defeats, they rendered good service and sustained the honor of the State.

When the levy was completed there was a large number of enlisted men in detached companies and other fragmentary organizations throughout the State, which subsequently became part of the second levy, though the actual recruitment should be credited to the first levy.

No. 2.

SECOND LEVY—JULY 1, 1861, TO MARCH 31, 1862.

BY the 1st of July all of the thirty-eight regiments raised under the State law had been mustered into the United States service and had been despatched to the seat of war. There remained the settlement of many accounts for materials and service, and these under the general direction of General Patrick were carefully audited and paid mostly within a month's time. The Military Board continued its sessions, which were largely engrossed by attempts to fix or evade the responsibility for the inferior uniforms accepted under the contracts. As before said, I have never believed that any of the members of this Board or any other State officers were corrupt in these transactions. The failure to secure the best clothing, etc., may be fairly attributed to the extent of the purchases, the hurried manner of their initiation and completion and the almost absolute inexperience of all concerned in them. To this may be added the divided and personally vague responsibility of a cumbrous board which the Legislature had constituted through that jealousy of the "one-man power" of the Executive which has been so characteristic in our State governments. Within the board itself this jealousy raged and did further public injury. It was evident that certain military authorities could be far better exercised by the Governor alone as commander-in-chief than by

this motley board, but on several occasions resolutions to confer such authority upon him were voted down. It is not strange that of the members of that board the Governor alone retained his political influence.

About the middle of the month, Attorney General Myers and Treasurer Dorsheimer, as a committee of the board, visited the regiments about Washington and reported certain deficiencies in equipment which were repaired.

I can recall vividly those three first weeks in July which followed our engrossment in military preparation. There was nothing very exciting going on in the field; General McClellan continued his several successes in Virginia and defeated the rebels in an engagement at Carricks Ford on July 12, thus clearing Virginia west of the Blue Ridge. These events were cheerful, but their larger importance was in the establishment of McClellan's fame that led to his subsequent promotion as general-in-chief. The concentration of troops about Washington under General McDowell was the most significant event, and we now believed that city safe and the suppression of the rebellion certainly at hand. Our Albany officials were mostly strong partisans of Secretary Seward and probably imbibed his optimistic opinion that the contest would not exceed a few months. We underlings, whose retention in service depended upon continued hostilities, met in the Adjutant-General's office in those summer evenings and discussed the probabilities of early dismissal and the need of searching for employment. Daily in my own office in the southeastern corner of the second story of that old capitol I sat by the windows looking out upon the trees and lawn, meditating what means of livelihood I should adopt when the brief rebellion collapsed. I was a type of so many others soon to be stricken and shocked.

The papers began now to announce the early movement of our army upon the force of rebels massed a few miles west of Washington, commanded by General Beauregard. I have mentioned that these first levies of troops contained some light material, the scum of patriotic ferment, the adventurous and thoughtless who viewed the contest as an exciting picnic. So now we heard of the Congressmen and others who were going to accompany our army in carriages, supplied with lunch baskets and wine, as if on a pleasure jaunt. What indeed could be more satisfactory and pleasurable than to see our valiant troops "bag" these ill-advised rebels? What could resist our army panoplied in the majesty of the Union, the power of the Right, the invincibility of Freedom? The war correspondents with glowing phrase—alas so soon to become trite and inexpressive—depicted the advance of the army on July 16th, accompanied by its hordes of non-combatants, moving slowly as became its stateliness, its irresistible power. Since May 27th, when placed in command, General McDowell had been disciplining his troops as best he could, though as the larger portion had reached him within four weeks before his advance, the drilling had been meagre. We, however, had such absolute confidence in our cause that any such lack of preparation seemed very trivial. Day by day the papers gave us the picturesque incidents of the march with flattering prognostications of victory. Even our news on the morning of Monday the 22d was very encouraging, but about noon of that day dispatches reached Albany first that there had been a check and then the terrible announcement of defeat—a rout—a retreat—then in an exaggeration quite as vivid as that of our invincible advance came the intelligence of disorganization and panic, of the flight towards Washington, of a demoralized mob, of intermingled "warriors" and civilians crying "the devil take the

hindmost", and of the probable capture of the capital. What an agonizing shock! At the first there was humiliation, shame, despair. We were still in the frothy sentimental stage of patriotism of those early days—quickly depressed, but fortunately as quickly recovering from the dejection. In a day or so, our thoughts were again bent on the future and the means to shape it.

Now that we look back upon the war as a whole, the significance, indeed the fitting purpose of Bull Run as the first great link in the chain of events can be recognized. The panic of our troops was no stain upon our manhood; fresh, undrilled troops, many of them with terms of service about expiring, led by regimental and company officers quite as fresh and uninstructed, did not in any proper sense make an army. We know now that the rebel troops were quite as panicky and disorganized and unable to take any advantage of the retreat of our men. The ridiculous features of that rout can now be enjoyed—the capture of the picnicking Congressmen; the early retreat of the troops whose service expired in the midst of the battle and as General McDowell reported, "marched to the rear of the sound of the enemy's cannon." Such was the cowardly feat of a New York city battery commanded by Captain James Lynch, and it is a signal evidence of the catholic charity and liberality of the Tammany party that less than four months later it elected Captain Lynch to the lucrative office of sheriff of New York city and county.

The disaster at Bull Run convinced us that a single battle would not extinguish the rebellion, and that the majesty of the right must be sustained by well organized and trained battalions. We now extended the probable term of the war from six months to a whole year.

Congress had on July 4th convened in special session ending on August 6th, the legislation being almost wholly military and finan-

cial. Provision was made for the calling of a volunteer force not to exceed five hundred thousand men, for an increase and reorganization of the regular army and for the employment of the militia upon the call of the President. The first of these acts passed July 22d, two days after the disaster at Bull Run, and under its provisions the President made an immediate call for volunteers, and Governor Morgan issued on the 25th a proclamation calling "for a volunteer force of twenty-five thousand men to serve for three years or during the war."

At this time the three-months militia from this State had either returned or were on their way home. The volunteer regiments in the field comprised the thirty-eight two-years regiments organized under the State law, the four militia regiments (Second, Ninth, Fourteenth and Seventy-ninth) that had been forced to enlist "for the war (*vide* page 30, *supra*) and eight irregularly organized regiments subsequently remanded to the State supervision, of which more anon; and three batteries of light artillery, a total force of about 40,000 men. Of this force there had been engaged at Big Bethel five of the two-years regiments (*vide* page 36, *supra*) and at Bull Run seven of the two-years regiments, viz.: the Eighth, Eleventh, Thirteenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-seventh, Thirty-first and Thirty-eighth, and one of the irregular regiments (subsequently the Thirty-ninth Infantry) were engaged, but the aggregate casualties in all these would not reduce the number on July 25th much below the 40,000 above given.

Much care was given to the preparation of the general orders for the organization of the additional regiments, in which I had a share. Fortunately the Governor was supreme now, the function of the Military Board appertaining only to the two-year troops.

General Order No. 78, issued on July 30th, provided for a regimental organization of ten companies as fixed by General Order

No. 15, U. S. Army (May 4, 1861), for the regular army. The depots of organization at New York, Albany and Elmira were continued.* When thirty-two volunteers had been inspected and accepted, they were authorized to elect by ballot a captain and lieutenant of the company, the remaining officers to be nominated when the company was completed. The field officers were to be appointed by the Governor, as commander-in-chief, and all officers had to pass a military examination before acceptance. It will be observed that so far as the company officers were concerned the plan of election by the recruits was continued. There was still a general recognition that all the volunteer troops were a part of the militia of the State. Then, too, there was the advantage that this contingency of a commission was a great incentive to recruiting, and in every instance within my observation the person who enlisted the necessary number of recruits, received their votes for the office. Recruiting was in many cases expensive; though the general government reimbursed the officers for a part of these expenses it was usually the minor part only. The declination of the general government by general orders of May 7th to receive any further troops, had discouraged recruiting in the rural districts, as also did the organization in the cities of many irregular organizations which for awhile occupied an anomalous position, their services in many cases being accepted by the United States, into whose service the enlisted men were mustered, while the officers remained without commissions. Among these regiments were those included in what was called the "Sickles' brigade," composed of five regiments raised in New York, of one of which Daniel E. Sickles was the colonel (subsequently the Seventieth Infantry), and who was appointed by the President a brigadier general on September

* See Appendix B.

3d. General Sickles and other officers connected with these regiments were contemptuous of the State authority, in the belief that they would be accepted as United States Volunteers and thus be superior to the State troops. Of course this was absurd, since there were only three recognized classes of troops—the regular army, the militia, volunteer or drafted and mustered into service for three years, and the ordinary militia organizations called into service for short periods. There was evidently some looseness of opinion on this subject in the War Department since authorizations were issued thence to persons to raise regiments independently of the State authority, but such authorizations ceased after May 31st, and on September 3d general orders (No. 95) of the War Department directed all persons who had received authority to raise volunteers in the State of New York, to report unreservedly to Governor Morgan, and that all officers of regiments, etc., "raised in the State of New York, independent of the State authorities" could receive commissions from the Governor. Thus was fortunately terminated a practice that would have brought most embarrassing results. The conflict between the two governments in recruiting in each State, the jealousies of the officers and other complications would have been disastrous, irrespective of the grave constitutional questions raised. Subsequently the colored troops raised in the insurrectionary States were termed United States Volunteers, but were in fact a temporary increase of the regular army. Sixteen infantry regiments were thus remanded to the State authority, and so far satisfied the quota allotted to New York on the President's calls. Many of these regiments were almost wholly composed of men of foreign birth, a fact amply illustrated by the names of the colonels—as D'Utassy, Von Gilsa, Kozlay, Kryzanowski, De Trobriand, Von Amsberg, Rosa, D'Epi-

neuil and Betge. Several regiments of cavalry and batteries of artillery that were being recruited under authorizations from the War Department were remanded by the same general orders to the State authority. The recruiting under the latter authority was not very active during this period; the conflict between the two sources of authority had a depressing effect, and the disaster at Bull Run was not relieved by any successes in the east, while the defeat at Wilsons Creek, Missouri, terminating in the death of the gallant General Lyon,* on August 10th, was followed about a month later by the surrender of Lexington in the same State by Colonel Mulligan. A month later (October 20th),

---

* Nathaniel Lyon was born at Ashford, Conn. His granduncle, Colonel Knowlton, was killed in action at Harlem Heights. Lyon graduated from West Point in the class of 1841, and was assigned to the Second Infantry. He served through the Seminole and Mexican Wars. Was wounded at the Belen Gate of the capital. For several years thereafter he saw considerable Indian service in California. He took part in the Kansas struggle as captain in the Second Infantry, and was stationed at Fort Scott when Sumter was fired upon. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers May 17, 1861, and through his knowledge, energy, determination and sagacity Missouri was held to the Union. At the conference of July 11, 1861, between Governor Jackson and General Price on one side and Colonel Blair and General Lyon on the other, Lyon brought the proceedings to a close at the end of four or five hours by declaring: "Rather than concede to the State of Missouri the right to demand that my Government shall not enlist troops within her limits. or bring troops into the State whenever it pleases, or move its troops at its own will into, out of or through the State; rather than concede to the State of Missouri for a single instant, the right to dictate to my Government in any matter, however unimportant, I would" (rising as he said this, and pointing in turn to every one in the room) "see you, and you, and you, and every man, woman and child in the State, dead and buried." Then turning to the Governor he said: "This means war. In an hour one of my officers will call for you and conduct you out of my lines." Subsequently he captured the State militia at Camp Jackson, drove the Governor from the capitol and all his troops to the farthest corner of the State, held Price and McCullouch until the Union men had time to assemble, deposed the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor and all of the members of the General Assembly. He was killed at Wilsons Creek August 10, 1861, aged 42 years.

occurred the calamitous affair at Balls Bluff on the Potomac and the killing of Colonel Baker,* the Oregon Senator and soldier. A week or so later the capture of the forts at Hilton Head and Phillips Island by the expedition under General T. W. Sherman and Commodore Dupont gave us a valuable lodgment on the Atlantic coast and a depot of supplies and base of operations at Port Royal, S. C., but this achievement was not sufficient to encourage enlistments. These, however, steadily continued during the fall and winter, partially during the latter part of the time for regiments in the field.

The militia Brigadier Generals Yates, Rathbone and Van Valkenburgh, who had respectively commanded the depots at New York, Albany and Elmira, under the previous call, were continued in command, and each was provided with a full staff of assistants.† The War Department, by general orders (No. 58) issued on August 15th, proposed to establish near New York and Elmira camps of rendezvous and instruction for volunteers under the command of officers of the army, but these orders were never carried out; in fact there was too great a lack of such officers to permit such a scheme. So, early as April 26th, Governor Morgan had requested

---

*Edward Dickenson Baker was born in London, England, February 24, 1811. At the age of five years he came to America. Later he moved to Springfield, Ill., where he studied law and was admitted to the bar. In 1837 he was elected a member of the Legislature. Three years later promoted to the Senate; 1844 sent to Congress. He fought with great distinction at the head of his regiment during the Mexican War and commanded a brigade after General Shields was wounded at Cerro Gordo. He served again in Congress from December, 1849, until March 3, 1851, declining renomination. The gold fever found him in California, where he at once took rank as a leader of the bar. In 1860 he was elected to the United States Senate from Oregon. When Sumter was fired upon, he repaired to New York and raised what was called the California Regiment, several companies having been recruited in Philadelphia. At Balls Bluff he commanded a brigade and fell mortally wounded.

†See Appendix B. "Headquarters, Depots, etc."

the Secretary of War to assign the West Point cadets of the first class from this State to duty with the regiments of volunteers as military instructors. The answer was that the early graduation of the first class of cadets was under consideration, and that if possible the Governor's request would be granted, but the scarcity of army officers might render it necessary to assign these cadets immediately to active commands in the service, and indeed this necessity was so overwhelming that these newly-fledged warriors were soon in high commands, even as colonels and generals, reaching in a few months the rank that was attained by few during life-long service in peaceful days.

Adjutant General Read, who had been overburdened by his duties, both through bodily weakness and lack of qualifications, resigned on August 15th, and was succeeded by Thomas Hillhouse, of Geneva, late senator from that district, who proved to be an earnest and untiring official.

By a letter on August 3d to Governor Morgan, the Secretary of War authorized him to make requisitions upon the various bureaus of the War Department for expenses incurred in the organization of troops under the recent call, and this letter was the basis for the subsequent adjustment of accounts covering a large aggregate sum, payable from the appropriation by Congress on August 5th of twenty millions for the expenses of collecting, drilling and organizing volunteers. A large part of this fund was disbursed through army officers stationed in the principal cities, most of them being of that unfortunate number paroled when General Twiggs treacherously surrendered his army in Texas. These officers trained in the rigid requirements and formalities of the army, insisted upon vouchers and forms that most of the recruiting officers could not furnish, since they were ignorant of these requisites at the time

when their accounts accrued and could not repair their defects. These disbursing officers at a later day were more liberal and considerate, under orders of the War Department relaxing the strictness of regulations. An edition of the General Regulations of the United States Army was published by the State in June, 1861, for the use of its own officials, but very few of the persons engaged in enlistments ever saw it.

There was from the very beginning of the war a clashing with the regular military establishment. The militia, the volunteers, the State officials and the people, full of patriotic aspirations and ardor, eager each to do his utmost to aid their assaulted country, found their efforts hampered and entangled in the web of military formalism; this latter had its uses and value, perhaps never more strongly than in this period of dizzy effervescence, but it might have been, yet was not, tempered by a just discretion. The iron wall of military discipline and precedent would not yield even to the fervid importunity of patriots rushing to arms. The most exasperating of these army officers were those attached to the staff departments, particularly the quartermaster's. The officer in charge of that branch at New York when the war began was Colonel Daniel D. Tompkins, one of the assistant quartermasters general, who delighted in scolding, abusing and cursing the unfortunate volunteer officers who had business with him, and in this respect was a type of many of his fellows. I recall a ludicrous incident in the autumn of 1862 when he was finally discomfited. The One Hundred and Eleventh Regiment Infantry (of the third levy), raised at Auburn, was commanded by Colonel Jesse Segoine, an old brigadier general of militia, noted for his bruskness and vituperative fluency. His regiment should have gone to the Army of the Potomac *via* Elmira and Harrisburg, Pa., as the shortest route, but

Colonel Segoine for some reason wanted to pass through New York, and by the influence of his distinguished fellow townsman, Secretary Seward, got leave to do so. When he applied to Colonel Tompkins, at his office on State street, opposite the Battery, for his transportation papers for Washington, that officer began his usual tirade, damning Colonel Segoine for his round-about route and objurgating in red-hot terms all volunteer colonels. The imperturbability of Colonel Segoine inflamed the irascible quartermaster, and he cursed until the air was blue and until, out of breath, he had to desist. Then the volunteer colonel began in a cool but stentorian voice to return the malediction, in such new and endless flow of execration that the old regular stood aghast and finally overcome by the interminable array of new phrases of denunciation and blasphemy he begged his master in Billingsgate and imprecation to go out and take a drink. When at our headquarters in Walker street we heard of Colonel Tompkins' ignominious discomfiture in the field of filth where he had reigned supreme there was general rejoicing, and for many days thereafter volunteer officers found the late truculent quartermaster quiet and even courteous in his official demeanor.

The attitude of the United States authorities regarding facilities for recruiting was various; it was adverse in the difficulty or impossibility of obtaining reimbursement for expenses, so costly was it that only the hope of obtaining a commission gave encouragement. At first it was proposed to pay the enlisted men only from date of muster, but this was soon abandoned and payment made from date of enlistment, but even so late as June, after the minutemen from our militia had been several weeks guarding Washington, there was required some urgence to obtain their payment from the date they abandoned family and business to protect the threatened

capital. There were discouragements in the frequent decisions that no more troops were required, followed at intervals by an urgent call for them; and the unsettled question as to whom application for authority should be made for several months disturbed the military mind. I have called attention to several New York regiments (p. 47, *supra*) composed almost entirely of foreigners, and by a general order of July 19th the War Department announced "in future no volunteer will be mustered into the service who is unable to speak the English language." There were many such foreigners ready for enlistment, generally Germans with a military training, and this injudicious order was modified on August 3d so as to permit the muster of foreigners into regiments of their own nationality. The order of August 12th that all regiments should be for a term of three years was a sound one, but it sensibly arrested enlistments. There was also some discouragement regarding the period for muster-in of officers, which, however, was modified in September. The State General Orders of July 30th (No. 78) provided that the pay of the captain and first lieutenant of a company might date from their acceptance with 32 men, and the United States Pay Department subsequently ratified this order, but it was not extended to officers of organizations raised under later orders who received pay only from date of their muster-in to the United State service.

On the other hand Congress increased the pay of privates from $11 to $13 per month, but this additional $24 for a year's service could not be accounted an inducement. A beneficent arrangement under the law was made for the allotment of an optional part of a private's pay for the benefit of his family, such allotments being secured at the time of enlistment, when domestic attachment was strong and before the demoralizing effect of military life had im-

paired it. These allotments served an excellent purpose, not only in aiding the support of the dependent families, but in preserving even in that slight form the tie with home that might in many cases have been severed by absence and the degrading effect of warfare.* It was provided by the act of July 22, 1861, that not only should the volunteers receive the same pay, allowances and pensions as soldiers in the regular army, but also that a bounty of one hundred dollars should be paid to the widow or heirs of any volunteer who was killed or who died in the service. This was doubtless an inducement, though overshadowed soon by the increasing bounties paid at time of enlistment, and not after date of discharge, which in many cases would be *post-mortem*, like a life insurance. Another act considerably increased the army ration during the period of "the present insurrection," and a general order of August reduced the minimum stature of recruits from the standard of five feet four and a half inches to five feet three inches. The War Department also gave its attention to many details hitherto overlooked, such as the record of evidences on which pensions might be granted, and to the interment of deceased soldiers and proper identification of the places of their burial.

The State in August made an offer of a premium (miscalled "bounty") of two dollars per man on every thirty-two recruits presented and passed at the depots; this was intended as a partial reimbursement of expenses, but it was found that the United States would not recognize nor probably refund such advances, having by law (§ 9, Act Aug. 3) abolished such premium. The State, therefore, rescinded its order on October 17th, but I cannot now recall the aggregate amount of these premiums.

On August 22d, with the purpose of stimulating enlistments,

* See Appendix A.

Governor Morgan issued a vigorous proclamation, appealing to the patriotism of the people and urging the pressing necessities of the United States Government.

The staff organization remained the same, except that Colonel Edmund Schriver resigned on September 1 as aid-de-camp to accept the position of inspector general in the regular army, and was succeeded by Colonel Thomas B. Arden,* also a West Point graduate. General Chester A. Arthur continued to act as assistant quartermaster-general at New York. Captain H. C. Hodges,† of the United States Quartermaster's Department, was assigned to duty under the War Department letter of August 3d, already referred to, conferring authority on Governor Morgan to equip volunteers. At first the accounts under this authority were payable either by drafts on the Treasury or by Treasury notes bearing interest at six per cent. This option was rescinded, however, on August 8th, and payments made by draft only.

---

* Thomas B. Arden was appointed from New York and graduated from West Point in the class of 1835. He served during the Florida war; resigned December 31, 1842, and acted as president of the Putnam County Agricultural Society from 1851–1856. From April 26th to August, 1861, he served as an aid-de-camp to Major-General Sandford, New York State Militia, with the rank of major in the defenses of Washington, D. C., and subsequently as aid-de-camp to Governor Morgan with the rank of colonel, acting as military agent of New York State troops in the field September 2, 1861, to January 1, 1863.

† Henry C. Hodges was born in Vermont, graduated from West Point class of '51 and was assigned to the Fourth Infantry, in which he served in California, Oregon and Washington until the outbreak of the war, when he was appointed assistant quartermaster, with the rank of captain, and acted as purchasing and disbursing quartermaster on the staff of Governor Morgan, August, '61, to January, '63, in clothing and equipping New York volunteers. He was then assigned to the center grand division of the Army of the Potomac as quartermaster with the rank of colonel, and subsequently served as chief quartermaster on Major-General Rosecrans' staff in the Tennessee campaign, participating in the battle of Chickamauga. He was appointed to the various grades and to the rank of colonel, assistant quartermaster-general and was retired January 14, 1895.

On a previous page I have spoken of the many resignations of officers from the early regiments; the glamour of military glory was soon dissipated by the stern realities; some found themselves physically unable to endure the privations of the camp or the fatigues of the march; others failed in qualities of discipline and command, and a few were lacking in courage. On August 3d (G. O. No. 51) the War Department called attention to the numerous resignations of commissioned officers and the probability of their abuse, and on August 15th directed that no person who had resigned his commission should be again mustered in as an officer of another regiment. So, too, the discharges of enlisted men for disability were so numerous as to demand the most stringent measures, not only by greater vigilance in the medical examination of recruits, but by the order that all men discharged for disability within three months from date of enlistment should not receive pay for any period of service. Discharge of minors who had failed to produce the permission of their parents or guardians, through deception or forgery, was also prohibited. In fact, the stern, inexorable facts of war were being enforced and realized. The examinations of persons aspiring to be officers (under War Dept. G. O. No. 47 and State G. O. No. 78) had salutary effects. The State examinations were made by military officers and were not calculated to secure any large degree of military knowledge or efficiency, but they did deter to some extent the application of conspicuously unfit men, particularly as they suggested that there might be further examinations in the field under more rigid conditions.

Before taking up the incidents of this period *seriatim* the character of this levy may be reviewed in mass. It includes all the regiments mustered into the United States service between July 1, 1861, and March 31, 1862. In this levy were included much mate-

rial similar to that of the earlier regiments, the adventurous and thoughtless; it comprised several regiments composed almost entirely of men of foreign birth, mostly Germans and Irishmen. The proportion of men of foreign birth in the Union armies has been absurdly exaggerated; they formed a very small percentage of the aggregate. From this State, where the influx of immigration and the large number of foreign residents in the large cities gave more than the average opportunities for recruiting from this class, I do not think the percentage exceeded ten in a hundred. Despite the military education of these German officers from this State, none of them reached the distinction of their Western counterparts, Generals Sigel and Schurz.

The Eighth Volunteer Infantry Regiment was one of the first of the two-years regiments in the field, and was commanded by Colonel Louis Blenker, who had been an officer in the German army, and I recall the ridiculous anticipations of his military career and the newspaper puffs showered upon him. In the summer of 1861 we were made to believe that Washington was safe because Blenker was there. He was one of the first batch of brigadier-generals of volunteers appointed by the President on August 9, 1861, but he never became distinguished. Julius Stahel, the lieutenant-colonel of this regiment, was made a brigadier-general on November 12, 1861, and did good service in that rank. Prince Felix Salm-Salm was a major in the same regiment, and he and his wife were among the picturesque features of the Army of the Potomac. None of the German officers in this second levy reached the rank of brigadier-general.

There were many military fantasies in this period. Colonel William A. Howard began to raise a regiment of "marine artillery," and I recall him as a handsome, plausible man with a breezy

salt-water manner and in neat, semi-nautical attire, but I never could grasp the purpose or utility of his amphibious regiment, which he claimed would serve with equal facility on land and water. He never completed his task, and the companies raised were disbanded in March, 1863. Then there was the "rocket battalion," which was to use Congreve rockets, an "exploded" missile, but it never did so and was, at an early day, transformed into two battalions of artillery. One of the first infantry regiments raised under the Governor's call of July 25th was the Forty-fourth, called by the melodramatic title of "the Ellsworth Avengers," referring to the assassination of Colonel Elmer E. Ellsworth (see page 35, *supra*). It was proposed that this regiment should consist of one representative from each of the thousand towns in the State, and though this project was not fully carried out, many selections were made by towns. When this regiment left Albany "for the field" in October its full ranks of stalwart men, marching down that grand avenue, State street, made a deep impression upon all spectators. During its three years it served continuously in the Army of the Potomac, being engaged during that period in all the battles of that much-belabored host. In the first levy there had been two or three infantry regiments clad in Zouave uniform, and in this second levy there were one or two more, being the last, since the United States was averse to the supply of anything but standard articles of every kind, since any exceptional type led to great confusion. The most fantastic, brilliant and outré of these uniforms was that of a proposed regiment of Zouaves attempted by a French officer, Colonel Lionel J. D'Epineuil, and largely French in its composition (Fifty-third Infantry), but which was a failure, and was disbanded March 21, 1862. Another regiment (Fifty-fifth Infantry) was given the same number as the French military regiment in

New York city, known as the Guard Lafayette. This regiment was largely French in material, and was commanded by Colonel Regis De Trobriand, a well-known writer, who, in January, 1864, was made a brigadier-general of volunteers, in June, 1866, colonel of the Thirty-first Regiment of regulars, and is now on the retired list of the Army.* In the first levy there were no cavalry and only three batteries of artillery. The First Regiment of Artillery was mustered in on September 25, 1861, and its colonel was First Lieutenant Guilford R. Bailey, of the Second Regiment Artillery, United States Army. Colonel Bailey was a fine-looking, enthusiastic and gallant young man and very popular when at West Point. He was killed in action at Fair Oaks, Va., on May 31, 1862.

There had been much hesitation on the part of the War Department to authorize the raising or accepting of cavalry, which was considered the least desirable arm of the service for a volunteer force; more costly and requiring a higher and prolonged training. The pressure of events overcome this reluctance, and nine regiments of cavalry from this State were included in this second levy. One of the earliest attempts in this direction was made at Troy to raise a regiment known as the "Black Horse Cavalry,"† but its pretentious name did not aid it, since it was disbanded within four months, being mustered out of service on March 31, 1862. There is a certain glamour of chivalry in mounted troops, and in those early days there was the more practical idea that this branch of the service is less fatiguing. Thus there was a strong drift toward cavalry, the proportion of which was reduced, however, in our

* General De Trobriand has died since the above was written. His death occurred 15 July, 1897.

† This name was probably borrowed from the popular designation of a syndicate of legislative lobbyists who had been successful in previous sessions at Albany. But why the secretive and insidious tactics of this body suggested the dashing onset of a "Black Horse Cavalry" is now difficult to explain.

volunteer forces by the consideration that the occasions would be rare when mounted troops could be employed in mass. Our rough, wooded country, intersected by deep streams, particularly in the regions where the war was chiefly waged, prevented those grand charges of massed squadrons that greatly influenced and in some cases decided the Napoleonic battles. First Lieutenant Judson Kilpatrick, of the First Artillery, United States Army, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Second New York Cavalry, promoted to its colonelcy, made a brigadier-general of volunteers in June, 1863, and subsequently appointed major-general, and was one of the most conspicuous cavalry leaders of the war.* He was a signal example of the rapid rise of officers in that great contest. Two regiments of engineers were raised in this period, and subsequently a two-years infantry regiment (the Fifteenth) was changed to the same arm of the service. These regiments, largely composed of skilled artisans and officered by experienced civil engineers, rendered excellent service during the war in pontoon and bridge building, dismantling and repairing railroads and in other operations, constructive and destructive.

Including the irregular organizations remanded to the State authority, New York raised in this levy of three-years volunteers sixty-five regiments of infantry, nine of cavalry, two of engineers, three of artillery and four battalions and nine batteries of artillery, all being sent into the field before April 1, 1862. From the officers of these regiments twenty-three were promoted to be brigadier-generals.

---

* The cavalry force during the war, both in the east and west, was most valuable in skirmishing and protection of the army flanks. It also by its rapid raids demoralized the enemy. In these directions mounted troops were employed by both sides. On our own side the most distinguished cavalry leader was General Sheridan, a native of Albany, N. Y.

In addition to these troops there had been considerable recruitment of regiments in the service. On April 1, 1862, the account of troops furnished by the State stood about as follows, inclusive of the recruits as above:

Militia for three months in 1861	13,906
Two-years volunteers in 1861	30,950
Three-years volunteers in 1861-62	89,000
Total	133,856

This levy was the last one organized by concentration of supervision at three depots and the first one under the sole and supreme control of the Governor. It was in many ways relieved from the difficulties attending the organization of the previous levy. Instead of the diluted responsibility of a military board there was the proper military supervision by a single officer. There was a more thorough and efficient organization of the staff departments and a larger experience in the details of recruiting by those engaged in it.

Nearly all the accounts connected with the first levy, amounting in the aggregate to nearly $3,000,000, had been audited in the Inspector-General's office, and that experienced officer, General Patrick, had charge of all expenditures for supplies under the second levy, until relieved by the officers detailed to that service by the War Department in October (1861). All the contracts for these supplies were made by the Governor, under the authority conferred August 5th. There was kept in the Inspector-General's office by me a record of all contracts, of the receipt and issue of supplies under them and of payment on account. Under Adjutant-General Hillhouse's systematic supervision the personal records were greatly improved. Two hundred and six candidates for the

positions of regimental surgeon and assistant surgeon were examined by Surgeon-General Vander Poel. The general health of the recruits in barracks was much better, partly owing to cooler weather and more particularly to better arrangements and greater experience. At New York General Arthur continued to represent the Quartermaster's Department.

During this period there were no great military events, though some at the time were regarded as of signal importance. On August 20th General George B. McClellan was placed in command of the Army of the Potomac, the first page in the varied history of that body. Under his supervision the chain of forts encircling Washington was completed, and in a great camp of instruction were gathered the regiments then in that vicinity and arriving there from time to time. In defensive works and in the organization and drilling of armies General McClellan had no superior in our service. On the same day that he took command of that army there sailed from Fortress Monroe a joint naval and military expedition under Commodore Goldsborough and General Butler, which captured Forts Hatteras and Clark at the mouth of Pamlico Sound, thus obtaining lodgment on the North Carolina coast that was never relinquished to the end of the war. These successes somewhat counterbalanced the defeat of forces in the battle at Wilsons Creek, Mo., when our commanding officer, General Nathaniel Lyon, was killed, the first officer of high rank lost on either side. The rebel General Price subsequently invested the town of Lexington, occupied by Colonel Mulligan of Illinois and his Irish Brigade, who surrendered on September 20th. Colonel Mulligan was at Albany a few weeks later, and I recall how we lionized him as a hero. I had been slightly acquainted with him at Chicago some six years earlier but lost sight of him after this meeting.

On October 21st occurred the disastrous battle at Balls Bluff on the Potomac, perhaps, considering the force engaged, the most disastrous battle of the war. Colonel Baker, the United States Senator from Oregon, led our forces and was killed before the end of the engagement, which comprised on our part a little less than 2,000 men, of whom at least one-half were lost as killed, drowned or missing. There were palpable evidences of mismanagement—indeed General Charles P. Stone was arrested and incarcerated in Fort Lafayette on this charge, and, though subsequently released, never recovered his position.* This second disaster on the Potomac, though not as important as the previous one at Bull Run, was very disheartening. Our Forty-second Infantry, known as the "Tammany Regiment," was engaged in it and lost heavily, and its colonel, Milton Cogswell, was in command after the gallant

* General Charles P. Stone was born September 30, 1824, at Greenfield, Massachusetts; graduated from West Point July 1, 1845, and was assigned to the ordnance corps. During the Mexican War he was attached to the only siege battery in the army. He served on the staff of General Scott, and distinguished himself throughout the campaign which ended in the capture of the city of Mexico. He resigned from the army November 17, 1856, to go in the banking business in San Francisco. To General Stone, more than to any other officer, is due the credit of saving Washington from falling into the hands of the insurgents in the spring of 1861. He was commissioned colonel of the Fourteenth Regular Infantry May 14, 1861, and brigadier-general United States Volunteers three days later; assigned to the Shenandoah Valley and commanded at the battle at Balls Bluff. He was selected as the victim for the blunders committed at that slaughter, and was incarcerated at Fort Lafayette, N. Y., February 9, 1862, to August 16, 1862, without charges being preferred against him. Subsequently he served in the southwest for a time, but returned to the Army of the Potomac and commanded a brigade before Petersburg in the latter part of the summer of 1864. He resigned from the army September 13th of that year and eventually became attached to the Egyptian Army, where for "his valuable services in commanding, organizing and administration," he was decorated by the Khedive several times. He constructed the pedestal and colossal statue of "Liberty Enlightening the World," on Bedloes Island, New York Harbor, 1886–7. He died at New York city January 24, 1887, aged 62 years.

Colonel Baker's death, and conducted the melancholy and deadly retreat across the Potomac.

On September 26th the President appointed Governor Morgan a major-general of volunteers, the only appointment of the kind that was made during the war. Governor Morgan accepted this position with great reluctance, and only yielded to the urgency of the President and Secretaries Cameron and Seward. The military importance of New York in many respects, and particularly as the source of armies, suggested the endowment of its Governor with every possible token of authority. On October 26th the War Department, by General Orders No. 92, created the Military Department of New York, under the command of Major-General Morgan, to whom all United States officers reported for duty within the borders of the State. General Morgan subsequently appointed Captain George Bliss as his assistant adjutant-general and Lieutenant John H. Linsly his aid-de-camp. The former had been in 1859-60 his private secretary as Governor and subsequently was paymaster-general on the State staff. Lieutenant Linsly was his military secretary as Governor.

On November 1st was announced the retirement from active service of Brevet Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott, then in his seventy-sixth year, having served over fifty years, in the last twenty of which he was in command of the army. It is not derogatory to General Scott's fame to say that the unique character of the war and his age and physical condition made his retirement necessary. It will be to his lasting honor that, though like General Lee he was a native of Virginia, he had a clearer conception of his allegiance as a citizen of the United States, and never wavered in his loyalty. He died in May, 1866, having seen the Union fully restored. The same order that announced General Scott's retirement

published the President's appointment of Major-General McClellan to the command of the army. He was in his thirty-fifth year when he thus began his interesting military career as the general-in-chief. His past life had been in all respects creditable. As one of the military commissioners sent by our Government to the Crimea during the war there in 1855 he had written a valuable treatise upon the "Organization of European Armies and Operations in the Crimea," which was published by the Government. Resigning from the army two years later to engage in railway management he volunteered in the Ohio forces at the outbreak of the rebellion, and on May 14, 1861, was appointed a major-general in the regular army that he had left two years earlier with the rank of captain. I shall not attempt to describe a career about which so much has been written and from such different standpoints. Whatever may have been General McClellan's defects or shortcomings, he in the end suffered most from that national craze of hero-worship that, prevailing throughout the entire war, was more frantic in its earlier period. This tendency was always capricious and unreasonable; feeding upon deceptions and illusions, it was quite as unjust in its adulation as in its condemnation. Some allowance must be made for the natural excitements of those days of peril and uncertainty, but it now seems strange that we believed such unfounded reports and were so readily deceived concerning the vices or the virtues of those in high position. I have mentioned (p. 57, *supra*) our faith in the invincibility of "General Blenker." For a year after the disaster at Bull Run it was generally believed that our defeat was owing to the intoxication of General McDowell, in command, who was represented as an habitual drunkard and anathematized even from the pulpits, and though the truth was that he had always been

a man of scrupulously sober habits, he never recovered from the effects of these baseless scandals.

General McClellan attained the generalship of the army at a remarkably early age. His successes in Virginia, west of the Blue Ridge, had been accounted very brilliant amid the almost universal disasters to our cause elsewhere. He was a man possessing many elements of popularity in his personal appearance and address, and had the power of attaching firmly to him those near his person and to whom he gave his confidence. The task he had undertaken in the organization, or rather the creation, of a grand army, so far as drill and discipline could accomplish that end, was a work for which he was peculiarly fitted by his temperament and training. The national appetite for a hero was stimulated by our many reverses. We did not as yet appreciate the transcendant character of that patient, overburdened and faithful occupant of the "White House," who bore the responsibility of those dreadful days. General McClellan was the champion, the warrior-defender of the Union, the gallant chieftain who was to lead us to certain and early victory. As I have observed above, the conditions were all favorable for an exhibition of that hero-worship that as a nation we are so addicted to, and in this instance the fire was fed by the foolish adulation of the hero's friends, who began to call him "the young Napoleon," and otherwise to associate him in the public mind with all the famous soldiers of the past. The newspaper correspondents with the army took up the theme and gave loose reins to their laudations and imaginations. Many of General McClellan's misfortunes may be fairly attributed to this universal folly and weakness.

On Tuesday, November 5th, occurred our State election, which resulted in a complete change of all the State officers except the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, whose terms expired over a

year later. None of the other members of "the military board" was renominated, and what was known as the "Union ticket" was elected by the unprecedented majority of more than one hundred thousand votes. The two prominent men so elected were Daniel S. Dickinson, as Attorney-General, and Lucius Robinson, as Comptroller. Mr. Dickinson had been a State Senator, 1837-41; Lieutenant-Governor, 1841-42, and United States Senator, 1844-51; also holding other offices, all of them as a Democrat. In the division of that party he was a "Hunker;" but the rebellion had opened his eyes and, like Douglas and many others, he became an uncompromising Unionist, and was the competitor of Andrew Johnson for the nomination as Vice-President in 1864. Mr. Robinson was one of the Free-soil Democrats who had acted with the Republican party. He had been a member of the Assembly from Elmira in the sessions of 1860 and 1861, was reelected Comptroller in 1863 and again on the Democratic nomination in 1875, and was elected Governor in 1876, being the first officer in that position to serve three instead of two years under the recent change in the Constitution. At this same election there was chosen a Legislature that in both bodies, particularly the Assembly, was representative in character and energy of the patriotic exaltation of that first year in our cruel war.

On November 8th we heard of the battle at Belmont, Mo., on the previous day, where our forces were commanded by Brigadier-General U. S. Grant, this being the first occasion when that officer's name became generally known, a name thenceforth to be associated only with victories. Several days later General McClellan issued a congratulatory order (G. O. No. 99) in which he grouped this battle of Belmont, the recent successes of General Nelson at Pikeville, Ky., and the reduction of the forts at Port Royal and capture

of Beaufort, on the South Carolina coast, by the naval and army expedition under Commodore Dupont and General T. W. Sherman. In contrast with the later and larger events of the war these seem to afford scanty material for a War Department cry of exultation, but at that time we needed an encouraging tonic, and the order was of great value in its influence upon the troops being collected and converted into an army near Washington.

General Patrick had believed for some time that his proper post of duty as inspector-general on the Governor's staff was with that army containing the largest part of the troops from this State. There were many reasons why a representative of the State should be near the troops—the volunteer organization preserved the distinction of States and appealed to State pride. All promotions to the company and regimental offices were made by the Governor, who needed unprejudiced information and advice as to the qualifications or conspicuously good service of those in line of promotion; the presence of a State official of suitable rank would strengthen the home attachment of the State troops, encourage their *esprit de corps* and their contentment, while it also secured a prompt means of communication between them and their friends at home. Many other obvious reasons might be given, but General Patrick was content with an occasional visit "to the front" until General McClellan began the work of organizing a grand army. By November 1st there were over twenty regiments of infantry from this State in that body and many more almost ready to join it. General Patrick's relations with General McClellan were very cordial, and he had been at West Point with General Marcy, the father-in-law of General McClellan. He convinced the Governor that his place was now in the field, and on November 15th reported to General McClellan and, as he wrote me, was accepted

as a volunteer aid on his staff. It was a brilliant staff, and in addition to the administrative officers comprised many distinguished persons appointed aides-de-camp under the recent act of Congress. Among these, with the rank of captain, were Louis Philippe d'Orleans (Compte de Paris) and his brother, Robert d'Orleans (Duc de Chartres), the former the Orleanist heir to the French throne.

About the middle of November we heard of the "Trent affair." The Confederate government had commissioned Mr. Mason as diplomatic commissioner to England and Mr. Slidell to France. They got through our blockade and reached Havana and embarked in the British steamer Trent for Nassau, where they would connect with the regular line thence to England. Captain Wilkes, in command of the United States vessel San Jacinto, overtook the Trent and forcibly took from it the rebel commissioners and brought them to Boston, where they were incarcerated in Fort Warren, in the harbor of that city, as "contraband of war." In our then excited condition there was general exultation over Captain Wilkes' violent capture of the rebel emissaries. We had no idea of international law, and we viewed this violation of it as a proper exercise of our right to suppress the rebellion. Almost without exception the public expression was jubilant and laudatory. But soon came the menacing echoes from England, the outcry against the violation of neutral rights, the rapid military and naval preparations and the prospect of a foreign war superadded to our domestic troubles. There was some foolish ebullition of defiance, but to the thoughtful the prospect was very threatening and almost fatal. In case of war with Great Britain the brunt would have to be borne by New York. Its long sea coast, its great vulnerable metropolis, its long boundary at the north, coterminous with Canada, and its important ports on the great lakes, were all points of probable attack or invasion. So

soon as the intelligence of hostile preparations in England reached this country, we who were engaged at the Governor's headquarters recognized the gravity of the situation, and that under existing conditions our State would have to provide largely for its own defense. Indeed there were many official and semi-official intimations from Washington that the threatened safety of that city would require the retention there of all the troops then near it, and that few could be spared from other quarters should there occur a declaration of war by England, as then seemed imminent—in other words, that we would have to take care of ourselves. This was a very serious consideration. Our organized militia, very feeble at the best except in New York city, had everywhere been weakened by the volunteering of a large part of its best element, since a considerable share of the officers in the new regiments had been drawn from the militia. There were several regiments within the State not yet completed, but they were comparatively few and at the best were raw and undrilled, and would count for little in a sudden contest with the disciplined soldiers of the regular British army. So far as the approach from Canada was concerned there was some relief in the imminence of winter, which would lock up the St. Lawrence in ice and make an invasion by land very difficult. We were more particularly concerned about New York city, which, as the largest and most important of our commercial cities, would be the principal objective point of a hostile navy, and England was then the best equipped naval power in the world. Major John G. Barnard, of the United States Engineer Corps, had in 1859 addressed a paper to the Secretary of War entitled "The Dangers and Defences of New York," in which he demonstrated the pressing need of stronger defensive works. There was in process of construction a great granite fortress on Sandy Hook, which

was to control the entrance to the ship channels leading into the outer bay, but this work was in a very incomplete condition, in fact scarcely advanced beyond the foundations. The great change in aggressive and defensive conditions since that day has led to an abandonment of the plans and materials of this work. At the Narrows there were two shore batteries and Fort Richmond, on the Staten Island side, and Forts Lafayette and Hamilton, on the Long Island side, but the armament both in number of pieces and in their caliber was deficient. As there were no guns at Sandy Hook, the engineers had decided that at least 300 pieces at the Narrows should be so mounted as to concentrate their fire upon a vessel passing between them, but not half that number were then available. At Governors, Bedloes and Ellis Islands only three-quarters of the armament had been supplied, though it is now evident that a fleet that had passed the Narrows might disregard these inferior works and readily destroy the city. There were also no works at all to prevent the disembarkation of a hostile army in Gravesend Bay, and a repetition of the British advance from there in August, 1776. The eastern entrance to the harbor by Long Island Sound was defended only by Fort Schuyler on Throgs Neck, where only 95 guns out of a complete armament of 300 had as yet been supplied, while no works or guns had been prepared for the opposite shore of Long Island at Willets Point. In fact, the conditions of defence of the city were very faulty, and though the United States engineers had plans for completing the works and armaments so as to bring them fully up to the times, these would require years, and the dangers we were confronting were imminent. It was decided that shore batteries in earthworks might be hastily constructed to prevent disembarkation in Gravesend Bay and at Willets Point to further secure the natural gate at Throgs

Neck. As for the regular harbor channel entrances earthworks at Sandy Hook mounted with heavy guns would guard the outer bay, but as the Narrows were the real gateway to the upper bay and to such an approach as would enable the bombardment of Brooklyn and New York, there was a concentration of attention upon that point. Besides consultations with General Totten and Major Delafield of the Corps of Engineers, the Governor appointed a commission of eminent civil engineers to coöperate with General Arthur, engineer-in-chief on the staff, in devising some plan of defence at this point and particularly to consider the methods of temporarily closing the channel. This commission made an elaborate report in April, 1862, recommending the closing of the passage by a float of heavy timbers bound together by iron bolts and cables and secured by cables to the shores and anchorage.* In the imminence of our Trent troubles about half a million cubic feet of pine timber was purchased at New York in the latter part of December, by order of the Governor, at a cost of about $80,000, and arrangements were made for the supply of a much larger quantity.† The Governor also directed the purchase of 100,000 pounds of cannon powder, which was stored in the United States magazines on Ellis Island in the harbor. Some attention was also given to the defences on the lakes and northern frontier, though nothing practical was attempted. Under the treaty of April, 1818, neither the United States nor Great Britain could have upon the boundary lakes, including Lake Champlain, any naval vessels, except a single one on each, of small burden armed with a single gun. At the time of the original treaty it placed the two powers on equal terms, but since that

* The cost of such float was estimated at $1,118,915.60.

† The timber so bought was sold later at a large profit because of the great advance in prices of all commodities.

date the construction of canals around the several rapids of the St. Lawrence river and of the Welland canal, connecting Lakes Ontario and Erie, would enable the British Government to place upon the great lakes a fleet of war vessels at the very outbreak of hostilities. These canals had locks that would admit gunboats from the lower St. Lawrence river to Lake Ontario having a length of 186 feet, a width of 44 1-2 feet and a draught of 9 feet, or of 600 tons, and the Welland canal would admit vessels from Lake Ontario to the upper lakes having a length of 162 feet, 26 feet beam and a draught of 10 feet, or of 350 tons.

Our Erie canal locks would not admit boats with more than 98 feet of length, 17 3-4 feet width and 6 feet draught, or of less than 100 tons. We would therefore have to depend upon fitting out the mercantile lake craft for naval purposes, and though I do not doubt that had the pressing occasion required such a recourse, we would have rapidly improvised an excellent navy on the lakes, we would still have been at a great disadvantage with our antagonist, who could have brought upon those waters its sea-going naval vessels of small tonnage.

Such was the high pressure under which we served in those days that the whole question of coast and frontier defence was rapidly considered and the general line of conduct determined within a comparatively brief period. The terrible emergency never came, and the threatening war cloud that had so suddenly gathered from over the sea as suddenly passed away, but none of those who participated in the anxieties and discussions and bore a part of the responsibilities in those portentous days can forget them. Had the conflict ensued we should have been in a terribly unprepared condition, our harbor and frontier forts in bad condition, with very inade-

quate armament for them or for our improvised navies, and with only a raw, hastily gathered militia to encounter the British regulars seasoned in the Crimea and India. With little aid from the forces of the General Government, the menaced States would have had to depend upon such resources as each could gather within its borders and upon that peculiar American aptitude and inventive faculty that have so often responded to the occasion. As an instance of the latter I recall a proposition made by an old Hudson river steamboat captain, as suggested by his own practical experience. All the British naval vessels of any moment were propellers and our captain advised that all the many shad-nets owned along the Hudson should be gathered and arranged in the ship channels abreast Sandy Hook and Fort Schuyler on the Sound. These nets were to be both anchored and buoyed so as to float a few feet below the surface, where the propeller blades would entangle and then wind up the nets so tightly as to disable the propeller, while a reverse motion would fail to disengage these hidden obstacles. The captain said that on the Hudson, in the shad season, propellers were thus disabled every year and he would engage that the British vessels would be unmanageable and kept within the range of our shore batteries until well perforated.

During these exciting days the Trent "affair" was being diplomatically treated, and the negotiations ended in the release of Messrs. Mason and Slidell on January 1 (1862), and placing them on a British man-of-war, which conveyed them to Nassau, thus restoring so far as possible the *status quo*. A perusal of the dispatches and other State papers in this notable case does not disclose any apparent settlement of the larger aspects of the matter at issue. The discussion revived among our people the vexed and painfully sore

questions connected with that "right of search" that England brutally enforced so long as our national weakness tempted it. There were those living who could recall the national feeling during and after the "war of 1812," and the avoidance of a fair settlement of this dispute in the treaty that ended that war. It did seem to the passionate and thoughtless that this right of search was a very one sided affair and I think that the prevalence of this sentiment somewhat governed Secretary Seward in his negotiations. There was no direct break-down on our part, but a flaw in our case was conceded in that Captain Wilkes did not capture the Trent as contraband of war and convey it to one of our ports for regular condemnation. However, the gist of the settlement was that passengers in a neutral vessel could not be forcibly taken from her by a naval vessel of a nation at war, even if such passengers were engaged in concerns affecting the interests of that nation.

There was in the matter a plain reminder of the weakness of our coast and frontier defences that has never been practically heeded and of which I may speak again.

On January 1st the new State officers entered upon their duties in the usual quiet way, except in the case of the treasurer, concerning whose induction into office there was an unprecedented and ridiculous opposition. Philip Dorsheimer, whose term as treasurer expired on that day, was a typical German politician, having the normal quantity of irascibility and obstinacy. He was much irritated by the fact that he had not been renominated and held that Mr. Lewis who had been elected to his office having failed to file his official bond prior to January 1st was precluded from entering upon the office and that he (D.) was constrained to hold it. It was a veritable tempest in a teapot, and there was the scandal

of two treasurers—Mr. Lewis, who was recognized by the new comptroller, Mr. Robinson, and Mr. Dorsheimer, supported by Canal Auditor Benton. There was much fun in this official contention which fortunately for the public interests was settled by the decision of Attorney-General Dickinson in such strong terms as compelled the irate Dorsheimer to yield.

On January 7th the Legislature convened in a session remarkable in one respect at least, and that was in the almost absolute limitation of its action to public purposes and in the absence of jobbery. The immediately previous two or three sessions had been notorious for the corrupt enactment of New York street railroad charters and other like schemes—it was credibly asserted that what is known as "the lobby" was never before so well organized, so arrogant, so successful. For the previous half century the political corruption in our State had been largely confined to the administration, repair and enlargement of its canal system which had been the principal bone of contention between the two parties so far as touched our State concerns. The power of the Legislature to grant franchises for the horse railways in the cities, particularly in New York and Brooklyn, disclosed new and rich placers which were worked to their full extent. When I went to Albany in May, 1861, these corruptions were still discussed in spite of the distant but audible thunder presaging the direful lightnings of four years of war.

There were two reasons for this exceptional character of the Legislature of 1862, and for its purity compared with its immediate predecessors and its successors to this day. It was elected in the early period of the war when we were all exalted by the vivification of patriotism, and it performed this work while this exaltation was

bright and clear, as yet undimmed by the meaner motives and purposes that at a later date tarnished and vitiated it. There were also elected to the Assembly or lower house a larger proportion of public spirited, experienced and honorable men than had been chosen in recent years. Among these were Henry J. Raymond, the brilliant editor of The New York Times, who had been a member of the same body in 1850 and 1851, being its Speaker in the former year and was in 1855 and 1856 Lieutenant-Governor of the State. Calvin T. Hulburd, of St. Lawrence county, and subsequent member of Congress for two terms; Charles L. Benedict, of Brooklyn, United States District Judge since 1865; Lemuel Stetson, of Clinton, who besides other offices held by him was a member of Assembly in 1835, 1836 and 1842; Peter A. Porter, of Niagara, son of Peter B. Porter, who was Secretary of War in 1828; Thomas S. Gray, of Warren; Ezra Cornell, of Tompkins; Benjamin Pringle, of Genesee; Tracy Beadle, of Chemung; Royal Phelps, of New York; Benjamin F. Tracy, of Tioga, now* Secretary of the Navy; Chauncey M. Depew, who thus began his public career, and many others of similar high character, were among the members of this body, of which Mr. Raymond was elected Speaker. The Senate, while not containing so many distinguished men, was a highly reputable body. The Governor's message was largely occupied by questions connected with the conduct of the war, and these of course occupied a great part of the attention of the lawmakers.

There had been for several weeks an increasing misunderstanding on the part of the Governor and Inspector-General Patrick. The latter said that he had been promised the rank of major-general in the State service and every possible aid and support in his project

* This material was written in 1889.

to represent the State troops in the field and carry out the several purposes hitherto mentioned (page 68, *supra*). My official relations to General Patrick as his acting assistant at Albany made me well acquainted with his grievances, though I was never satisfied as to the sufficiency of their grounds. He was a sincerely upright and honorable man, but better qualified to deal with military than with civil affairs. He was methodical, industrious and one of the most open and transparent characters I ever knew. I think that there was some secret influence operating against him either of a personal or political nature and that Governor Morgan was anxious to get rid of him, though I cannot believe that the Governor would have wilfully deceived him. The controversy was a very disagreeable incident to me, particularly as General Patrick, in his irascibility, wanted to appeal from the Governor to the Legislature at a time when harmony between those distinct authorities was more than usually desirable. General Patrick's appointment as a brigadier-general of volunteers led to his resignation from the Governor's staff early in February and fortunately ended the dispute. He subsequently became famous as provost-marshal-general of the Armies of the Potomac and the James. His successor as inspector-general was General C. A. Arthur, who was promoted from the position of engineer-in-chief.

The recent danger of a foreign war suggested the lack of defensive preparations upon our part, and several legislative committees considered this proposition, particularly in regard to our naval forces on the lakes. The subject most discussed was the enlargement of the canals and their locks so as to admit the passage of gun boats, and several reports were made on this subject. State Engineer Taylor reported that to convert the Champlain canal into

a ship canal would cost $3,750,000, and the enlargement of the locks on the Erie and Oswego canals so as to admit the passage of gunboats of 400 tons would cost $3,500,000. Nothing practical came of this discussion, but it was obvious that time would be required for these enlargements that could not be spared in a sudden emergency. I made the proposition that it would be much easier to convey vessels from the Hudson to Lakes Erie and Ontario by means of the double tracked Central railroad; the vessels to rest in cradles supported by trucks running on each track with proper inclined planes at the Hudson river and the lakes for drawing out and again launching the vessels. This would require the substitution of temporary tressel-work bridges for such as had the track running on their lower chords and the temporary removal of the canal viaduct near Syracuse, but these constructions and removal could be simultaneously conducted and would occupy but a short time. Mr. Taylor thought my plan feasible and I believe it could have been carried out had occasion required.

There was some talk of taking the partially constructed Stevens steam battery at Hoboken and converting it into an efficient means of harbor defense. The Hoboken Stevens family had a hereditary interest in steam navigation through John Stevens and Robert L., his son. The former had rivaled Fulton in the practical construction of steamboats and had proposed iron-clad batteries; the latter had been commissioned by the United States government in 1842 to construct according to his father's plans, improved by himself, a floating iron-clad battery for the defence of New York harbor. Work was immediately begun upon it, but the rapid alternative development of ordnance and defensive armor interrupted its progress and finally appropriations were withheld. Robert L.

Stevens died in 1856, and his battery about half finished was on the stocks at Hoboken when the war broke out. Our naval authorities were disinclined to recommend its completion and the success of Ericsson's "monitor" naval vessels further diverted attention from it. After the war a final effort was made by the Stevens family to have it finished, but this failing it was broken up. Though it never reached a practical trial it is interesting as an example of the early appreciation of the modern iron-clad naval system by a distinguished and public spirited American engineer.

There were the usual number of inventors and projectors importunately pressing upon the notice of the Legislature their various engines of war or novel means for defense. Nothing was done however but to listen.

One of the earliest lessons of the war had been the inadequacy of our State militia laws, and by the Governor's direction General Wm. H. Anthon, judge-advocate-general on his staff, had prepared the draft of a new law, which being introduced in the Assembly was referred to the military committee. This bill provided for the enrollment of able-bodied citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years as liable to military duty and forming the militia of the State. This was divided into two classes—first the organized voluntary force to be known as the National Guard, to be armed, uniformed, equipped and otherwise aided at the expense of the State; detailed and definite provision was made for the organization and government of this force which under the terms of the Constitution was entitled to the election of its own officers. The remainder of the militia formed the reserve force subject to a draft of such number for active service as the public exigencies might demand from time to time, and detailed provisions were made for the conduct of such

drafts when so required. General Anthon was a lawyer of ability, and had carefully prepared this bill and discussed it before the committees of both houses. It was also considered, section by section, in the houses, and after the amendment of details was passed by a large vote in substantially the same general form as when introduced. This law provided for the appointment of an assistant inspector-general with the rank of colonel, to which place I was appointed on April 23, 1862, the day after the passage of the law which provided that the duties of the office should include the auditing of all accounts for military purposes. My general duties were the same as I had theretofore rendered, but were now recognized as worthy of high rank.

Beyond the appropriation for the regular military establishment no allotment of funds for future expenditures were made at this session comparable with those for 1861. The sum of $50,000 for reimbursement of the militia regiments for their uniforms lost or destroyed in active service in the last year and the sum of $500,000 for the payment of military expenses incurred in the State and not otherwise provided for were appropriated. I was secretary of the two boards of audit for claims payable from these appropriations.

It was now evident that the conduct of the war so far as concerned expenditures for the organization and equipment of the troops must be controlled by the United States, the States limiting their outlay to the support of the militia not in the general service, to works of benevolence, to such matters as concerned the appointment and promotion of regimental officers and the preparation and preservation of the records of all troops from each State, to which was added subsequently the cost of bounties for enlistment. The

State of New York had exceeded all others in its appropriation of funds for the war. In April 1861, in addition to the $3,000,000 for raising two years volunteers (Chap. 277), there was appropriated $500,000 to provide arms and equipments for the militia and provide for the public defence (Chap. 292). Under the former appropriation a contract was made with Schuyler, Hartley and Graham, of New York, on April 24, 1861, whereby the senior partner, Mr. Jacob R. Schuyler, was to proceed to Europe and purchase 25,000 stand of Enfield or Minie rifles or rifled muskets with bayonets and fixed ammunition for the same, and on August 20th a similar contract was made with the same parties to procure 10,000 stand of like arms for the militia payable from the fund appropriated for that end by Chapter 292. At the very outbreak of hostilities the dearth of arms at the North had been a grave matter for consideration. The national arsenals had been surreptitiously depleted and their contents sent to the slave States. There were but two armories making small arms, one at Springfield, Mass., and one at Harpers Ferry, Va., and the latter was captured by the rebels in April (1861) and destroyed by them when they evacuated that place two months later, and the capacity at Springfield was probably not more than 100 muskets per diem, but a drop in the bucket, while the private armories were not adapted to the making of military arms. There was, therefore, a great demand upon the European stocks of these articles, and agents of the United States and the various loyal States were early abroad competing with speculative buyers and agents of the insurgent States. Not only were arms of recent and improved kinds bought, but the stores of discarded arms in every country were gathered and sent to us. Old muskets from France, Austria, Belgium and England were shipped in large quantities up to the

middle of 1863, and many scandalous transactions resulted from the sale of these both to the United States and the States, and there was also the danger of such an introduction into active service of arms of different calibres as would confuse the proper distribution of ammunition and lead to disasters. On June 17th a general notice was issued by the chief of ordnance, that ammunition of the calibre of the United States muskets would alone be issued. From all these scandals and mishaps our State escaped through the good management of its officials, and no arms were purchased except Enfield rifled muskets of the regulation United States calibre of .58 inch. Of these Mr. Schuyler obtained for the two years volunteers 19,000 stand, and for the militia 6,080 stand at an average cost of about $17.60 delivered at New York. The competition in Europe between the various agents became so strong and prices advanced so rapidly, both through the demand for America and several other countries, and the bids of speculators, that in November Secretary Cameron requested the States to withdraw their agents, leaving the procurement and supply of arms to the United States. Of course there was a general compliance with this request. There were purchased forty field pieces of 3.67 inch bore, rifled and reinforced at the breech on the "Parrott" principle, with carriages, caissons, short battery and forge wagons, with solid and hollow ammunition for the same. The guns known as "Parrott guns" were contracted for and made under the supervision of Major Richard Delafield, United States engineers, stationed at New York, whose advice and active labor were always at our disposal. I may add here that in the last two years of the war there was no dearth of rifled muskets. The Springfield armory turned out 1,000 of them daily, and the aggregate product by private armories equalled this.

The period of the second levy by the State beginning July 1, 1861, may be considered as ending on March 31, 1862,* and the force was distributed among the various arms of the service as follows:

65 regiments infantry	59,183	men
9 regiments cavalry	8,742	"
2 regiments engineers	1,880	"
3 regiments artillery 4 battalions artillery 9 batteries artillery	6,584	"
Total in new organizations	76,389	"
Recruits sent to regiments, etc., in the field	12,500	"
Total	*88,889	"

On December 3, 1861, was issued General Order No. 105 of the War Department, announcing that no more regiments, batteries or independent companies were to be raised by the States except upon special requisition, and providing an elaborate system of recruiting for regiments, etc., in the field. During the winter General McClellan and his division and brigade officers were actively engaged in drilling into effective condition the troops assembled at and near Washington, the greater part of them on the Virginia side of the Potomac. Not only were there regular daily exercises in company, regimental and brigade tactics, but frequent reviews whereby the army became conscious of its size and condition, and gained the con-

* In this levy is included much the greater part of the effective cavalry, engineers and artillery organized in the State during the whole war. The regiment composing the levy had a longer service and on the whole more severe service than the others.

fidence impaired by the disasters of 1861. General McClellan deserves great credit for his ability to convert these raw troops into an army, and he gained by it that admiration and enthusiastic attachment that survived his usefulness and was the cause of many cabals and conspiracies injurious to the cause of the Unionists. The muddy and impracticable condition of the Virginia roads was given as the cause of inactivity, and no engagements occurred during the whole winter, General Lee's line being in front of Manassas, so that the two armies confronted each other for two months. Our long remembered daily announcement in the papers was "All is quiet on the Potomac." This monotonous news irritated the ardent and impatient and soon there was a counter demand for an advance upon the enemy—"On to Richmond" was the cry that became vociferous when we heard of the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson on the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers. When we heard our commanding officer's reply to General Buckner's proposal for a capitulation of Fort Donelson on February 16th in these words: "No terms except an unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted. *I propose to move immediately upon your works,*" there was a thrill of exultation and pride in the heart of every patriotic citizen, and thenceforth the name of "Ulysses S. Grant" was a household word beneath every loyal roof-tree. The demand for prompt and vigorous action on the Potomac was now overpowering; the knowledge that the army was in excellent condition and provided in every respect gave added strength to the demand. Succumbing to the popular pressure an advance was made on March 6th only to find the Rebel army gone, the earthworks provided with "Quaker" guns, the cantonment destroyed and the whole plan of the campaign frustrated by this unexpected

stratagem. The bitter disappointment and chagrin of our people was only relieved by the announcement that General McClellan, relieved from "the command of the army," that is of all the United States forces (March 11th), had projected a movement upon Richmond upon the line of the James river. This radical change in the road "On to Richmond" distracted all minds for the time from criticism of the failure at Manassas, and relying upon the superior intelligence and military genius of the general in command, we saw with high hopes the Army of the Potomac embark for "the peninsula" between Chesapeake bay and the James river.

No. 3.

THIRD LEVY—(FIRST PART) APRIL 1, 1862, TO DECEMBER 31, 1862.

THE record of the second levy ends with March 31, 1862, but I have not included within that period the dramatic episode of the Merrimac. It was known that the Confederate government was fitting this old naval vessel as an iron-clad with batteries protected by a sloping roof of iron plates and provided with a "ram" at its bows. It was reported that her destination was the seaboard cities of the North, and that New York was the favored objective point. During the discussion in the Legislature of the defenseless condition of that city so sharply suggested by our recent fears of a war with England, this probable attack by the Confederate iron-clad was considered and we again realized our helplessness. Only one desperate resource remained, and that was to collect in the upper bay all the available steam vessels, including ferry boats and tugs, and in a compact fleet to bear down upon the iron-clad and board her, and by mere overpowering numbers smother her. It was a barbaric project, like a thousand naked Indians overbearing a mailed knight; hundreds would be killed and numberless vessels destroyed, but in the end the enemy must have succumbed to the swarm of assailants. On March 8th came the telegraphic message from the Secretary of War that the Merrimac had that day destroyed the Cumberland and Congress and disabled the remainder of our fleet in Hampton Roads and would probably leave there immediately for New York. There were hurried councils

and telegraphic warnings sent to New York, where great alarm was felt, but before any preparations could be even improvised we heard of the theatrically opportune arrival of the "Monitor" at Hampton Roads on March 9th and of the retreat of the Merrimac at the end of that eventful day—a day that instantaneously changed the methods of naval warfare. It was the second escape of New York city within six months, and yet to this day when I write, twenty-seven years later, no adequate defence for the great metropolitan city has been provided.* Was there ever before such a shiftless, happy-go-lucky people?

On April 2d General McClellan reached Fortress Monroe, where his entire army of 115,000 men was soon after assembled to begin the famous "Peninsula campaign" which has since been the cause of so much discussion and acrimony. It was a splendid army both in personal and material elements; it had the most enthusiastic admiration for and confidence in its commander; every possible resource of the government had been freely drawn upon for its equipment; it had the good wishes, the confidence, the tearful prayers of our loyal people. It was the first grand army and the first great enterprise of that army in our efforts to restore the Union. We read with pride and joyous anticipation that the first advance would be to occupy the historic Yorktown, where the surrender of Cornwallis had practically closed our Revolutionary struggle and made us a nation. It seemed a happy augury that the first great encounter to preserve that nation would occur upon that memorable field. Day after day we heard that our army was confronting the rebel earthworks there; that breaching batteries were being constructed and great guns brought up from the fort, and that the attack was about to be made. I recall the discussions

* See Appendix "C."

around the Capitol, the newspaper dispatches, the official communications from Washington, the private advices from our troops, and in all these there was the single hue of trust in the commander and his army and reliance upon success. So those precious spring days slipped away and the army confronted the earth-works stretched across the peninsula for thirteen miles and so scantily manned, and yet such a formidable bugbear that our splendid army was paralyzed there for thirty days. We fretted at this obstacle, though in our simple faith we believed it insuperable, and thought our final triumph none the less assured because of the delay. And when on May 5th the works were taken because there were no troops defending them, we still were deluded by the idea that this was scientific warfare and therefore the best. Our small success at West Point, on York river, and the evacuation of Norfolk by the rebels seemed to be a foretaste of the speedy occupation of Richmond. Then came the repulse of our fleet under Commodore Rodgers at Drewrys Bluff, only eight miles below Richmond on the James river, and on the 20th of May we read that our army had reached the Chickahominy—a new, strange name not yet lurid with bloody disasters and miasmatic poison. I need not recount the story of those eventful weeks of alternate hope and depression, of how the celebrated "Stonewall" Jackson foiled our Generals McDowell, Banks and Fremont in the Shenandoah country and then rapidly joined his forces with Lee. From Seven Pines and Fair Oaks to Malvern Hill the various battles were waged for five hot pestilential weeks, and after a successful battle at Malvern Hill we learned on the fourth of July that our army had on the previous day retreated in disorder to Harrisons Landing on the James river. We could not believe that this was the fatal end of our campaign "On to Richmond;" we were beguiled by the announcement that

a "change of base" had been accomplished, a new phrase that was accepted as conveying the idea of consummate strategy. How many of us remember our first acquaintance with that specious phrase and its temporary consolations.

During these days of anxiety and suspense, matters had been very quiet in the military department of the State. Recruiting for regiments in the field was continued, but with very meagre results. We were absolutely bewildered by the conflict between our bright anticipations in May and the awful losses on the Chickahominy. If such an invincible army led by a "young Napoleon" could make no headway there was little encouragement for mere civilians to enlist. Strenuous efforts were made to return to the army the many absentees.*

Governor Morgan had daily a meeting of his staff to discuss openly all matters, and the head of each department brought forward matters for inquiry and consideration. Inspector-General Arthur being resident at New York, I represented our department at these daily reunions, which were productive of great benefit and harmony to the military administration. The fearful slaughter in the battles on the York and James rivers gave us a realizing sense of war in its more awful aspects. The ready water communication enabled the transportation of many of the wounded to purer air and

* In fact, absenteeism was a monstrous evil in the army. General Orders Nos. 60 and 61 of the War Department early in June, 1862, were directed against this insidious depletion of our active force. The latter orders said: "The great number of officers absent from their regiments without sufficient cause is a serious evil that calls for immediate correction," and this was in the very midst of the desperate struggle on the James River. Subsequently, in a Congressional investigation, it was asserted that hundreds of leaves of absence and furloughs from the Army of the Potomac during the Peninsula campaign were issued upon direct solicitation by Members of Congress. Such a scandalous misuse of official influence astonished us, but we subsequently became more accustomed to the unwarrantable interference with military matters by our legislators.

better attention at the North, where the land was aflame with pity, sympathy and zeal. One steamboat brought a load of the wounded to Albany, where they were transferred to the hospitals and engaged the constant ministrations of the compassionate. The sanitary and Christian commissions now began on a large scale those beneficent and wonderful tasks that will make their names immortal. Surgeon-General Vander Poel's suggestion that a corps of volunteer surgeons be organized to aid the regular medical staff in the field was approved by Secretary Stanton. General Vander Poel organized such a special corps, comprising some of the most highly qualified surgeons in the State, who were commissioned by Governor Morgan and under Surgeon-General Vander Poel's supervision rendered great aid in the field and hospital service during the terrible spring and summer of 1862. General Vander Poel went to Fortress Monroe in the latter part of April to superintend the transportation of the sick and wounded to the more bracing air of the North and made himself well acquainted with the needs of the medical service.

The disasters to our troops in the Shenandoah country led to a requisition upon us in the latter part of May for all our available National Guard regiments for a three months service, and 8,588 such troops were within a few days sent forward to Washington and the vicinity.*

On June 3d were issued general orders for the enrollment under the recent militia law of all persons in the State liable to militia duty. This work, under the provisions of the law, was to be performed by the officers of the National Guard. It was directed that

* These regiments were Seventh, Eighth, Eleventh, Twenty-second, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh and Seventy-first. When their three months term of service expired on September 1st, there had been nearly twice their number of new three year regiments sent to the field.

the enrollment should be complete by July 1st in order that the State might be prepared to meet further requisitions for troops by a draft from the great mass of the enrolled militia. There were, however, great differences of opinion in our staff council as to the expediency of abandoning volunteer enlistment and resorting to a draft. There had been two general orders issued providing for the organization of volunteers, one on November 26, 1861 (No. 113), and one on May 23, 1862 (No. 31), neither of which had accomplished any considerable result. This, however, was not so much attributable to the methods and their details as enjoined by such orders as to the general apathy prevalent at that period originating in the military conditions. Early in January a mixed military and naval expedition under General Ambrose E. Burnside and Commodore L. M. Goldsborough had sailed from Fortress Monroe for the North Carolina coast and obtained a lodgment on Roanoke Island which was the base of an occupation on Pamlico Sound that was never relinquished. Then we had the good news about Forts Henry and Donelson in Western Tennessee. About the end of February General Butler and Captain Farragut left Fortress Monroe with a mixed military and naval force for Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico, and in April came the glorious news of the passage of Forts St. Philip and Jackson, on the Mississippi river, and then of the capture of New Orleans. In this same month (April 6-7) was fought the desperate battle of Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing in Tennessee near the Mississippi boundary, followed by our possession of the Mississippi river down to Vicksburg. But all these successful enterprises were in the West and Southwest, and our attention in New York was directed more to the Army of the Potomac, largely composed of our regiments. In fact during the entire war our closest sympathies were with this army—we had

regiments in other armies, I might say in all other armies; we mourned over our defeats and exulted over our victories wherever and by whomever fought, but still the armies in Eastern Virginia were not only nearest in distance but closer to our hearts and our imagination. From November 1st to March 1st that army was practically on guard in front of Washington, and the tiresome reiteration of its inaction, of its petty affairs of parades or discomforts, roused no such depth of interest or feeling as would stimulate recruiting.

The enrollment of the militia, impeded by the absence of so many officers of the National Guard in service, was not half completed when the series of disasters on "the Peninsula" ending in the retreat to Harrisons Landing, brought us face to face with the supreme peril of our cause and there was the most grave apprehension throughout the North. Upon an original invitation by Governor Morgan, nineteen Governors of the loyal States united on June 28th in an address to the President proposing that "in view of the important military movements now in progress and the reduced condition of our effective forces in the field" they respectfully request the President to call upon the several States for such numbers of men as would fill up the regiments in the field and also add largely to the volunteer armies then in the field, and furthermore expressing the strong desire of the citizens they represented "to aid promptly in furnishing all the reinforcements you may deem needful to sustain our Government." This vigorous address was answered in an equally prompt and vigorous tone by the President on July 1st in a call for 300,000 additional volunteers, to be chiefly infantry.

In the meantime the situation had been fully discussed and it was determined to adopt a new plan of recruitment, and one that, while stimulating local pride and emulation, would also engage the active

assistance of eminent and influential men in every part of the State. There are thirty-two State Senatorial Districts, and in each of these a regimental camp was to be established, and a district military committee composed of twelve or more prominent citizens selected from both political parties.* On July 2d Governor Morgan issued a stirring proclamation setting forth the pressing need of reinforcing the armies and appealing to all patriotic citizens to aid.† Then began the most glorious and purely patriotic endeavor of our Empire State, when her vast resources and endurance were strained to the utmost with such an outcome in men, considering their numbers and quality, as has never been surpassed. Then the days of labor by the Governor, the staff and subordinates seldom ended before midnight, and often were prolonged far beyond that hour. On July 7th were issued General Orders No. 52, prescribing the details of enlistment and organization of the troops to be raised under the President's call. Regimental camps were to be established in each Senatorial District, except in the first seven districts, comprising the counties of Suffolk, Queens, Richmond, Kings and New York, within which metropolitan districts persons organizing regiments might select the location of the camp subject to the approval of the Governor. A commander of each proposed regiment was to be designated by the Governor, to be commissioned on its completion; and in addition an adjutant, quartermaster and surgeon; the first two, upon the nomination of the commander, were to be appointed in advance by the Governor, and immediately mustered into service. Upon the application of persons approved by

* Unfortunately I am not able to give a list of the committeemen, which would form rolls of honor similar to the lists of like patriotic "War Committees" immediately before and during our Revolutionary War.

† Among the many responses to this appeal, reinforced by patriotic heat, was the proposal of a Sunday school teacher in New York to raise a company of soldiers to be composed of "professors of religion." No discrimination as to sect was named, but probably it "went without saying" that no Quakers were expected to enlist in the choice company.

the regimental commanders, the Governor would issue certificates granting authority to enroll volunteers, and entitling each person so authorized to the commission of second lieutenant when not less than thirty men were enrolled by him and had been mustered; of first lieutenant when not less than forty such men had been mustered, and of captain when eighty-three, the minimum of a company, had been mustered. Provision was made for the muster into service of the company and field officers when the proper number of recruits and companies had been mustered in. The pay of the enlisted men began from the date of enrollment, and of officers from the date of muster in. All the proper expenses of recruitment were payable by the United States mustering officers, and subsistence in camp was furnished by contractors, paid by the General Government. Clothing, equipments, etc., were to be issued to the proper regimental staff officers, upon requisitions upon the chiefs of the State military departments, who in turn obtained their supplies by requisition upon the proper officers of the General Government. There had been a great advance since the first levy. The Governor, as commander-in-chief, was now the supreme power and selected the commandants of the prospective regiments; authority to recruit came from him, upon the approval of these commandants, and every vestige of the system of election of officers had disappeared. We had learned that war was such a barbarous institution that it could not be conducted upon the democratic principles of our civil polity. The autocratic concentration of power in the Governor gave energy and harmony to our work, and this effect was manifested in every direction.* Now,

* But this was in reality a violation of the State Constitution, which provided that the militia should elect its own officers; and the volunteers were a part of the militia, for if they were not, then how could the Governor appoint and commission them? The United States Constitution provides that officers of the United States shall be appointed by the President and Senate, so these officers of volunteers were not officers of the United States; and if

too, we enjoyed fully the advantages of our Governor's position as major-general, which enabled prompt and favorable arrangements with the United States military establishment. Captain Henry C. Hodges, of the United States Quartermaster Department, was detailed as quartermaster on Major-General Morgan's staff. He was an excellent officer, efficient, vigorous and courteous. He is now a deputy quartermaster-general. Captain George W. Wallace, of the First United States Infantry, one of the unfortunate paroled officers of Twigg's command in Texas, was commissary of subsistence on the staff. He is now a lieutenant-colonel on the retired list.* The contracts made through these officers by the Governor aggregated a large sum, of which I kept a record and a copy of each contract, with a debit and credit account of all deliveries of supplies and payments thereon, and upon my check of the accounts they were approved by the Governor. Under this call it became necessary to concentrate at New York the requisitions for uniforms, blankets, tents, etc., to be filled there by Lieutenant-Colonel Vinton, deputy quartermaster-general United States Army, whose depot of supplies was on Broadway near Canal street. This concentration of work in New York, where General Arthur was resident, and more particularly his superior ability, caused an exchange of places between him and General Van Vechten, the former becoming, on July 9th, the quartermaster-general and the latter, inspector general.†

---

officers of the State, they were officers of the militia, the appointment of which that instrument concedes to the several States. It was another instance of the supreme need to suspend certain constitutional obligations in order to save the Union.

* Colonel Wallace was promoted major of the Sixth Infantry in 1862; lieutenant-colonel of the Twelfth Infantry in 1866. He was retired December 15, 1870, and died 12 October 1888.

† Regarding General Arthur's Headquarters, see Appendix B, "Headquarters, Depots, Etc."

Congress during the session ended July 17th had provided that every volunteer enlisting for three years should receive, when mustered into service, one-quarter of the bounty of $100 provided by the act of July 22, 1861, and might also draw at the same time one month's pay. These were inducements to some extent, since they gave the recruit a fund to leave with his family, but in the competition between counties and States there was being paid in Massachusetts and Connecticut a further bounty which placed us at a serious disadvantage, and the discussions at our staff meetings led to the conviction that some further encouragement must be offered, and that to prevent rivalry and extravagant competition and outbidding, a uniform State bounty was advisable. Fortunately we had not only an energetic and courageous Governor, but an equally so Comptroller in Lucius Robinson. The State Constitution, in terms, forbade the payment of any money from the treasury or the contracting of any debt upon public account, except in pursuance of a law enacted by the Legislature. The Governor had power to convene that body, but this would delay action that must be immediate, if at all, and besides it was undesirable to add to the difficulties and distractions of that period by the convocation of a body that once in session would have power to transcend the purposes for which convoked. The Governor and Comptroller, after conferences with the officers of the principal banks at Albany and New York and the counsels of many prominent citizens, concluded to take the responsibility of borrowing and expending enough money to pay a bounty of fifty dollars to every recruit when mustered into service, enlisting either in the regiments about to be raised or in those in the field. These sagacious and intrepid officers believed that our patriotic citizens would insist that this action should be legalized by the Legislature at its next

session, and the general acquiescence and applause by the public press, when their determination was announced, seemed an earnest that they would not suffer.*

On July 17th the Governor issued a proclamation setting forth the desirability of a uniform bounty, the exigent demand for some action and that such a bounty of fifty dollars would be paid to each recruit. General Orders on July 19th prescribed the details of payment of this bounty, one-half when the recruit was accepted and the other half when his regiment was mustered into service. Under this stimulant, but more particularly through the general popular sentiment as to the need of military reinforcements, the patriotic endeavor of the several district committees and the emulation of localities, the enlistments day after day exceeded by far any period of the war. The staff departments were humming like beehives; committeemen from every district were arriving and departing; authorizations to raise companies were issued daily by the hundred and every nerve and muscle were strained to keep pace with the popular ardor and to provide for the swarms of recruits at every camp. In the meantime the enrollment of the militia was slowly progressing, and as it was a menace of the much-feared draft, it added to the incentives to rapid recruitment. I also had in hand the preparatory work for the several auditing boards for military claims, of which I was the secretary. The unprecedented rapidity of enlistments and their collection at so many camps caused the issue of General Orders No. 62, on July 28th, providing for a systematic and regular inspection of the camps by the Inspector-General's Department. For this purpose Colonel John Bradley,

* The total amount of the bounties paid under this arrangement reached $2,721,050, and the Legislature at its session in 1863 passed an act legalizing the payment and providing means to reimburse the patriotic banks that had advanced the funds.

who had been acting as our State agent at Washington, and Colonel Elliott F. Shepard, one of the Governor's aids, were attached to our department as acting assistant inspector-generals. The State was divided into four grand districts of inspection: General Van Vechten taking the metropolitan district of New York city, Long and Staten islands; to me were assigned the camps at Yonkers and Sing Sing, Newburgh and Goshen, Poughkeepsie, Kingston, Hudson, Albany, Troy, Salem, Plattsburgh, Schoharie, Fonda, and Mohawk and Herkimer. The other camps were divided between Colonels Bradley and Shepard. A sketch of my duties under this order for three weeks may give a clear idea of the great work of reinforcing our armies that was so successfully and gloriously accomplished by our State in the summer and autumn of 1862. On July 29th I left Albany early for Newburgh, where, after a hurried conference with some members of the district committee, one of their number, Mr. A. Post, accompanied me to New Windsor to see Mr. A. Van Horn Ellis, the selected commandant of the regiment. Mr. Ellis had a beautiful residence on the banks of the river and every reason to enjoy life. He was one of the devoted men of the day who felt that their place was in the field of danger. After some talk as to the relative merits of Newburgh or Goshen as the location of the camp, I left for Kingston, where Mr. George H. Sharpe had been selected as commandant of what was to be the One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment. The camp was placed upon a plain near the village, and some recruits were already collected and under canvas. The adjutant and quartermaster were gaining some intelligence in their duties. On the 31st I visited Hudson, where David S. Cowles, a prominent lawyer, had been selected as commandant of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment. Few recruits had as yet been collected, but the reports

were very favorable. Here, as at Newburgh and Kingston, I was deeply impressed by the earnest and serious interest in military matters evinced by every one I met. The members of the district committees were very active, but it was the general popular sense of the gravity of the situation that was most noteworthy. On August 1st I reached Fonda, where many recruits were collected, as also at Mohawk, where the camp was being laid out upon a height above the river, opposite Herkimer. Upon my return to Albany I induced the Governor to modify his order that barracks should not be built, but tents issued for encampment, for such were the increasing numbers of enlistments that tents could not possibly be procured in time. On Monday, the 4th of August, I inspected the One Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment at Albany, which was quartered at the "industrial school" barracks, occupied by us since April of the previous year. Many of the new regiments were to be commanded by officers of the regular army and others by experienced officers from our State volunteer regiments in the field. They thus went into service with a great advantage over those of the earlier levies. The colonel of the One Hundred and Thirteenth was Captain Lewis O. Morris, of the First Regiment Artillery, United States Army. He was killed before Cold Harbor on June 4, 1864, and Major E. A. Springsteed was killed in action at Reams Station, Va., on August 25, 1864. The regiment had been converted into the Seventh Heavy Artillery.

I reached Plattsburgh on the morning of August 5th, where the camp had been placed at the old United States barracks on the bluff overlooking Lake Champlain, south of the village. This regiment (the One Hundred and Eighteenth) was commanded by Samuel T. Richards, an experienced militia officer and excellent disciplinarian, who had already begun the erection of additional quar-

ters near the barracks. The next day I was at Salem, Washington county, where the One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment was organizing under the command of Archibald L. McDougall, a young lawyer of Salem, and who died June 23, 1864, of wounds received in action near Dallas, Ga. Lieutenant-Colonel Franklin Norton of this regiment was killed at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va.

At Troy, the next day, I found a large collection of recruits in a camp on the banks of the Hudson north of the city. The adjutant and quartermaster, overburdened by their regular duties, could give no attention to the discipline, and everything was in a disorganized state. Hon. John A. Griswold, a wealthy and prominent citizen of Troy, was the titular commander until relieved by Captain George L. Willard, Eighth Regiment Infantry, United States Army. I learned that the district committee was in session in the city hall, whither I repaired and made a most vigorous protest against the condition of the camp, threatening to advise the transfer of recruits to Albany. Being told that Mr. Griswold could not take active command at the camp, I induced the selection of Colonel Levi Crandell, an old militia officer, and who became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment (the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth). Colonel Willard was killed at Gettysburg, and Major Aaron B. Myer died of wounds received in the Wilderness. I mention the names of the field officers of these regiments that were killed in battle to show the great mortality on that account.

On the 8th I went to Schenectady to see if Prof. Elias Peissner, of Union College, could be selected as commander of the regiment in that district, but learned that he had accepted the command of a regiment organizing in New York, and which became the One Hundred and Nineteenth. Colonel Peissner was killed at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va. The regiment in this district was the

One Hundred and Thirty-fourth, with camp at Schoharie, which I visited on the 9th and found some progress made. The temporary commander was Brigadier-General George E. Danforth, of the National Guard, but the colonel was Captain Charles R. Coster, first lieutenant Twelfth Infantry, United States Army, who had not yet reported for duty. From the 9th to the 11th I was engaged in cleaning up my office work at Albany.

The reports from all parts of the State were of a most encouraging character, and the regiment (One Hundred and Seventh) at Elmira was about complete and several others were nearly so. Governor Morgan was absolutely indefatigable. He had a vigorous physical constitution that enabled him to work sixteen hours a day in these momentous days, and everyone else responded, though some of them at the risk of health and life. Adjutant-General Hillhouse had a great capacity for work and had an excellent staff of clerks. The correspondence and personal conferences conducted in this office at this time were very large. Quartermaster-General Arthur exhibited great executive ability, though embarrassed by the failure of the United States officers to fill his requisitions. In fact, the unexpectedly rapid progress of enlistment astounded everyone.* On August 11th I went to New York to confer with General Arthur about supplies for the One Hundred and Thirteenth, One Hundred and Fifteenth, One Hundred and Twentieth and One Hundred and Twenty-first regiments in my district, all of which were rapidly approaching completion. I also submitted plans of

* On August 9th was published the order of the President, dated on the 4th, for a draft of 300,000 militia to be called into immediate service for nine months, the maximum term under the act of July 17, 1862. General Orders No. 99 of the War Department provided that the draft should be conducted under orders of the Governors of the several States. The imminent prospect of a draft greatly stimulated the endeavors of the several localities to fill their respective quotas. An account of the enrollment and the reasons for abandoning the draft will be given later.

temporary barracks that I had recommended at the several camps, of light and rough construction, sided and roofed with inch hemlock boards and constructed by the recruits, among whom there were artisans of every kind. Separate buildings 96 feet long by 20 feet wide, 13 feet high on the sides and 19 1-2 feet high at the roof peak, were of the most convenient size, enabling the use of 13-foot boards without cutting, except for large doors and gable windows at the ends. Four rows of bunks, each three tiers high, extended the full length, and afforded accommodation in each building for 180 men. The sides were not battened, but spaces were left between the boards, affording sufficient ventilation, though the later regiments complained of this free admission of air in the cooler weather. The contractors for subsistence usually built in the same manner the mess rooms and kitchens, while the officers were generally provided with wall tents. Of course these structures were flimsy and unsubstantial, but they subserved their purpose at a very trifling cost, since the lumber had a certain value after this temporary use.

On the 12th I inspected the camp at Goshen, where five barracks such as I have described were completed, but the messroom and kitchens not being yet done the recruits were being boarded about town at a cost of about thirty-five cents each per day. Colonel Ellis, of this regiment (One Hundred and Twenty-fourth), and Major Cromwell were killed at Gettysburg. I went the next day to Sing Sing, where I found very little progress made and a general opinion that the camp should be located at Yonkers, which I telegraphed to Governor Morgan, and received permission to so change the camp. This change, however, delayed the completion of the regiment, which otherwise would have been one of the very first mustered in. It was organized as the One Hundred and

Thirty-fifth Infantry, and subsequently became the Sixth Artillery. The colonel was Captain William H. Morris,* assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers. The lieutenant-colonel, J. Howard Kitching, who succeeded to the command of the regiment, died January 10, 1865, from wounds received in action. At Kingston, the next day (August 14th), I found great progress had been made; 444 men mustered and 400 more reported as enlisted; but the quarters were inadequate, and as none of the men were uniformed there were more of them loafing about the village than there were in camp, where they appeared merely as a mob. Adjutant Tuthill was so absorbed in his routine work that he could give no attention to other matters, and Colonel Sharpe was engaged in a personal canvass of his district to urge enlistments, and so could not attend to the discipline in camp. Captain S. S. Westbrook had completed his company and been mustered into the United States service, and

* General William H. Morris was born in Fordham, Westchester county, N. Y. Graduated from West Point in the class of 1851. He was assigned to the Second Infantry, but resigned in 1854 to become assistant editor of the New York Home Journal, where he was found at the outbreak of hostilities. He served in the defenses of Washington as captain and assistant adjutant-general from August 20, 1861, to March, 1862. In the Peninsula campaign he acted on the staff of General J. J. Peck and took part in the siege of Yorktown and the battles of Williamsburg and Fair Oaks. He was appointed colonel of the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth New York Volunteers, which later became the Sixth Heavy Artillery. As brigadier-general he was in command at Harpers Ferry and Maryland Heights from December, 1862, to June, 1863; in reserve at the battle of Gettysburg; engaged at Wapping Heights July 23, 1863; in the Rapidan campaign; in the action of Locust Grove, Va., November 29, 1863; in the Richmond campaign, Army of the Potomac; the battle of the Wilderness May 5, 1864; battle of Spottsylvania May 9, 1864, where he was severely wounded. He was mustered out of service August 24, 1864. Was brevetted major-general March 13, 1865, for gallant services in the battle of the Wilderness. He is the inventor of the conical repeating carbine and automatic ejecting revolver. He was the author of a system of infantry tactics. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the State of New York in 1867, chief of ordnance of the State of New York January 1 to October 26, 1870, and inspector-general January 1, 1873, to December 31, 1874.

upon my suggestion was made acting commandant of the camp, where he soon assembled the recruits, who, though as yet deprived of their equipment, were well sheltered and fed. Indeed the subsistence furnished this levy was of an excellent quality, and the contractors seemed to have imbibed the patriotic fervor of the hour. In some cases the rations were enriched by extra articles furnished by the district committees. I recall butter as so furnished at Hudson, and other "camp luxuries" at other places. At Hudson I found the camp on the agricultural fair grounds, and some needlessly extravagant barracks being built, though I arrived in time to change the plans of three of them. Colonel Cowles, of this regiment (One Hundred and Twenty-eighth), was killed in action at Port Hudson. I then inspected the camps at Fonda and Mohawk, both placed upon sightly hills with excellent drainage, but far from any water supply. At both places the buildings were completed and a change of location unadvisable. These camps were fortunate in the contractor for rations, Mr. John H. Starin, who has since become a very wealthy and prominent citizen of our State, but none of whose business concerns can have been more creditable than were these contracts to feed our recruits, in which he exhibited his great business sagacity and enterprise, supplemented by patriotic ardor. He supplied at his own expense water-works, whereby both these camps had an abundance of pure water. The regiment at Fonda (One Hundred and Fifteenth) was commanded by Colonel Simeon Sammons, Mr. Starin's uncle, and that at Mohawk (One Hundred and Twenty-first) by Colonel Richard Franchot. The latter, who was then a member of Congress, had accepted the command as *locum-tenens* for Lieutenant Emory Upton, of the Fourth Regiment Artillery, United States Army. On the 18th I was engaged all day in making the final provision of supplies for the One

Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment at Albany, which the next day was fully mustered, all bounties and advance wages paid, and on that evening (19th) started for Washington, being the first regiment going forward from my grand district.

On the morning of the 19th I was at Plattsburgh, where everything was in fine condition, and at the evening parade about 650 men of the One Hundred and Eighteenth Regiment were in line, exhibiting a state of discipline and training quite honorable to Colonel Richards and Adjutant Charles E. Pruyn, the latter of whom, subsequently promoted to the majority, was killed in action before Petersburg in June, 1864. I found several deserters in arrest, as also one Antoine Bouchard for assisting desertion. The proximity of the Canadian border at this point, readily accessible by Lake Champlain, made this one of the principal points for the exit to Canada of both deserters and copperheads. Mr. Ladue, the sheriff of Clinton county, and his deputies were kept constantly engaged in guarding against these desertions.

Military matters in Virginia were now more urgent and important than ever. General Pope was now in command of our main army, but the rebels, encouraged by McClellan's unsuccessful campaign, were threatening Washington. On August 9th our General Banks had been defeated at Cedar Mountain by "Stonewall" Jackson, and there were indications of an advance in force upon the capital. The demand for reinforcements were almost daily, and Governor Morgan was straining every nerve to meet them. On the 20th I received an order from him to send daily at 8 p. m. a brief report of every matter of importance connected with the regiment I had inspected, particularly the date when ready to move, and my "proposed destination for the next ensuing day." From Plattsburgh I went to Salem, where I found the regiment

two-thirds full and in good condition. I took tea with Colonel McDougall and his wife at their pleasant home, where in less than two years she became one of the thousands of widows whose mourning pervaded the land. I recall her gentle melancholy that evening as if dark forebodings assailed her heart.

The next day, at Troy, I found the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment nearly full, and from there again to Fonda, where the One Hundred and Fifteenth only lacked a few of completion. Upon reporting in person to the Governor on the 23d, he said that he was much embarrassed about the payment of so many regiments to be completed almost simultaneously; that Paymaster-General George Bliss had accepted as assistants in this work Colonel Arden, one of his aides, and Mr. Frederick G. Burnham. But the Governor did not deem this aid sufficient, and had proposed that I should also make these payments. Colonel Bliss, a man of remarkable energy and activity, ever insistent upon the control of his own field of labor, had protested against my detail, saying he would not be responsible for me under his bonds. The Governor, however, did detail me, being himself my only surety, and I subsequently paid the bounty to twelve regiments, the total sum received by the enlisted men in these being $553,225 (to 11,065 men). I will add here that Colonel Bliss was soon reconciled to my detail, treated me with kind consideration and publicly thanked me for my assistance. I paid regiments at Fonda, Mohawk, Syracuse, Buffalo, Portage, Jamestown, Brooklyn, Troy and Staten Island. Thus in inspection and pay duties I was enabled to view the progress and character of this levy in all parts of the State. This payment of bounty was the most severe and exacting labor I ever performed; everything was pressing and hasty; daily telegrams to the Governor from the President or Secretary Stanton

urged the need of prompt reinforcements, and the Governor, in turn, furiously spurred all his subordinates to incessant activity. The regiments were mustered into the United States service on the day before or often on the very day of payment, and the muster-rolls were in many cases very confusing and misleading, particularly where there had been a cotemporaneous equalization of companies, so that the officers and the men themselves were uncertain where they belonged. At the same time the State bounty was being paid the United States paymaster was paying the advance of United States bounty and the month's pay, and the allotment commissioners were procuring the allotments of pay. There was the further difficulty that a part of the men had received a moiety of the State bounty and another part had not, and as the regiment was under orders to march the very next day after the payment, there was no chance for the correction of any errors. I was totally unversed in the counting of money, and these separate sums, a thousand for each regiment, had to be counted, not behind a quiet, safe, bank counter, but in the open air, amid a hundred distractions, with a rough packing case for a table, and sometimes in a breeze that threatened to disperse money and pay-rolls in a most irregular manner. Our money was in the then novel form of "greenbacks" or Treasury notes,* fresh from the printing press, and the soft, green pigment constantly coated my fingers so that I had to have a basin of water beside me in which to wash them at frequent intervals.

---

* These "greenbacks" were an interesting novelty at every camp where I had disbursed them. It may be appropriate to say here that the National Bank system inaugurated by Secretary Chase was practically the same as the Free Bank system in operation in New York State since 1842—at least in the basic method of securing the notes issued for circulation. The system had been imperfectly imitated in other States, but in New York the security exacted was as stable as that on which the National Bank notes rest.

My first payment was that of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment, at Fonda, on August 27th, where there had been a hurried equalization of companies the night before and a recast of the muster and pay rolls by Adjutant Horton, a most worthy man, but of a nervous temperament and lack of strict business training that seriously disqualified him for his office, and his rolls were in such a confused state that the United States mustering officer, the United States paymaster, Major Paulding, and I were all day engaged in endeavors to properly decipher them. I found another morbidly nervous adjutant when I paid the One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment, at Portage, on September 1st, and what an anxious day that was. The downpour of rain was copious and constant, and I did not finish my task until near midnight, paying for five hours at the broad door of a leaky barrack, by the light of two flaring tallow candles stuck in beer bottles. A relay of company officers tried to screen the flame with their hands, but so ineffectually that we were occasionally in darkness, except for the dim rays of a stable lantern. Poor Cawee, the adjutant, resigned a month later and shortly after ended his life by suicide.

The amount of work performed by Colonel Bliss within two months was a remarkable exhibition of physical endurance, and I felt myself the terrible strain of the daily struggle with responsibility and endeavor, with wakeful nights of travel and preparation. While on this duty I met Colonel Bliss, at New York, on September 8th, when he finally succumbed for a day or so to a severe attack of diarrhea, impatient and fretful over even so small a delay.

During the first week of this duty I was so engrossed with it that I did not read a newspaper, and so was unaware of what was going on in the field, and I recall my grief and depression, on reach-

ing Buffalo on the morning of August 31st, to learn of Pope's great defeat at the second battle of Bull Run—ill-fated name. I got this news from Mr. Charles Van Benthuysen, of Albany, who, with his wife, was at the same hotel, and who, being a red-hot copperhead, though usually disguising his disloyal sentiments in a politic manner, could not conceal his glee over a disaster that he said proved the failure of the war. While I did not conceal my disgust at his sentiments (our fathers had been business partners many years before), I was eager to get the papers and assure myself of the situation, and blue enough it looked. There probably never was a darker period in the whole war than after this last of General Pope's failures, and this darkness was made more distressing by the sneers and chuckling of the copperheads on one side and the "I told you so's" of McClellan's partisans, who attributed all our misfortunes to the displacement of their favorite and hero. On September 1st occurred the battle of Chantilly,* another bloody contest, and the last one under General Pope, who, the next day, relinquished command of the Army of the Potomac.

On August 30th the Governor, by proclamation, announced that he believed the quota of the State, by the organization of new regiments and by enlistment of recruits for those in the field, was about filled, therefore the State bounty for the former would cease after September 5th, but be continued for recruits for the older

* In this battle was killed General "Phil" Kearny, a characteristic "beau sabreur." I saw him at our office in Albany when he came in June, 1861, to see General Patrick. Both had served in the Mexican War, where Kearny lost an arm. He had been unable to get a suitable command from the authorities of New Jersey, his native State, and had come to see if he could not get him a commission from New York. This matter was not decided, but he soon after was appointed by the President a brigadier-general of volunteers. I can recall his gallant soldierly bearing and his empty sleeve, that in the early days of our military tutelage appealed sharply to my sympathy.

regiments. Our quota, under the call of July 2, 1862, was 59,700, and as active recruiting did not begin until July 18th, nearly 60,000 men had been enlisted in six weeks; a remarkable result. Giving proper credit for popular patriotic zeal, and for the extraordinary exertions of the State authorities, there is no doubt they were aided in this vast achievement by President Lincoln's order on August 4th for a draft of 300,000 militia, to serve nine months, to be made under the act of July 17, 1862.

During this period many recruits for our regiments in the field had been forwarded. The conduct of the General Government regarding the recruiting service was as irregular and spasmodic as its disposition regarding the raising of new regiments. General Orders No. 105 of the War Department, issued December 3, 1861, provided a detailed system for recruiting, and Major J. T. Sprague, First Infantry, was appointed general superintendent of that service for our State, but on April 3, 1862, this service was abandoned and the officers detailed to it were ordered to join their regiments. Two months later, on July 6th, the service was resumed. Of course such desultory efforts were not productive of much good; indeed, the long delay of the army in winter quarters before Washington repressing recruiting as being needless, and the subsequent disasters in the essay "On to Richmond" were even more discouraging. I recall protests against the publication in the newspapers of the terribly long lists of killed, wounded and missing as seriously impeding efforts to reinforce the army, as if the repression of such facts would not have bred imaginary horrors a hundred fold more vivid. Pope's later campaign had produced many such lists of losses. At the second battle of Bull Run fifty-two commissioned officers of New York regiments were killed in action, and by this can be judged the further number who died of wounds and of the losses in the ranks.

During August and September there were reports of reverses in Kentucky, and on September 2d General McClellan was made general commanding the Army of the Potomac, vice Pope. On September 8th, General Lee having crossed the Potomac at the fords near Leesburg and encamped at Frederick, issued an appealing address to the people of Maryland, who, during the whole war, were presumed by both sides as friendly. It was the first invasion, in force, of the loyal States, and we beheld with alarm a great army forty miles north of Washington, and we had to oppose it an army that had suffered fearfully from overconfidence and poor strategy, but by its unhappy vicissitudes converted into an army of stalwart veterans inured to but undismayed by defeat.

On September 14th was fought the battle of South Mountain, and on the 17th that of Antietam, both severe engagements, and substantially drawn battles, though after the latter Lee was able to recross the Potomac practically without molestation. In these battles fifty-seven New York regiments were engaged, two of which, the One Hundred and Seventh and One Hundred and Eighth Infantry of our third levy, had left the State only a month previously, and at Antietam received their "baptism of fire." Our regiments lost more than seventy commissioned officers killed on the field. These new lists of casualties again filled the land with mourning, while the facile return of the enemy to the south bank of the Potomac was discouraging. It did seem as if thousands of lives were being sacrificed without any permanent advantage, though this may also have been the dismal conclusion of the Confederates after their repulse in Maryland.* It was a strange coincidence that their President, Davis, had by proclamation named the 18th day of September as

* The failure to pursue Lee was probably attributable to the exhaustion of two severe battles in which all our force was engaged, leaving no fresh reserves to follow up success.

a day of prayer, inviting the people of the Confederate States to assemble for worship and to render thanks for the triumphs over our armies at Chantilly, Manassas, etc., and that on that very day Lee's broken columns should be on their retreat southward.

*We had in August and September several alarms that the Confederate iron-clad Merrimac No. 2 was about to sally out from the James river and devastate our seaboard cities. Portentous descriptions of the invulnerability and powerful armament of this vessel were received through Southern channels, but she failed to appear. Incidentally, may be mentioned here, the vast mass of rumors, originating in fervid imaginations, or concocted with purposes more or less malign, that vexed us during the whole war. Some of these frauds were punished, notably an impudent one hatched by a New York newspaper man who had a chance to cool his heated fancies in the casemates of Fort Lafayette. The public mind was so occupied by the facts and fallacies concerning the details of the war that it now seems astonishing that any attention could be given to other matters. In those far-off days we first became accustomed to the cry of "Extra! Extra!!" often startling us in the midnight and suggestive of slaughter and bereavements.†

---

* During the period when paying bounty to regiments near New York, I found General Arthur overwhelmed by the amount and multiplicity of duties devolving upon him, and such time as my own duties as paymaster did not exact I aided him, since there was no officer of sufficient rank in his office to transact important business. I had been his assistant when inspector-general and we were college mates, and I know he had confidence in my fidelity and capacity. The result was that he induced the Governor to detail me to assist him, particularly in transportation matters, and from that time—October 1st, 1862—until I finally left the State military service on January 1, 1869, my official headquarters were in New York city.

† It was an unknown blessing in those days that the era of the "yellow journals" had not come. Their rumors and lies during the recent Spanish war hatched an "extra" every half hour, and even more often, for Wall Street consumption.

As a whole, the newspaper correspondents in the field were conscientious and careful men, and such erroneous dispatches as were sent were attributable to the confusion and distractions incident to battle, only a small part of which any single observer can see, and to competitive endeavors to give their papers the earliest news before it could be verified. We gradually became inured to the possibly untrustworthy character of the first accounts of military events.

On September 22d President Lincoln issued his ever-memorable proclamation declaring the emancipation on January 1, 1863, of all slaves in the States then in rebellion. This famous State paper worked powerful influences in every direction. It was the first authoritative announcement that the extinction of slavery had become the objective point of the war for the preservation of the Union, since the limitation of emancipation to the revolting States could not prevent as its logical result the extinction of slavery throughout the restored Union. There had been a certain lack of courage and candor on this point. The relation of slavery to secession, kept in the background by the South, had not been acknowledged by our side for reasons of policy that in part were specious only. There was a fear of disaffecting the border slave States still loyal, but in reality the effect on these was slight. There had been a reserved idea that the inviolability of slavery would be a bridge over which in extremity the seceded States would return, but this was a hopeful fallacy. The proclamation invigorated the North and gave to our friends in England such support as enabled them to enforce the continuance of a neutrality that was obnoxious to the ruling classes and probably to a majority of the English people. It had the same repressive effect in France. But while the proclamation was joyfully received by the great mass of our people, it

gave precision and vigor to the protestations of the "Copperhead element,"* which now with renewed virulence accused the administration of tyranny, disregard of the Constitution and subversion of all law and right.

---

* The prominent representative of this element at Albany was Colonel Walter S. Church, whose audacity and skill in dialectics and caustic invective were remarkably exasperating. While we were all enraged by the vaporings of the Copperheads, there was no general effort to prevent their freedom of utterance. Some of them wore as a badge the head of "Liberty," made by filing away the material surrounding that effigy on the large copper cent piece of that day—a "copperhead" indeed but at the same time a reminder of the privilege of perfect liberty. I believe that the injurious influence of this class of citizens was not so much an encouragement of the rebellious States as the intimidation of our own government, which magnified the numbers of the Northern protestants and their influence on public sentiment.

No. 4.

THIRD LEVY (CONTINUED)—APRIL 1, 1862, TO DECEMBER 1, 1862.

THE tenderness of the "secession sympathizers" in the North for the institution of slavery is a remarkable instance of the insuperable bigotry of political partisanship. They inveighed against the edict of General Butler at Fortress Monroe in 1861 that slaves were "contraband of war"; and while asserting that they were property, they claimed their immunity from the general military liabilities of property. Every act or movement in the war that tended to weaken the institution so sacred in their eyes called forth their unmeasured denunciations. They had a regular bureau for the dissemination of pro-slavery literature, and it is wonderful in the light of to-day to read these publications deifying and consecrating the vile monster of human servitude a few brief months before its extinction. And the most sad effect of this propagandism of the degradation of the negro race was the stimulation of the hatred of the blacks so long cultivated in the benighted minds of our foreign population, and finding expression in such acts of violence as the attack of an infuriated mob upon the inoffensive colored working men and women in Brooklyn on August 4, 1862, and to the frightful atrocities during the New York riot in July, 1863. I think that the loyal men of those days still living can forgive and forget the Southern rebels and give them fraternal greet-

ing, for their education (civil and religious), self-interest, in fact every condition of their lives might find an excuse for their revolt. But the copperhead of the North can never be forgiven—he sinned in the light, in a light after April, 1861, such as that that overcame Saul on the roadside.*

In the latter part of September there was a remarkable convention of Governors of Northern States at Altoona, Pa. Governor Morgan had declined the invitation to attend; there were present the Governors of Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Wisconsin, Michigan, Rhode Island, Virginia, Illinois, Iowa, Indiana and New Hampshire. The motive of the conference was, I believe, to impress upon the President the necessity of a more vigorous policy; the apparent failure thus far to suppress the rebellion was the alleged cause of great popular dissatisfaction. The Governors went from Altoona to Washington and had audience with the President, but nothing practical resulted from their concerted action. In fact the issuance of the Emancipation Proclamation a day or so before their meeting took from the latter any importance it otherwise might have had. Governor Morgan was shrewd or fortunate in being able to decline a participation in this meeting because of the exigency of his official concerns.

Before October 1 (1862) we had sent into the field forty-three infantry regiments, four battalions and one battery of artillery,

---

* The headquarters of these secession sympathizers in New York city was the old "New York Hotel" on Broadway, between Washington and Waverley places, which was demolished about 1896. This hotel had been a favorite with visitors from the Slave States. Many can recall the groups who lounged about the hotel entrance in the war times and whose countenances were infallible indices of the varying military conditions; if these were favorable to us the faces were glum and dejected, but if we had reverses there were exulting smiles and derisive laughter to give a sharper flavor to our discomfiture as we passed by.

being a total of 43,350 officers and men, and leaving in camp in the incomplete organizations a little over 10,000 more, which, with the 14,305 recruits sent to the field, much more than filled our quota of 59,700 men under the President's call of July 2d for 300,000 volunteers for three years.

From October 1st there was a perceptible sag in the enlistments. As before stated, the State bounty of $50 for enlistment in the new regiments ceased on September 5th, and by a subsequent proclamation by the Governor, the same bounty for recruits for regiments in the field ceased on September 30th. There had been additional bounties given by committees and town and county officials, but the announcement that the quota of three-years men was filled relaxed personal and local interest, though a similar quota of nine-months militiamen remained to be furnished.

Of the supreme and glorious achievement of the State of New York in July and August, more will be said later, and the subject of the contemplated draft will be considered now.

Our experience in 1861 had not been altogether favorable as to the policy of a continued dependence upon volunteering to supply troops should the war be greatly prolonged. After the first burst of enthusiasm had filled our thirty-eight regiments under the first levy, the progress of recruitment was very slow, the most potent influence for a while being the efforts in cities and counties to enlist full regiments. The raising of the second levy extending from August 1, 1861, to March 31, 1862, and excluding the irregular regiments raised during the first excitement, but remanded to State authority, comprised about 75,000 men, whose enlistment extended over a period of eight months. Under the State General Orders of November 26, 1861, and May 23, 1862, not a single regiment was raised, though every inducement was given to those ambitious of

a commission. Adjutant-General Hillhouse, in his annual report sent to the Legislature in January, 1862, recommended the adoption of a militia system similar to that of Germany, based upon the liability to military service of every citizen of proper age and condition of body. Obviously such a system could not be immediately established in the midst of a great war. Judge-Advocate-General Anthon recognizing the principle of compulsory service, tried to apply it practically and equitably in the militia law drafted by him and enacted April 25, 1862, substantially as introduced. This provided for an enrollment of all citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, with exemptions for physical disability, also of firemen who were in active service or had served their time as firemen, and of those exempt under the laws of the United States. The active force of the militia was called the National Guard, and comprised eight divisions under a major-general and geographically coterminous with the eight grand Judicial Districts of the State; thirty-two brigades corresponding with the Senatorial Districts and one hundred and twenty-eight regiments corresponding with the Assembly Districts, with a proper contingent of cavalry and artillery. Where regiments were not formed or filled by volunteers from the body of the militia, they were to be filled by draft from the respective districts. The entire militia thus organized and with a maximum strength of over 130,000 officers and men, exclusive of cavalry and artillery, could be ordered into the United States service at once, in whole or any part of the same, and provision was made for an organization in the same geographical districts of additional regiments, etc., until the supply of men was exhausted. The enrollment of the militia under this law was ordered on June 3, 1862, and, as before mentioned, progressed very slowly and irregular.

The act of Congress of July 17, 1862, provided that the President might call forth the militia of the States for a period of nine months, and "If by reason of defects in existing laws, *or in the execution of them* in the several States, or in any of them, it shall be found necessary to provide for enrolling the militia and otherwise putting this act into execution, the President is authorized in such cases to make all necessary rules and regulations; and the enrollment of the militia shall in all cases include all able-bodied male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, and shall be apportioned among the States according to representative population." This sketchy and tentative provision was the first step toward the assertion of the absolute military supremacy of the United States. I have mentioned (pages 33-34) the early discussions as to the status of the volunteer forces and my own opinion that they were a part of the militia of the several States.* The military power granted in the Constitution to the United States is comprised in three allowances in Section 8, Article 1, conferring power on Congress "to provide for the common defence," "to raise and support armies" and "to provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions." It was held by those favoring the provision in the act of July 17, 1862, above quoted, that the constitutional grant of power to provide for the general defence and to raise and support armies was so large and definite as to be practically unqualified. But it must be considered in connection with the third power "to

* Some of the Constitutional points raised regarding the military powers granted to the General Government and the reservation to the States of certain powers regarding the militia have been previously touched upon, but it seems expedient to repeat them in discussing the culmination of the gradual extinction of most of these reserved powers arising from the supreme exigencies of the nation.

call forth the militia" upon which dependence is to be placed in the supreme emergencies of insurrection or invasion. It is obvious that the framers of the Constitution were apprehensive of too great military power in the general government; their reading of history convinced them that the greatest danger encountered by a republic was that of conversion into a military dictatorship; in this as in many other directions their indisposition to concentrate power led them into undue conservatism. That the supreme defence of the Union was made dependent upon the militia is further shown by the grant of power to Congress to provide for the organization, arming and discipline of the militia, so that if drawn from different States and incorporated in one army there should be uniformity in these important conditions, and the President is made commander-in-chief of the militia when in the service of the United States. Among the ten declaratory amendments to the Constitution proposed in the first Congress and subsequently ratified by the States was this, "A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed." In all these provisions the militia is assumed to be an institution of the States, and is so recognized in their several Constitutions and laws. The law of 1862 was, therefore, one of those radical departures from precedent deemed necessary for the preservation of the Union, and as subsequently expanded and enforced in the law of March 3, 1863, was vituperously denounced by those who claimed that there should be a strict adherence to the letter of the Constitution, even if it involved its destruction, and out of this denunciation sprang the hideous New York riots of July, 1863.

Upon August 9, 1862, at "3 p. m." were issued from the War Department "General Orders, No. 99," giving detailed directions

for the enrollment of the militia in the several States, and for a draft in each State of its quota of 300,000 militiamen for nine months, and of any additional number required to make up the deficiency in the quota of 300,000 three-years volunteers under the President's call of July 2d. "The Governors of the respective States *will proceed forthwith* to furnish their respective quotas of the 300,000 militia called by the order of the President." There is a peremptory flavor in this "will proceed forthwith" until then unprecedented in communications to Governors of States from a Federal source. It denotes the superlative urgency of the situation and the need to exercise every power, assured or doubtful, in order to sustain the Union. There is in the austere tone a reflection of Secretary Stanton's rigor, rather than of President Lincoln's mild inflexibility. The orders continue this tone, "The Governors of the respective States *will* cause an enrollment to be made *forthwith* by the assessors of the several counties or by any other officers to be appointed by such Governors, of all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five within the respective counties," and full details are given as to the methods of enrollment, the classes of persons exempt and the procedure in making the draft.

The enrollment under the State law was at this time partially completed, but it was evident that the draft could not be based upon it, since the State law provided for the filling of the one hundred and twenty-eight district regiments, and no credit was allowed for men already furnished, the proportions of whom to the population were very unequal in the several districts. State General Orders were accordingly issued on August 13th giving the text of the War Department orders * and further providing for putting

* The quota of each county for total State draft of 60,000 proportioned upon the basis of the census of 1860.

them in effect. General Anthon had general charge of the enrollment in New York and Kings counties, and Colonel Campbell, assistant adjutant-general, supervised it in the remainder of the State, and the enrollment was completed and the lists filed on October 14th. The imminent prospect of a draft caused great excitement throughout the State, and large numbers attempted to avoid the risk of conscription by fleeing to Europe or Canada. So early as August 8th Secretary Seward gave notice that no passports would be issued by the State Department to persons liable to a draft before the quotas were filled, and a strict surveillance was kept upon all out-going steamers to prevent the exodus of such as were liable. A similar guard was kept upon all routes to the Canadian frontier. Indeed, I recall the examination of all passengers on a train going west from Buffalo on September 3d. Soon after leaving the city a deputy provost-marshal went through each car and questioned every man whose apparent age indicated him as a probable conscript. It was a sharp reminder of the old adage "*inter arma leges silent.*" At this time the expressive word "skedaddle" was adopted into the vernacular, to denote flight from the draft and the opprobrious epithet "skedaddler" was added to that of "copperhead" in the daily commination of all patriotic citizens. Of course the tender consciences of those who at this time constituted themselves the special guardians of the Constitution, "ruat cœlum," were horrified by this new act of despotism.

The enrollment was to be made under the personal charge of the assessors and supervisors in each county, aided in the cities by the aldermen, and the lists were to be filed with the sheriffs. On October 2d it was announced by General Orders that as the quota under the call of July 2d for three-years volunteers had been filled with an excess of twenty thousand men to apply on the quota of

August 4th, volunteers for nine months would be accepted to complete such quota until the final orders for the draft. These orders were issued on October 14th thus, "The enrollment of the militia of the State being now nearly completed, a draft from the population liable to bear arms will be made on the *tenth day of November next*, equal in the aggregate to the number of men required on that day to complete the quota of one hundred and twenty thousand apportioned to this State."* The draft was to be made under the supervision of General Anthon, aided by commissioners and surgeons, one for each county except New York and Queens, for which there were respectively twenty and fifteen of both officers, the selection in all cases being made from men of the highest reputation. Regulations were prescribed for the assemblage, subsistence and transportation of the men from the county seat to the camps, and there was a republication of General Orders of the War Department of August 29th, relative to supplies for the drafted men. One extract from these orders illustrates the needs of those trying days, "As the sudden call for volunteers and militia has exhausted the supply of blankets fit for military purposes in the market, and it will take some time to procure by manufacture or importation a sufficient supply, all citizens who volunteer or are drafted, are advised to take with them to the rendezvous, if possible, a good, stout woolen blanket. The regulation military blanket is 86 x 66 inches and weighs five pounds." To be forced into the cruel war, and invited to bring the blanket off your bed, too, seemed

* It is apparent that the differences of period of enlistment were not yet taken into account and a recruit for nine months counted for as much as one for three years. Within a month or so later the principle that one "three-years man" should be equivalent to four "nine-months men," and that all periods of enlistment should have their proper relative value was established and obtained to the end of the war.

to the captious like a mockery of misery. The population of the State by the census of 1860 was 3,880,735, and the enrollment gave 764,603 men as of suitable age, and of course exclusive of about 150,000 volunteers in field and camp. Of those enrolled, 139,198 were returned as exempt. This latter number was proportionally large since it embraced not only those exempt under the United States law but a far larger number under the State law, such as all clergymen, judges, justices and officers of the courts, all officers and employees in the military and civil service of the State, Shakers, Quakers, professors and teachers, commissioned officers of the militia honorably discharged after full term of service, all officers and members of the organized militia (about 200,000) and many other classes, including "idiots, lunatics, paupers, habitual drunkards and persons convicted of infamous crimes." These last were properly included, not only as indicative of the honorable service to be rendered by drafted men and the exclusion therefrom of the mentally and morally unworthy as also of the physically unfit, but as a corrective of the ill-advised action of some judges in this and other States who in the early days of the war gave convicts the option of imprisonment or enlistment in the volunteer army, a degradation of the military service not only vicious but manifestly impolitic. I do not recall the number exempted for physical disability, but there were some complaints that these were excessive, and suggestions that the names and causes of disability be published as a corrective. The reservoir of drafted men liable to be drawn on was 625,405, and had the entire quota of 60,000 been required, it would have taken about one in ten. To complete the account of this enrollment it may be added that on November 7th, by an order, it was announced that the number of camps for enlisted and drafted men would be reduced, because the quotas

in so many counties had been filled by enlistments and in others the deficiency was too small, and on the 9th it was informally announced that the draft was postponed until further orders, but in fact it never was resumed under the then existing law and orders. In reality, trustworthy reports of persons enlisted since July 2d, and to be credited upon the quotas, could not be procured, no proper records had been kept by the towns or counties; there were many disputes as to whether men were to be credited to the place of their residence or to that of their enlistment where they often received a local bounty. At once there arose a contention regarding the credit in accordance to the terms of enlistment—*i. e.*, whether one "three-years man" should or should not count for as much as three "one-year men." Other contentions between localities as to credits on quotas were subsequently sources of infinite trouble, misrepresentations and disaffection.

The portentous preparations of this draft, that proved a myth, had very important results; it stimulated the several towns and counties to fill their quotas and in this respect it served an excellent purpose; on the other hand it caused the grant of local bounties which through fear and competition, reached great sums in succeeding years; indeed in the last four months of 1862 these reached as high as four hundred dollars per man in some places. But worst of all it ended the period when patriotism was a motive for enlistment and substituted for it money in the hand of the "volunteer" and the frantic desire of his fellow townsmen "to fill the quota" in any way and at any expense.

During October, eleven full regiments and two battalions of infantry and three batteries of artillery were mustered into service for three years, most of the men in which had been enlisted prior to the first of that month, the slowness of enlistments retarding

their completion, and one of the regiments being organized by consolidation of incomplete organizations. During November, there were mustered in eight infantry regiments for three years, five of them formed by consolidations, and one regiment, the Tenth National Guard of Albany, for nine months. During December one regiment and one battalion of infantry were mustered in for three years, as also five batteries of artillery. At the end of the year there were remaining in camp two regiments of infantry, one being the Nineteenth National Guard of Newburgh, that were subsequently mustered in for nine months and counted upon this levy, which sums up as follows: sixty-three regiments and three battalions (with regimental numbers) of infantry, one regiment and four companies of sharpshooters, four battalions artillery (one battalion afterwards incorporated into the Fifth and the others organized into the Tenth Regiment), ten batteries of artillery and one regiment of cavalry (the Eleventh, mustered in June, 1862, but included in this levy); all of the above enlisted for three years, and in addition there were three regiments of infantry enlisted for nine months. The total number of men furnished was 78,904 for three years, and 1,781 for nine months.

During October there was an animated political canvass of the State, the Republicans having nominated for Governor, Brigadier-General James S. Wadsworth, and for Lieutenant-Governor, Lyman Tremain, of Albany, and the Democrats Horatio Seymour for Governor, and David R. Floyd-Jones for Lieutenant-Governor. General Wadsworth had been one of the Free-soil Democrats who aided in the formation of the Republican party. He was a man of large hereditary wealth, of excellent capacity, high character and marked public spirit. He was named as one of the major-generals for our first volunteer regiments before it was known that no general

officers would be accepted, and was appointed by the President a brigadier-general of volunteers in August, 1861, and was the military governor of Washington at the time of his nomination. Lyman Tremain had been a Democrat of the "old Hunker" or "hard" stripe until the breaking out of the war, when he joined the Republican party and became an earnest supporter of every effort to sustain the Union. Mr. Seymour had been Governor in 1853-54; he was a man of fine character and an excellent example of the higher type of the pro-slavery Democracy of the Northern States. Mr. Floyd-Jones had been Secretary of State in 1860-61.

While the utterances of the Democratic newspapers and speakers were for "a more vigorous prosecution of the war," there was also a general censure by them of about every movement by the administration. The election on November 4th resulted in a majority for Seymour of 10,752. The total vote was 70,000 less than two years before and indicated the large number of voters in the military service and, therefore, debarred from the polls. Another potent element in the defeat of Wadsworth and Tremain was the disaffection of Thurlow Weed, who was always implacably hostile to that element in the Republican party derived from the old Democratic party. Weed's influence was omnipotent with the men who had for years been his political instruments in the Whig party.

General Wadsworth was at his own request detailed to active service in December, 1862, and was conspicuous in the battles of Fredericksburg and Gettysburg. He died on May 8, 1864, from wounds received two days before in the battle of the Wilderness. A great many interpreted the result of this election as a vote of lack of confidence in the National Administration, and many strong utterances in this direction were made. At a political jollification meeting in New York, on November 10th, Fernando Wood said:

"I do not understand the Governor-elect if he would not stand up for his State against any Federal usurpation," having direct reference to the draft then impending. John Van Buren, looking to a submission of vexed questions to Congress, "thought it best before an election of representatives the President should declare an armistice." Much eloquence was expended in condemning the President's Emancipation Proclamation and in eulogizing General McClellan. The latter officer had been relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac by General Burnside on November 7th, at Warrenton, Va. This was the end of General McClellan's military career. He was a good organizer and had excellent executive qualities. His services in the drill and discipline of the raw troops assembled about Washington in the winter of 1861-62 were of incalculable value. Not only did they acquire the necessary tactical training but by frequent brigade and division reviews they were massed in such numbers as to inculcate confidence and mutual assurance of strength and support. This restoration of confidence was absolutely essential after the disastrous surprises and panics that had so often distinguished the Union forces on the line of the Potomac. Thus the *morale* of the regiments engaged at Bull Run and Ball's Bluff was restored, and instead of a congeries of mobs about the Capital we had a drilled and disciplined army. Probably no officer in our army could have accomplished this preparatory work so well as he, and it was only when he undertook the active operations of a great campaign that he was overtasked. In an estimate of his military capacity I do not think his operations in West Virginia should count for much; they were a series of skirmishes by untrained forces on both sides. He started for the Virginia peninsula in April, 1862, with a trained, organized and well-balanced army enthusiastically devoted to him. The plan of

campaign had been devised and elaborated by himself, and an excellent plan it was, for he possessed great skill in military conceptions; it was in their execution that he failed. The President and Secretary of War were well disposed toward him and he had the hearty good wishes and prayers of the loyal people of the whole country. Whatever practical military ability General McClellan possessed fitted him for defensive rather than aggressive warfare. He was well versed in military engineering, and as one of the three officers of our army commissioned to the Crimea in 1854 he saw the grand results of Todleben's genius in the earthworks about Sebastopol, and they gave him a great respect for intrenchments. The thirty days delay before the feebly manned works at Yorktown ruined his elaborate campaign against Richmond. He was also lacking in that enterprising, persistent spirit that is forever pushing on, and in that iron will and self-confidence that in the supreme moment do not hesitate to sacrifice many lives that more may be saved. Such a rigid, unbending will is not compatible with that amiability that made "Little Mac" loved by his soldiers, who had yet to learn that the successful warriors are forged from sterner stuff. His last great battle at Antietam was a defensive one against invasion, and where all his valuable qualities could be displayed.* Most fortunately for him the Northern Democrats, who foresaw the extinction of their party unless it had a support in the Union armies, selected him as their corner-stone, and aware of this he permitted political purposes to color his military plans and even find expression in his official papers. There had been much disappointment through our failure to actively pursue Lee after the

* It is also credibly asserted that he had a copy of General Lee's orders giving the plan of battle and disposition of his troops, which had been captured in some way. This information gave General McClellan great advantage.

battle of Antietam; it was naturally argued that a beaten army with a river like the Potomac across its line of retreat could be utterly demolished. This, however, does not accord with the experience in our war; in none of the great battles of the East was there a rapid and effectual pursuit; in none of them did the victor have a reserve unengaged in the main contest and fresh for such active duty, nor was there on either side in any such battle a contingent of cavalry large enough and so efficiently armed and drilled as to convert a retreat into a rout or a surrender. In fact the military function of cavalry had already much changed at the time of our war.

The unopposed passage of the Potomac by Lee caused another popular cry for action, and the newspapers were vociferous for an advance. The report that the army was hampered by a lack of shoes was derided. In the autumn of 1861, said they, we were beguiled by the story that McClellan was delaying until the leaves dropped from the trees so that our marksmen could see the enemy and more readily slaughter them; after the leaves had fallen came the adhesively retarding mud—and now it is "shoes" that are lacking. It seemed ridiculous to plead the same privations as were endured by our poverty-stricken army at Valley Forge, nearly a century earlier. But in reality the Army of the Potomac was in good condition and largely reinforced by new regiments. All the regiments and batteries remaining in our State on November 1st were turned over to General Banks, who was to relieve General Butler at New Orleans and carry on active operations in the Mississippi valley; these comprised eleven regiments of infantry and five batteries of artillery. Some of the other of our new regiments went to the Army of the South, some to North Carolina, others to the Army of the Tennessee, and four infantry regiments, the One Hundred and Thirteenth, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth,

One Hundred and Thirty-fifth and One Hundred and Thirty-eighth, were from October, 1862, to February, 1863, materially increased in force and converted into heavy artillery regiments and assigned to occupy the forts encircling Washington.* The remainder of the third levy was incorporated in the Army of the Potomac, which in December, under General Burnside, crossed the Rappahannock, and on the 13th fought the disastrous battle of Fredericksburg, in which our losses were very heavy. Seventy New York regiments participated in this battle. In the West there had been some successes, though the rebel General Bragg had, on October 1st, ostentatiously and impudently inaugurated a Governor at Frankfort, Ky., but after the severe battle at Perryville, nine days later, retreated to Tennessee. The year ended with the completion of preparations for the battle of Murfreesboro, one of the most hotly contested battles of the war and, like so many of them, without apparent advantage to either side.

On January 1st Governor Morgan handed over his trust to Mr. Seymour and became a private citizen, since he had stipulated in accepting the position of major-general of volunteers that not only would he accept no pay for services in that capacity, but that his tenure of the place should cease with his term as Governor.

---

* They were increased to twelve companies, divisioned into three battalions, each commanded by a major, and were respectively named as the Seventh, the Eighth, the Sixth, and the Ninth New York Artillery. After General Grant's frightful losses in the Wilderness early in May, 1864, in response to his request for reinforcements, General Halleck ordered these heavy artillery regiments to the front. Each regiment was as large as the average brigade of the Army of the Potomac, as then constituted. The "heavies" received their baptism of fire at Spottsylvania Court House, Va., May 19, 1864. Their losses were very severe. At Cold Harbor the Seventh lost its colonel, Lewis O. Morris, one adjutant, one captain, one first lieutenant and one second lieutenant. The Eighth lost its colonel, Peter A. Porter (of Niagara Falls), its lieutenant-colonel, who died of the wounds he received, one major, three captains, four first and eight second lieutenants.

These first two years of the war were far more important in their relations to the State than the succeeding two years; in them were begun all the military experiments in the raising and organization of troops; after December, 1862, there was no pure volunteering, and money alone became the incentive. The General Government assumed a larger control in the raising of troops and but few new organizations were added to those in the field. Of the thirteen regiments of infantry raised after December 31, 1862, only one or two rendered any efficient service. Nineteen regiments of cavalry and three of artillery were organized after that date. This is a meagre list compared with that of 1861 and 1862, which comprised one hundred and seventy-one regiments infantry, twelve cavalry, eleven regiments, two battalions and thirty-four batteries of artillery, two regiments of engineers and one regiment and four companies of sharpshooters. Of course these numbers in themselves are no disparagement to the later period, when the effort was mainly to recruit the veteran organizations in the field, rather than to raise new ones, but they indicate the diminished influence of the State authority in the later period.

Of all these regiments the early ones in the third levy were composed of the best material. The conditions for such an outcome were favorable; the failure of McClellan's campaign against Richmond, followed by Pope's disasters, brought us face to face with the peril of our cause, and demanded every patriotic effort and sacrifice. Death in field and hospital, mutilation of wounds, malarial poison, rebel prisons, in fact all the horrors of war were now familiar to us, and going to the field was now a stern reality, and those who enlisted knew all the direful chances to be encountered.

The formation of regimental camps in all parts of the State aroused local emulation which was practically guided by the district

committees composed of eminent citizens who by their "gratuitous, unremitting and efficient efforts" aided in the rapid recruitment of the regiments. The popular interest and anxiety found expression in public meetings in all parts at which earnest appeals were made to succor our endangered armies. Such a meeting was held in Union Square, New York, on the evening of July 16th, and another in the City Hall park on August 27th, both largely attended, as was one in Brooklyn on September 3d. Colonel Corcoran, of the Sixty-ninth Regiment of our State militia, composed exclusively of Irishmen, who had been made a prisoner of war at Bull Run on July 21, 1861, was released August 15th by exchange and became a marked figure at these meetings, where his presence and speeches aroused great enthusiasm on the part of our Irish population. Then there was the stimulus of the bounty offered by the United States and State amounting to seventy-five dollars in hand and correcting the evils arising from the tardy payment of troops in the field. The delay in payment had been so serious as to cause much pauperism in the families of the soldiers, and which, though relieved by public and private charity, seriously deterred enlistments.

Our State Legislature in January, 1862, voted an appropriation of money to be advanced to the United States for payment of our troops, a part of which was used for that purpose and subsequently refunded by the United States Pay Department. The sum of seventy-five dollars was a fund to be left for family use and not a mere mercenary inducement like the later large bounties. Recalling the character and condition of the men who enlisted in the rural districts in July and August, I cannot believe that the sum of seventy-five dollars was in itself a provocative, and it only served as a small guaranty that dependent families should not suffer. The

payment of this bounty caused a more thorough physical inspection of the recruits, and under the direction of Surgeon-General Vander Poel there was, in addition to the examination by the regimental surgeons, a rigid examination by surgeons selected by that officer; these were Dr. Mason F. Cogswell at Albany, Dr. William C. Wey at Elmira and Dr. William H. Thomson at New York, who rejected a large number that had passed the regimental surgeons. The regiments that left the State in August and September contained the very cream of our military class—young, robust, patriotic and intelligent. In some cases farmers brought their sons to the camp to see them enlisted, and in many cases fathers and sons were enrolled together. At some of the camps I inspected in July the recruits so soon as enlisted were furloughed to return home and help in the harvest-field. The ingenuous and unsophisticated character of some of these recruits was touching. I recall being asked by a bright-eyed youth who had enlisted in a company, the second lieutenant of which used to be the recruit's old schoolfellow and playmate, if he could not be permitted to mess with his friend in the field. Although the war was a year old, its ruthless extinguishment of social, domestic and moral laws was not yet generally apprehended. I think the most inspiring spectacle in my tours of duty was presented at Jamestown, where upon my arrival early in September I found that, the date of the regiment's departure (One Hundred and Twelfth) being announced for an early day; the relatives and friends from both counties in the district, Chautauqua and Cattaraugus, had driven into town for a farewell visit to the "soldier laddies." As I approached the camp ground, the road for half a mile was lined each side by vehicles of the visitors, their horses tied to the fences; the camp itself was thronged; fathers, mothers, sisters, brothers and lovers were having last interviews

with the boys in blue; many were the affecting scenes, and for a while the strict discipline was relaxed in deference to an occasion that affected every heart. The visitors brought home-made viands to enrich for that day the plain camp fare, and many a stalwart boy unmindfully tasted then for the last time the toothsome pies and cakes his mother made, and that often recurred to him in those coming days of "hard tack" ere the fatal bullet pierced him. These scenes of pathos were enacted at many camps.

The health of the men was excellent. The summer weather encouraged the constant ventilation of the rough barracks, and there were none of those diseases incident to crowded quarters. The only disorders that seemed prevalent were diarrhea and other bowel complaints, caused by change of water and diet, probably aggravated by the large use of fresh vegetables in the subsistence furnished by the contractors. The inspector-general and assistants were particularly charged with the proper enforcement of discipline in the camps, and in spite of the general ignorance this was an easy task. The only serious exceptions were riotous outbreaks by soldiers in what was called the "Empire Brigade," at East New York, one in August and another at a later date, when the Seventh Regiment National Guard was put on duty there. But this was in an organization composed largely of city "roughs."

One indication of the excellent character of the men in these regiments was the large allotments of their pay toward the support of families. These in the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment, encamped at Goshen, reached an annual sum of $109,956, and in others was nearly as large. These results were greatly aided by the public-spirited and gratuitous efforts of the allotment commissioners of this State.*

---

* See Appendix A.

These regiments were also fortunate in their commanding officers, ten of whom were taken from the United States service, four from other New York regiments in the field, which also supplied many other field officers.

A remarkable feature of this levy was the slackness of recruiting in the great cities included in the first seven districts (New York, Kings, Queens, Suffolk and Richmond counties). Of the 39,787 enlisted men sent to the field before October 1st, the proper quota of these counties would be 12,547, but they furnished only 3,043 men. A part of this was due probably to the fact that the cities had on previous levies furnished more than their quotas, and to the large number of naval enlistments, which were almost wholly in New York and Brooklyn, but did not count in their quotas. Beyond these reasons, however, were the closer and more intimate relations of the committeemen in the country to their "constituencies" and the stronger local sentiment. Of course in the end all districts had to furnish their quotas, but it was finally through liberal bounties rather than any sentiment. These city regiments were also composed of much poorer material. It was computed that over one-half the total desertions from this levy during the period of enlistment occurred in New York and Brooklyn, attributable not only to the inferior class of recruits, but the ease of secretion in large cities. In August a reward of five dollars was offered in these cities for the apprehension of a deserter, and the police did arrest some. It was in these city regiments that the only material disturbances occurred as has been before mentioned. I recall an official visit to the One Hundred and Fifty-eighth Regiment when encamped at East New York, and being shown at the guardhouse a very large collection of bottles of liquor attempted to be smuggled within the lines by recruits and their friends. The

proximity of a great city to an encampment was a constant source of annoyance and anxiety to the officers.

In September I paid the bounty to the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment in camp at New Dorp, Staten Island. It was ostensibly being raised by Colonel William H. Allen, who commanded the First Regiment New York Volunteer Infantry, mustered into the United States service at New York on May 7, 1861. This was a distinctively New York city regiment, composed of what were known in those days as "Bowery boys." A bill presented to me for audit in 1862 was for "medical stores" for this regiment in camp in April, 1861, and which comprised "120 gallons bourbon whiskey, 42 gallons pale sherry, 21 1-2 gallons pale Otard brandy, 40 gallons cabinet gin and 24 dozen Allsop East India ale," and nothing more. Of course I could not allow such an extraordinary array of drugs which, without doubt, never went into any hospital, but enlivened the officers' mess; but it is a fair indication of the character of this regiment. The First Regiment was ordered to report to General Butler at Fortress Monroe early in May, 1861, and the very next month Colonel Allen exhibited his lawless character. On June 28th he was arrested by order of General Butler and subsequently tried by court-martial on several charges. On September 12th the President approved the sentence that he be cashiered. It was like his rare impudence to assume that the Governor would give him another commission. The One Hundred and Forty-fifth was quite as boisterous as the First Regiment had been, and I had an amusing illustration of it. Among the extraordinary appointments of those days was that of a noted New York lawyer, known as "Dick" Busteed, to the rank of brigadier-general. Why this was done no one could tell, since there was good reasons to believe that he would never get a com-

mand in the field. To give him some employment he was directed to inspect the regiments organizing about New York, and in one of my official visits to the New Dorp camp I found General "Dick" there in all the glories of a new uniform. This regiment went to the field under Colonel Price, was disbanded in a year and the men incorporated in other regiments.*

While the early regiments of this levy were of the superior character mentioned, the later ones, with few exceptions, were of a much lower grade, and as the draft increased and with it the amount of local bounties, the result was reflected in the men who responded.

Mention must be made of the effort to carry out the provisions of the new militia law of April. The enrollment was completed in

---

* So far as I know General Busteed never had an opportunity to exhibit his military qualities, except in airing his uniform about town, but he professed a strong desire to flash his maiden sword in the field. I recall his coming to see General Arthur at our Walker Street Headquarters in October, 1862, when I was present. He said he had made up his mind to run down to Washington and get Secretary Seward to have him put in active service. A day or so later he returned and gave an account of his trip. "I got to the Secretary's house," he said, "late in the evening, and when he saw me he seemed astonished and asked me if I had been ordered to come, and when I said no, he told me that Secretary Stanton had issued an order that any officer found in Washington without orders to report there should be arrested and confined in the Old Capitol Prison, and that I had better get back to New York as soon as possible by the midnight train, saying that as I had escaped the scrutiny of the guard at the railroad station I might be as lucky on my return. So I skulked back, fortunately escaping the provost marshal's dogs, and here I am." His discomfiture was so comical that we roared with laughter, in which Busteed joined. After he left us we concluded that the Secretary was glad to get rid of him. One of the nuisances to the President, Secretary Stanton and other officials was the congregation of officers at Washington away from their stations and intent on getting promotions and other favors. At one time it was a trite saying that you could not throw a stone at a dog in Washington and not hit two or three brigadier-generals. Early in the Reconstruction era President Johnson appointed Busteed a United States District Judge in Alabama, probably through Secretary Seward, who appeared to have some interest in him. He doubtless had legal acquirements, but I never learned of his judicial career in those troublous times in the South that followed the end of the war.

an imperfect manner and out of the 128 regiments of National Guard only 59 regiments, with an aggregate of 22,154 officers and men, had been organized. This incomplete result, which was not greatly increased until the war ended, did, however, serve an excellent purpose, and National Guard regiments entered the United States service for short periods in 1863 and 1864, besides rendering important services within the State. The general plan initiated by that law still remains in operation.

In drawing to a close this account of the military transactions under Governor Morgan the total number of the men sent to the field should be given. My own data being lost, I give the report made by Adjutant-General Sprague on February 18, 1863, in response to a request of the Legislature for information as to the number of men enlisted and turned over to the United States Government by this State since April 16, 1861, and which is probably a correct summary from the official records:

Mustered into United States service for 3 months.....	15,922
Mustered into United States service for 9 months.....	2,560
Mustered into United States service for 2 years.....	30,250
Mustered into United States service for 3 years.....	173,321
Total.....	222,053

As practically none were so mustered between January 1 and February 18, 1863, the total represents the achievement by Governor Morgan's administration. The report of the adjutant-general in 1859, made to the War Department, gave the militia force of New York State as 418,846 officers and privates, so the State had responded by sending one-half its available force as so published, a wonderful achievement indeed. I cannot leave this topic without

some general reflections upon the whole body of troops sent out by our State during the entire war, which numbered, as reported by United States Provost Marshal General Fry, in February, 1866, 455,568 individuals, or reduced to the standard of three-years' enlistment, to 380,980 men, or about 17.9 per cent. of the whole number furnished by all the States, while the quota of the State, based upon the census of 1860 was only 17.2 per cent., without allowing for the large naval enlistments in our State or for the larger proportion of arm-bearing men in the new States.

Disregarding the mixed motives of patriotism, ambition, cupidity or frivolity that led to enlistments in this State, motives that obtained equally throughout all the States, I am confident that the people of no other State surpassed those of New York in the promptitude of their responses to the exigent needs of their country or in the character and efficiency of those who responded. To those citizen-soldiers is due the meed rather than to those who supervised their organization and equipment. And I wish to say here that I have not consciously misrepresented or disparaged those who enlisted by any mention of their motives as revealed to me. As time goes on there is a disposition, more and more, to exalt all who enlisted as patriots and heroes, so that laws are passed in Congress even to condone desertion and crown it with a pension. It was my rare opportunity to see close at hand the elements of our volunteer armies, and I must express my impressions without any gloss of exaggeration or depreciation. No one can surpass me in profound respect and praise for the large proportion of men who enlisted from pure patriotic feeling or in gratitude to those who died or were grievously wounded on the battlefield, or died or were disabled by illness contracted in and incident to that service. But there were at the bottom of this military mass the dregs

represented by the poltroons, skulkers, deserters and bounty-jumpers. There was not a battle or skirmish that did not have in its rear and on its flanks a fringe of these vagabonds, who, dropping from the ranks, sought shelter and left to their comrades the perils of the assault. These are now raised to the same plane as those who rendered good service—they are pure patriots, heroes, Union-saviors, entitled to honor, glory and all that the most generous of nations can bestow. I cannot refrain from some protest against such injustice to the true veteran soldiers and to the truth of history.

By the end of November the strain imposed upon the State to meet the demand for troops was almost wholly relaxed. There were a few incomplete organizations, some of which remained for the coming new State officers to exercise their prentice hands on. It had been a very strenuous strain for four months, during which every day, including the Sundays, had brought its added burdens. I can recall one day—a Sunday at that—that certainly burdened me. General Arthur was at Albany, and on the Saturday of a week of great toil for all, I had allowed all the leading subordinates to leave early in the afternoon, not to report again until Monday, since they needed some relaxation, so I was practically alone. Late in the day I received telegraphic advices of the sudden movement of three regiments for New York, one from the west by the Erie Railroad, and another from the west and one from the north to arrive by the Hudson River road, all to arrive on Sunday forenoon at different hours. I had a further dispatch from general headquarters directing these regiments be sent immediately forward to Washington en route to the army. I could not recall our absentees, as I did not know where they had gone for their brief vacations. On Sunday, by the use myself of relays of hacks, I was able to provide for the needs of these regiments, getting arms and accoutrements

for two of them, rations served at the Park barracks for two and at the Battery barracks for the other, and transportation for two by the railroad to Philadelphia via Jersey City and the other by the then New Jersey Southern railroad route via Sandy Hook. The last regiment did not leave until midnight. Fortunately Colonel Welch, assistant ordnance officer, was on duty that day and ready to issue the arms, etc. I mention this incident only as exemplifying the great pressure of those stirring days.

The later work of this period had been much increased by the difficult and delicate work of consolidating incomplete companies and regiments. In this I took no part, being detailed to other duties, and the consolidations were effected by General Van Vechten, whose tact and courteous ways alleviated much of the disappointment, rancor and jealousy incident to the exclusion of so many supernumerary officers.

As the general staff officers have always been considered as personal selections by successive Governors, and the new administration would take charge on January 1st, the month of December was largely occupied in the completion of unfinished business and in the settlement of accounts. The auditing board created by Chap. 397, Laws of 1862, consisted of the inspector, judge advocate and quartermaster generals, who were authorized to examine and audit claims against the State for expenses incurred in raising volunteers, for which purpose an appropriation of $500,000 was made to pay audited and proper claims. Generals Van Vechten, Anthon and Arthur composed this board, of which I was, *ex officio*, secretary. Many sessions were held in December and some claims audited, but the principal achievement was the establishment of the principles governing the audit. I may say here that the board remained in existence until April, 1868, when I prepared the final report, show-

ing a total disbursement of $294,948.92, or only about three-fifths of the appropriation, a remarkable accomplishment in our State finance, and what is quite as satisfactory, about the whole of this sum has been refunded to the State upon the presentation of the vouchers to the United States.

Another board, comprising the same officers, and of which I was also secretary, audited the claims of our militia regiments for uniforms, etc., worn out or destroyed in their three months' service in 1861, for which purpose $50,000 was appropriated.

There was also the settlement of heavy accounts for supplies for the third levy delivered on contracts made by Governor Morgan, but payable directly by the United States.

In leaving that chamber in the old capitol where he had labored so assiduously and with such a conscientious sense of duty Governor Morgan had every reason to congratulate himself. Under conditions the most grave and urgent the State had responded promptly and nobly to every just demand upon it. Governor Morgan was not a constructive statesman, nor had he the gift of oratory, but he did have what was more important in his position in that crisis, an excellent administrative ability, trained and seasoned by his extensive experience as a merchant. As Governor and major-general of volunteers, he was sagacious and untiring. His own remarkable physical powers led him to overrate those of his subordinates, some of whom broke down under the unremitting toil of the last half of the year 1862. He assumed large responsibilities and expected all of us to imitate his example when confronted by an exigency requiring prompt relief. His natural traits and mercantile training made him exact and exacting in all financial matters, and, if anything, inclined to be too parsimonious. As an example of his economic ideas may be stated the inadequate pay

of the overworked generals on his staff, which was put at that of a major in the United States service; but these were of his "military family," from whom he expected sacrifices in those trying days. His rare mercantile abilities were displayed in the contracts for quartermaster and commissary stores in 1862, which bred no defalcations or scandals. My official account of the terms and magnitude of these transactions was accidentally destroyed.

Adjutant-General Hillhouse (of Geneva) had been a member of the Senate and subsequently was State Comptroller and Assistant United States Treasurer at New York. He was a methodical, assiduous and conscientious official.

General Arthur held three positions on the staff: engineer-in-chief, January 1, 1861, to April 11, 1862; inspector-general, April 12 to July 11, 1862, and quartermaster-general, July 12 to December 31, 1862. He administered these somewhat incongruous functions with singular ability, and under his auspices, aided by distinguished engineers, military and civil, reports of great value upon the defensive needs and works of the State were made to the Legislature of 1862. As head of the quartermaster's department in New York, both acting and actual, he showed unusual executive ability both in routine and in occasional fields of business and under conditions very difficult and complex. As an instance of his shrewdness there was saved in the transportation expenses of the third levy $43,174.13, being that sum less than the allowance by the United States. He was a man of fine and attractive personal qualities, and Governor Morgan almost invariably insisted that General Arthur should accompany him on his official visits to Washington. Of his subsequent career as collector of the port, Vice-President and President there is no need to say anything here.

Surgeon-General Vander Poel, who had held the same position under Governor King, 1857-8, was not only a good physician but also had a high administrative capacity. He selected competent men as surgeons for the regiments and military depots, and by a re-examination by his special aids of recruits passed by imperfect examinations he caused the rejection of many with great advantage and economy to the Government.

Quartermaster-General Van Vechten was a faithful, plodding official, but lacking in the power or initiative.

General Welch, the ordnance officer, had been State Treasurer and a man of great social popularity. He resigned in 1862 to take a place with the rank of colonel on the staff of General Pope, commanding the Army of the Potomac, and contracting malarial fever in the field, died after a short service.

Judge-Advocate General Anthon came from a scholastic family and was a sound lawyer. His duties were confined to legal questions and the operation of the new militia law, of which he was the author. His death at a comparatively early age cut short a career that would have been useful and honorable.

Paymaster Bliss was a man of tireless activities in many directions. Among other tasks he had supervision of the care of 14,000 wounded soldiers who were quartered at the Park barracks while en route through the city in May, June and July in 1862, and subsequently was indefatigable in the payment of the State bounty. After the war he became well known in the city as a prominent figure in the management of his party and as United States district attorney.

The New Year on January 1, 1863, dissolved our military connection, and we parted with mutual esteem. I am certain that the others felt the same pride that I did in having been an official part of a State administration so patriotic, pure and efficient.

APPENDIX A.*

ALLOTMENT OF PART OF SOLDIERS' PAY.

AT the very outset of the war it occurred to thoughtful people that the withdrawal from productive labor of a large part of its citizens for an uncertain period would breed grave conditions, which, if not successfully met, would bring great embarrassments, ever increasing as the war was prolonged. The citizens who enlisted were selected, both as to age and bodily condition, from the class whose productive capacity was in a physical sense the highest. In this withdrawal of so many wage-earners the first question to be solved was as to the assured support, during their absence, of those dependent on them, since the enforced assumption of this obligation as a public charge would not only be a grievous addition to the burdens resting upon the people, but what would be worse, would generate a large pauper class, with all the demoralizing consequences and influences so noxious in older nations, and which we had fortunately so far escaped. There was also to be considered the subjective effect of such a severance of family interests and obligations upon the soldiers themselves, separated from their homes, at great distances and for long periods, immersed in excitements and distractions and often without communication of any sort for many months. War exerts upon most of those engaged

* See pages 54, 136.

in it tendencies so vicious and depraving that society, in self-defence, can neglect no agency by which the evils may be prevented or mitigated.

The pay of the private soldier, $13 a month, at first glance seems paltry, but when it is considered that, in addition, he receives food, clothing, quarters and medical attendance, there seems no reason why he should spend for his own needs more than $3 to $5 a month, and not allot the residue for the support of his dependents, or if free from that contingency, should not direct its deposit in a savings bank to accumulate as capital when he returns to the working world. These motives led to an inadequate act of Congress, passed July 22, 1861, during the short session called to meet the sudden exigencies and perils caused by the rebellion. So imperfect were this law and the agencies for its execution, that it bore no good results. A more effective law was passed on December 24, 1861, and under its provisions President Lincoln, four days later, appointed as commissioners for the State of New York three of its citizens who had been largely instrumental in the passage of the law. These were Theodore Roosevelt, father of President Roosevelt; William E. Dodge, Jr., and Theodore Bronson, all of New York city, and notable as foremost there in all good works, moral, social and political. Mr. Roosevelt was chairman of the commission, and in the brief survey here of the achievements of the members it may be premised that the law expressly declared that in the discharge of their functions under it they "shall receive no pay or emoluments whatever from the Treasury of the United States." Thus not only were their services purely gratuitous, but they paid every cent of their expenses out of their own pockets. These public-spirited citizens immediately set about their task by visiting the Army of the Potomac, encamped in a quagmire

of deep, tenacious mud on the Virginia side of that river opposite Washington. During the months of January, February and March they beat up the quarters of 80 regiments in that army, and at Baltimore, Annapolis, Fortress Monroe and Newport News. It was a very severe winter, and away from all the usual conveniences of civilization they were almost entirely dependent upon the higher officers for quarters, subsistence and transportation. Their method of solicitation was to request the officers to have the companies, or, if practicable, an entire regiment, drawn up in hollow square, when one of the commissioners would address the soldiers, explaining the law, appealing to them on behalf of their distant families, and disabusing their minds of prejudices arising from the defects of the earlier law or raised by interested parties. Of these latter were some of the paymasters and their clerks, who found their labor increased by the division of payments into money in hand and cheques for the allotted amounts. But the most effective opposition came from the sutlers, who, seeing the serious diminution of their profits from the sales, at exorbitant prices, of wares mostly unnecessary or injurious, put up placards impudently warning the men that the law was an attempt of the Government to swindle them out of their wages. The commissioners were informed that officers were often partners with the sutlers, and shared in their profits, and that liquor was sold constantly in violation of law, often "hidden under all kinds of ingenious devices, disguised as tobacco, bread, etc., and even in some cases in *imitation Bibles*." It was my own observation that sutlers, as a class, exerted a very demoralizing influence.

In April the commissioners visited the New York troops under General Hunter on the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, but with indifferent success, having been preceded by osten-

sible agents of the New York common council, who, in the clumsy presentation of their own allotment system, prejudiced the men against any method. During the raising of the third levy—in the summer and fall of 1862—the commissioners visited all the regiments in their respective camps throughout the State and secured a large allotment. It was during this service that I became personally cognizant with the admirable work they were doing, which I was further brought in contact with a year later in Washington, Virginia and the camps south of Harrisburg, Pa.

On November 15, 1862, the commission made a report to the President, from which some of the above information is abstracted, giving the allotments made up to that date by soldiers from this State as aggregating $5,341,890.21 *per annum*. This vast sum represents, economically, socially and morally, more than can be conceived at this late day, when the abnormal and relaxing conditions of that long, exhausting war are forgotten or unknown. It was a work in the advantages of which the soldier, his family and his State participated, rendered by three men, who, doubtful of their military ability and value, gave in lieu of service under arms such other good service as they could in an unselfish and devoted spirit. All the saviors of our country did not go into the martial arena; if they had there would have been no salvation.

The efforts of the commissioners continued to the end of the war, but all the later recruiting was by individuals for the regiments in the field, or by drafting, or by purchase of men in the open mart to fill quotas, and it was difficult to reach these isolated cases, though in spite of obstacles many allotments were secured.

The experience gained by Messrs. Roosevelt and Dodge in the operation of the allotment system drew their attention, towards the close of the war, to the disadvantages which the families of deceased

soldiers, as also the disabled soldiers themselves, suffered in the collection of back pay and pensions. The procedure in these claims being intricate and technical, the claimants were apt to become the prey of unscrupulous pension agents, who deducted large commissions and often, in their own interest, delayed collections, causing great hardship. In coöperation with other leading citizens of New York city they organized the "Protective War Claim Association," of which the venerable General Winfield Scott was president, with an office at 35 Chambers street. The purpose of this organization was the collection of claims without any cost to the claimants, the giving of gratuitous advice to the discharged soldiers and sailors regarding bounties, pensions, etc., and, not least, in preventing the making of false claims against the Government—purposes of course very obnoxious to some parties. This good work was only closed when the pension and related business was monopolized by the pension agents through their practical alliance, for mutual benefit, with the organized veterans, an alliance that has achieved stupendous results.

Mr. Roosevelt died in February, 1878, and Mr. Bronson some time later, leaving Mr. Dodge the sole survivor of this trio of unselfish patriots.

APPENDIX B.*

HEADQUARTERS, DEPOTS, STOREHOUSES, BARRACKS AND CAMPS.

OF course the general headquarters were at Albany, where the Governor, adjutant-general and inspector-general had offices in the Capitol, where the Assembly library was given to the adjutant-general and two rooms built in the front of the spacious hall on the main floor were added to the offices of the Governor and adjutant-general. The inspector-general's office, when the Legislature was not in session, was in the ante-room and post-office of the Senate over the Executive Chamber. These rooms, which I occupied in 1861-62, had some hereditary associations, as my grandfather, James Burt, of Orange, had been in the Legislature for twenty years between 1797 and 1827. He voted in the Assembly on the bill to erect the Capitol, and was in the Senate ten years; my father was deputy clerk of that body for several years prior to 1829. Surgeon-General Vander Poel, for convenience, had his office in his residence on the northeast corner of Pearl and Steuben streets. The quartermaster-general had an office a part of the time in the Capitol and a part at the depot. General Arthur had his office in New York in the military storehouse, No. 51 Walker street, of which more anon.

* See pages 18, 46, 49, 96.

The three depots designated as the rendezvous for volunteers were as follows:

At Albany, in the industrial school building, a large brick structure in the southwest part of the city, to which many rough wooden additions were made. Brigadier-General John F. Rathbone, of Albany, was commandant. He was a prominent and public-spirited citizen of Albany, where he died in 1901 at an advanced age. His assistant adjutant-general was Charles Emory Smith, then just graduated from college, and since favorably known as editor of the Philadelphia Press, Minister to Russia and Postmaster-General.

The depot at New York was at brigade headquarters in the armory over the old market house on Grand and Centre streets. Brigadier-General Charles Yates was commandant. General Arthur had been a member of his staff.

In the autumn of 1861 there were established branch depots at Binghamton, Boonville, Buffalo, Cherry Valley, Cortland, Deposit, Geneseo, Hancock, Kingston, Le Roy, Lyons, Malone, Ogdensburg, Oswego, Plattsburgh, Potsdam, Rochester, Sackets Harbor, Syracuse and Troy.

The three principal depots were used for the first levy, and these and the branch depots for the second levy.

The depot at New York had from the first many places for rendezvous, among which were the Park barracks, the Battery barracks, No. 632 Broadway and other buildings in the city used temporarily; Camps Scott, Washington, Arthur, Decker, Peissner and Quarantine, in the towns of Castleton and New Brighton, Staten Island; on which also were camps at New Dorp and Elm Park. In Brooklyn there were camps in the city park and East New York, one at Flatbush, and on the Sound at Rikers, South Brothers and Davids islands, at Fort Schuyler and Willets Point, and at Scarsdale, Westchester county.

The most interesting of the barracks and camps in the State was the structure built in New York city in April and May, 1861, on the truncated triangle forming the southern part of the City Hall park, now occupied in part by the post-office building and Mail street. It was known as the Park barracks, and was in constant use until its demolition after the war in 1865. It was, in a primitive way, a picturesque building of wood, and the fine elm trees on its site were carefully preserved, their great rugged trunks appearing inside the building as Druidical columns supporting its roof, while from without were seen the branches shooting high above the edifice, giving it a peculiarly sylvan aspect, and when in foliage protecting it from the hot sun.

In the interior were spacious apartments for offices, kitchens, messrooms and for sleeping bunks accommodating a thousand men or more. The main entrance was at the north end on Broadway. These barracks were not only used for recruiting purposes in the city, but were also a convenient shelter for regiments passing through, to and from the field, and this use was not confined to the regiments of this State, but extended to those of all the New England States. As to these latter, there were special organizations of citizens, natives of the respective States, who not only welcomed these transient regiments, but added the luxuries of the season, usually fruits but occasionally ice cream, to the regular rations served in the messrooms. Colonel Frank Howe, who was military representative of Massachusetts, may be remembered by old city residents as quite conspicuous on these occasions. He had a great penchant for exhibiting his tall and rather handsome person and having his "doings" prominently chronicled in the papers.

Special welcome was given to the embrowned and tattered members of the shrunken regiments returning at the expiration of their

enlistment, the first of these being those of our first levy. Isolated soldiers on leave found a temporary asylum here, but in April, 1863, a spacious "home" for these was established by the State in two five-story warehouses, Nos. 50 and 52 Howard street, and the adjoining building, No. 16 Mercer street, which were comfortably fitted with all the appliances of a hotel, and where soldiers, without regard to their State, obtained without expense lodging, meals and other conveniences, including special attention to the wounded and sick. This house remained open until the close of the war.

The Park barracks are associated with many memories of the war times in the minds of all those who had a part in the State military establishment and of the thousands of veterans who were accommodated there, as also of old citizens who recall the many incidents connected with that quaint building. It is to be regretted that the city has no painting of the Park barracks as a memento of those exciting times, and also of the patriotic endeavors and public spirit of its citizens, and as a preservative of the scene where they gave welcome and God-speed to so many soldiers of this and other States. Yet why could we expect any such sentimental considerations by a city that subsequently relinquished this site to the United States for a paltry sum and the erection of an architectural monstrosity on it, and so mutilating our municipal park from every point of view, and contracting a space not only valuable in a sanitary sense, but also as a part of the open area or common connected with our civil life and annals for two and a half centuries?

The wooden barracks erected in the Battery park were of smaller dimensions and less importance, though very useful.

In 1861 the bark "Kate Stamler," anchored in New York, was used as a rendezvous for recruits for the "marine artillery."*

---

* See page 57.

At Plattsburgh were used the United States barracks on the Lake Champlain bluff, south of the town, which, having accommodations for two companies only, were supplemented by temporary additions made by the State.

The regimental camps for the third levy and the regiments, etc. (infantry when not otherwise specified), that were organized at them were as follows:

Albany, One Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment—two independent companies;

Auburn, One Hundred and Eleventh, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth and One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiments;

Brooklyn, One Hundred and Thirty-ninth, One Hundred and Fifty-eighth and One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Regiments;

Binghamton, One Hundred and Ninth and One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Regiments;

Buffalo, One Hundred and Sixteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Regiments and one battery of artillery;

Delhi, One Hundred and Forty-fourth Regiment;

Elmira, One Hundred and Seventh, One Hundred and Forty-first and One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiments;

Fonda, One Hundred and Fifteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-third Regiments;

Geneva, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiments;

Goshen, One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment;

Hamilton, One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment;

Hudson, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment;

Jamestown, One Hundred and Twelfth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiments;

Kingston, One Hundred and Twentieth and One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Regiments;

Lockport, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth and One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiments and four batteries of artillery;

Mohawk, One Hundred and Twenty-first and One Hundred and Fifty-second Regiments;

Monticello, One Hundred and Forty-third Regiment;

New York, One Hundred and Nineteenth, One Hundred and Twenty-seventh, One Hundred and Thirty-first, One Hundred and Thirty-second, One Hundred and Thirty-third, One Hundred and Forty-fifth, One Hundred and Sixty-second, One Hundred and Sixty-third, One Hundred and Sixty-fourth, One Hundred and Seventieth, One Hundred and Seventy-first and One Hundred and Seventy-third Regiments;*

Norwich, One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment;

Ogdensburg, One Hundred and Sixth and One Hundred and Forty-second Regiments;

Oswego, One Hundred and Tenth and One Hundred and Forty-seventh Regiments and one battery of artillery;

Plattsburgh, One Hundred and Eighteenth Regiment;

Portage, One Hundred and Thirtieth and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Regiments;

Poughkeepsie, One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment;

Rochester, One Hundred and Eighth and One Hundred and Fortieth Regiments and two batteries of artillery;

Rome, One Hundred and Seventeenth and One Hundred and Forty-sixth Regiments;

Salem, One Hundred and Twenty-third Regiment;

---

* While these regiments were finally organized in and around New York, their component parts should be credited to other localities for the most part. They were partially formed of companies raised elsewhere and consolidated in New York, but it would be difficult to give the proper credits now.

Sackets Harbor, four battalions of artillery;

Stapleton, S. I., One Hundred and Seventy-fifth Regiment;

Syracuse, One Hundred and Twenty-second and One Hundred and Forty-ninth Regiments;

Troy, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth and One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Regiments;

Yonkers, One Hundred and Thirty-fifth and One Hundred and Seventy-second regiments;

At most of these camps barracks, mess buildings, etc., were erected except where there were those that had been built or leased for the earlier levies.

The military storehouse at Albany was in a rented warehouse on Broadway opposite the steamboat landing. Colonel Isaac Vanderpool was the military storekeeper.

At the Elmira depot Brigadier-General Robert B. Van Valkenburgh (N. Y. Militia) was commandant, with headquarters in two storehouses on Baldwin street back of the (then) Brainerd House. The military storehouse was a part of the same buildings, under charge of Colonel C. C. B. Walker.

Early in May, 1861, orders were received from Albany to prepare for the reception of ten companies of the first levy, but forty arrived almost simultaneously; a part of this unexpected muster was quartered in a building recently erected for a barrel factory and thereafter used and known as Barracks No. 1, and the remainder temporarily quartered in churches, etc., until rented lodgings could be procured. Commodious barracks were later built on the banks of the Chemung river, east of the city, and used for all the levies, and in 1863-64 were occupied by the Confederate prisoners collected at Elmira under the general supervision of Colonel Benjamin F. Tracy, One Hundred and Ninth Regiment, Volunteer Infantry.

General Van Valkenburgh's assistant adjutant-general was Captain William Rumsey, who resigned in August, 1861, to take the adjutancy of the First Regiment New York Artillery, and has been a judge of the Supreme Court—1881 to 1901. He was succeeded by Captain Ira Davenport, who was State Senator 1880-81 and State Comptroller 1882-83. General Van Valkenburgh was commissioned colonel of the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment Volunteer Infantry in September, 1862, being then a member of Congress, as was also Alexander S. Diven, who was lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment and its colonel after October 21, 1862. General Van Valkenburgh served two terms in Congress and was United States minister to Japan 1866-70. Colonel Diven was assistant United States provost-marshal-general in 1863-64 in charge of the conscription in this State.

Colonel Elliott F. Shepard became commandant of the Elmira depot in September, 1862.

At New York General Arthur, in the early part of May, 1861, secured a new warehouse at 51 Walker street, which, with its novel iron front and four stories, was conspicuous in a block of old-time low buildings. The military stores were received here, issued to regiments in the vicinity and shipped to the other military stores. The building was spacious, occupying about all of the lot, and in the upper stories were offices for the departments of the quartermaster and inspector generals and the auditing boards. It was the center of vast activities in the exigent period when 60,000 recruits were fitted out in July and August, and was not abandoned until May 1, 1865.

The State ordnance department was administered in the new State arsenal on the northeast corner of Seventh avenue and Thirty-fifth street. It had recently replaced the old arsenal in Central

park, facing Fifth avenue at Sixty-fourth street, since occupied by the park department and surrounded by the menagerie buildings. In the new arsenal were stored cannon, small arms and their accoutrements and a certain amount of cartridges. It was invested by the rioters in July, 1863, and became one of the principal points of concern in those perilous days, since the capture of its arms and ammunition would, under the grave condition of affairs, have made the mob invincible.

Colonels of New York Volunteer Regiments Promoted by the President to be Brigadier-Generals of United States Volunteers.

NAME.	Colonel of	Date of rank.
Michael Corcoran	69th Militia	July 21, 1861
Henry W. Slocum	27th Regiment Infantry	August 9, 1861
Louis Blenker	8th Regiment Infantry	August 9, 1861
Abraham Duryea	5th Regiment Infantry	August 31, 1861
Daniel E. Sickles	70th Regiment Infantry	September 3, 1861
Daniel Butterfield	12th N. Y. State Militia	September 7, 1861
Isaac I. Stevens	79th Regiment Infantry	September 28, 1861
Julius Stahel	8th Regiment Infantry	November 12, 1861
Thomas A. Davies	16th Regiment Infantry	March 7, 1862
Isaac F. Quinby	13th Regiment Infantry	March 17, 1862
James H. Van Alen	3d Regiment Cavalry	April 15, 1862
Max Weber	20th Regiment Infantry	April 28, 1862
George S. Greene	60th Regiment Infantry	April 28, 1862
John Cochrane	65th Regiment Infantry	July 17, 1862
Joseph B. Carr	2d Regiment Infantry	August 29, 1862
Joseph J. Bartlett	27th Regiment Infantry	September 4, 1862
Nelson Taylor	72d Regiment Infantry	September 9, 1862
Edward Ferrero	51st Regiment Infantry	September 10, 1862
Adolph Von Steinwehr	29th Regiment Infantry	September 12, 1862
Calvin E. Pratt	31st Regiment Infantry	September 13, 1862
Francis C. Barlow	61st Regiment Infantry	September 19, 1862
Gouverneur K. Warren	5th Regiment Infantry	September 26, 1862
J. H. Hobart Ward	38th Regiment Infantry	October 4, 1862
Charles C. Dodge	1st Regiment Mounted Rifles	November 29, 1862
Lewis C. Hunt	92d Regiment Infantry	November 29, 1862
William Dwight, Jr.	70th Regiment Infantry	November 29, 1862
Wladimir Kryzanowski	58th Regiment Infantry	November 29, 1862
James H. Ledlie	3d Regiment Artillery	December 4, 1862
Daniel Ullman	78th Regiment Infantry	January 13, 1863
Francis L. Vinton	43d Regiment Infantry	March 13, 1863
Robert B. Potter	51st Regiment Infantry	March 13, 1863
Charles K. Graham	74th Regiment Infantry	March 15, 1863
William H. Morris	6th Regiment Artillery	April 2, 1863
Gustavus A. De Russy	4th Regiment Artillery	May 23, 1863
Samuel K. Zook	57th Regiment Infantry	May 23, 1863
Alexander Shaler	65th Regiment Infantry	May 26, 1863
Judson Kilpatrick	2d Regiment Cavalry	June 13, 1863
Alfred N. Duffie	(Major) 2d Cavalry	June 24, 1863
Edward P. Chapin	116th Regiment Infantry	June 27, 1863
Kenner Garrard	146th Regiment Infantry	July 23, 1863
James C. Rice	44th Regiment Infantry	August 17, 1863
Henry E. Davies	2d Regiment Cavalry	September 16, 1863
Regis De Trobriand	38th Regiment Infantry	January 5, 1864
Nelson A. Miles	61st Regiment Infantry	May 12, 1864
Emory Upton	121st Regiment Infantry	July 4, 1864
Daniel D. Bidwell	49th Regiment Infantry	August 11, 1864
Thomas W. Egan	40th Regiment Infantry	September 2, 1864
Wm. H. Seward, Jr.	9th Regiment Artillery	October 4, 1864
Alfred Gibbs	1st Regiment Dragoons	December 8, 1864
N. Martin Curtis	142d Regiment Infantry	January 24, 1865
Thomas C. Devin	6th Regiment Cavalry	March 13, 1865
John H. Ketcham	150th Regiment Infantry	April 1, 1865
Patrick H. Jones	154th Regiment Infantry	May 9, 1865
Joseph E. Hamblin	65th Regiment Infantry	May 19, 1865
Henry A. Barnum	149th Regiment Infantry	May 31, 1865
Charles H. Van Wyck	56th Regiment Infantry	September 27, 1865
William B. Tibbitts	21st Regiment Cavalry	October 28, 1865
Morgan H. Chrysler	2d Veteran Cavalry	November 11, 1865

NOTES.—Many of these brigadier-generals were subsequently appointed major-generals of volunteers and some entered the Regular Army. Three generals were appointed from the Second Cavalry and the Sixty-fifth Infantry, and two from each of the following

regiments: Fifth, Eighth, Twenty-seventh, Fifty-first, Sixty-first and Seventieth Infantry.

General Slocum, a West Pointer, participated in all the battles of the East up to the fight at Gettysburg, where he commanded the right wing of the Army of the Potomac. Subsequently was transferred to the western army, where he commanded the twentieth corps; the army of Georgia and the left wing of Sherman's army on its march to the sea through Carolina. For a detailed sketch of General Slocum and General Sickles see Second Annual Report of the State Historian, pages 29-34. General Slocum died 11th of April, 1894.

General Thomas A. Davies was a graduate of West Point of the class of 1829; was assigned to the First Infantry, but resigned in 1831 to practice civil engineering in the city of New York. At the outbreak of the war he was in business in that city and was assigned to the Sixteenth New York Volunteers as colonel. He was made brigadier-general March 7, 1862, and participated in the Mississippi campaign; from 1862 to June, 1865, was in command of departments in the West and Northwest. He died near Ogdensburg 19th of August, 1899.

General John Cochrane was descended from revolutionary stock, his grandfather being surgeon-general of the Continental Army. John Cochrane was surveyor of the port of New York, 1853. He was a member of Congress, 1857-61, brigadier-general, 1864-65, and died the 7th of February, 1898.

General Carr attained high distinction during the war for his military ability. He was Secretary of State, 1880-86, and died at Troy, N. Y., the 24th of February, 1895.

General Bartlett was regarded as one of the best dressed officers in the Army of the Potomac; was minister to Sweden in 1867; sub-

sequently commissioner of pensions; died at Baltimore the 14th of January, 1893.

General Pratt was another officer very highly regarded in the volunteer service; he occupied a seat on the Supreme Court bench in Kings county from 1870 to his death, August 3, 1898.

General Barlow, one of the youngest generals in the army, and severely wounded in the battles of Antietam and Gettysburg, was Secretary of State, 1866-67, and Attorney-General, 1872-73; died 11th of January, 1896.

General Warren, a West Point graduate, held important commands during the war; for a detailed sketch of General Warren see Second Annual Report of the State Historian, pages 38-45.

General Ward was State commissary-general, 1856-60.

General Dodge was a son of William E. Dodge, the well known merchant and philanthropist of New York city; after the war practiced his profession of the law in the western part of New York and was promoted to the bench and established a reputation of a great jurist.

General Ullman was the nominee of the "Know-Nothing" party for Governor in 1854.

General Vinton was a graduate of West Point and member of a well known military family, his father having been killed in the Mexican war.

General Potter was a son of Bishop Alonzo Potter of Pennsylvania and brother of Bishop Henry C. Potter of New York.

General Graham was surveyor of the port of New York, 1878-83, and naval officer of same, 1883–85; died the 15th of April, 1889.

General Morris was a West Point graduate and son of George P. Morris, a writer of some repute and author of "Woodman, Spare that Tree", etc. See page 104 for biography.

General Kilpatrick became one of the leading cavalry generals of the war and subsequently minister resident to Chili; died at Valparaiso the 4th of December, 1881.

General George S. Greene was born in Rhode Island, graduated No. 2 in the West Point class of 1823. He was a distinguished officer during the War of the Rebellion. For several years before his death he was the oldest surviving graduate of the West Point academy. He died at Morristown, N. J., January 28, 1899. For a detailed sketch of General Greene's life, see Second Annual Report of the State Historian, pages 53-56.

General Charles H. Van Wyck, a native of Poughkeepsie, entered the Union Army as colonel of the Tenth Legion of the Fifty-sixth N. Y. Volunteers and commanded it throughout the war. He was elected to the Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh, Fortieth and Forty-first Congress from the Orange county district; removed to Nebraska and subsequently served that State in the United States Senate.

General H. E. Davies, son of Judge H. E. Davies, Court of Appeals.

General Miles has gradually risen to his present position of lieutenant-general U. S. A.

General Upton was a graduate of West Point and published immediately after the war a treatise on military tactics which took the place of the previous "Hardee Tactics"; while in command of the Presidio at San Francisco his mind became affected, and during a temporary aberration he took his life on March 4th, 1881.

General Seward is son of the great New York statesman, William H. Seward, and is a prominent banker of Auburn, N. Y.

General N. Martin Curtis, member of Congress for several terms; member of Assembly several terms; resident of Ogdensburg, N. Y.

General Jones, postmaster New York city, 1869-73; register of New York city, 1868-69, 1874-77.

General Barnum, inspector of prisons, 1866-69; member of Assembly, 1885; died in New York city 29th January, 1892.

General John Henry Ketcham was born at Dover, N. Y., December 21, 1832; member of Assembly in 1856, 1857; State Senator, 1860, 1861; member of the war committee for his senatorial district; resigned from the army March, 1865, to take a seat in Congress; was elected to the Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-first, Forty-second, Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh, Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first, Fifty-second, Fifty-fifth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh Congresses; received the title of major general by brevet.

The general officers from this State who were killed in action or died while in the service were:

General Isaac I. Stevens, killed in action at Chantilly September 1, 1862;

General Edwin V. Sumner, died at Syracuse March 21, 1863;

General Chapin, killed in action at Port Hudson May 27, 1863;

General Samuel K. Zook, killed in action at Gettysburg July 2, 1863;

General Michael Corcoran, died December 22, 1863;

General James C. Rice, killed in action in the Wilderness May 10, 1864;

General James S. Wadsworth, died of wounds received in the battle of the Wilderness May 8, 1864;

General David A. Russell, killed in action at the battle of Opequon September 19, 1864;

General Bidwell, killed at the battle of Cedar Creek October 19, 1864.

APPENDIX C.*

THE DEFENSES OF NEW YORK.

THE war with Spain, which was officially declared April 21, 1898, threw this country forward ten years in the matter of strengthening coast defenses. Up to the time of the sinking of the Maine, Congress had displayed not only a most parsimonious but a most indifferent policy regarding our national defenses. The importance of providing suitable armament and of adequate forces for the protection of our great seaport towns was overlooked and disregarded to a degree that was next door to criminal. Army and naval experts for years had declared in interviews, in the public press, in magazines and in official reports that the next war would fall upon us suddenly and would be decided before we were in a state of preparedness. Predictions were frequently heard from coolheaded and able generals that a declaration of war would be followed immediately by the appearance of a hostile fleet in the harbors of New York, Boston, Washington or San Francisco. Military students and observers were keenly alive to the appalling dangers that threatened our country, for it was a recognized fact that, unlike all previous wars where troops could be precipitately thrown together and mobilized while their equipment, guns and ammunition were being manufactured for them, years of preparation were necessary in the con-

* See page 88.

struction of modern ammunition, modern ordnance and the instruction necessary for the soldier to handle the implements of warfare as conducted to-day.

As has been usual at every crisis in the history of this country, Congress displayed its hysterical spasm of patriotism and promptly voted an emergency fund of fifty million of dollars to be used by the President in pitching the country into a state of defense by land and sea.

Under the distribution of this fund, the different departments of the army and navy entrusted with the severe responsibilities so suddenly thrust upon them worked with an energy and accomplished results in a short space of time that aroused the admiration of the entire country. Not only was New York harbor speedily converted into a fortress that was almost impregnable, but the work of development has progressed until to-day it could successfully withstand an assault from any one of the great European powers. The works at Sandy Hook, now called Fort Hancock, at the Narrows, at the eastern extremity of Long Island, at Throgs Neck and Willets Point, are mounted with the heaviest and most effective siege guns manufactured, together with batteries of 12-inch mortars and secondary batteries of rapid-fire guns. The heaviest caliber guns are mounted on disappearing gun carriages, and are invisible, except for the few seconds' exposure in firing, from a vessel approaching the coast. To-day New York city is in better shape to meet an armed host from the sea or by land than at any time in the history of the country. The work is still progressing.

STATE HISTORIAN.

INDEX.

A. PAGE

Absenteeism 90

Accounts:

auditor of 25

adjustment of 50

audited in inspector general's office..... 61

for supplies, settlement of..... 144

Adjutant general's headquarters..... 16

Agnew, Dr. Cornelius, mentioned..... 3

Albany, troops in..... 24

Allen, William H., colonel..... 138

Allotment of part of privates' pay.....53, 136, 147–151

Amsberg, George von, colonel..... 47

Anthon, William Henry, judge advocate general..... 14

drafts the National Guard law..... 80

discusses it before legislative committees..... 81

attempts to enforce compulsory service..... 119

in charge of draft in New York and Kings counties.....123, 124

characteristics 146

mentioned 143

Antietam, Md., battle of.....112, 130

Appropriation of funds for the war.....82, 134

Arden, Thomas B., colonel, succeeds Edmund Schriver as aide-de-camp,

sketch of his life..... 55

assistant paymaster general..... 107

Arms:

difficulty in obtaining.....21, 82

purchased 22, 83

Arthur, Chester Alan, engineer-in-chief.....14, 18, 20, 55, 72

becomes inspector general.....78–90

quartermaster general 96

embarrassed by United States officers to fill requisitions..... 102

PAGE

Arthur, Chester Alan, his overwhelming duties..... 113
his administrative abilities.....145, 160
mentioned.....139, 142, 143, 153, 154
Artillery:
in *1861* 11, 45
attempts to raise..... 23
remanded to State authority..... 48
in *1862* 60, 84
in October, *1862*.....117, 126
in December, *1862*..... 127
turned over to General Banks..... 131
infantry regiments converted into..... 132
raised after December, *1862*..... 133
in *1861* and *1862*..... 133
Auditing board, final report..... 143
Auditor of accounts..... 25
Augur, Christopher C., general..... 28

B.

Bailey, Guilford R., colonel of the Second Regiment of Artillery, killed at Fair Oaks, Va..... 59
Baker, Edward Dickenson, killed at Balls Bluff, Va., sketch of his life 49, 63, 64
Balls Bluff, Va., engagement at.....49, 63
Banks, Nathaniel P., Union general..... 89
defeated at Cedar Mountain, Va..... 106
relieves General Butler at New Orleans..... 131
Barlow, Francis Channing, brigadier general.....162, 164
Barnard, John G., United States engineers..... 70
Barnum, Henry A., brigadier general.....162, 166
Barracks 103, 153–161
Bartlett, Joseph J., brigadier general.....162, 163, 164
Beadle, Tracy, member of assembly..... 77
Beaufort, S. C., capture of..... 68
Beauregard, Pierre G. T., confederate general, massing his forces a few miles west of Washington, D. C..... 43

PAGE.

Belmont, Mo., battle at 67
Bendix, John E., colonel, his command, the Seventh New York, fires into the Third New York at Big Bethel, Va. 36
Benedict, Charles L., United States district judge 77
Benton, Nathaniel S., canal auditor 76
Betge, Robert J., colonel 48
Bidwell, Daniel D., brigadier general 162
  killed at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va. 166
Big Bethel, Va.:
  disaster at 36
  force engaged at 45
Black Horse Cavalry 59
Blair, Francis Preston, union soldier 48
Blankets:
  difficulty in obtaining 21
  requisition for 96
Blenker, Louis, colonel and brigadier general 57, 65, 162
Bliss, George, assistant adjutant general 64
  appointed paymaster general, characteristics 107, 146
  his endurance 109
Bouchard, Antoine, mentioned 106
Bounties 54, 97, 107, 110, 118, 126, 134, 138
"Bowery Boys" 138
Bradford, Samuel D., aide-de-camp 15
Bradley, John, colonel, State agent at Washington, D. C. 98, 99
Bragg, Braxton, confederate general, wins successes in the west 132
Brigadier generals:
  depots under command of 18
  appointment 32, 39, 46
  continued in command 49
  assistants 49
  list of 162
Bronson, Theodore, mentioned 148, 151
Brooklyn, riot in 116
Buckingham, Charles, mentioned 20

PAGE.

Buckner, Simon Bolivar, confederate general, proposes to surrender Fort Donelson, Tenn., to General Grant 85
Bull Run, Va.:
first battle of 43
force engaged at 45
second battle 110, 111
Bullet machine 22
Burnham, Frederick G., assistant paymaster general 107
Burnside, Ambrose E., general, his disaster at Fredericksburg, Va 28
expedition to Roanoke Island, N. C 92
assumes command of the Army of the Potomac 129, 132
Burt, James, mentioned 153
Burt, Silas W., urges Governor Morgan to prepare history of his second administration 3
papers lost by fire 3
appointed auditor of military accounts 25
appointed assistant inspector general 81
assigned to inspect regimental camps, his duties 99–110
Busteed, Richard, brigadier general 138–139
Butler, Benjamin F., major general in command at Newport News, Va ... 36
captures Forts Hatteras and Clark, N. C 62
expedition to Ship Island, Miss 92
"contraband of war" 116
relieved at New Orleans by General Banks 131
mentioned 138
Butterfield, Daniel, brigadier general 162

C.

Cameron, James Donald, mentioned 14
Cameron, Simon, secretary of war, sketch of life 13–14
controversy with state authorities 27, 28, 35
requests the states to withdraw their purchasing agent from Europe .. 83
Campbell, Duncan, colonel 16, 123
Campbell, Robert, lieutenant governor, mentioned 14
despatched to Washington 35
Camps 153–161
inspection 98, 106

PAGE

Camps near Albany 24
Canals, enlargement of 78
Carr, Joseph B., brigadier general 162–163
Carricks Ford, W. Va., engagement at 42
Cavalry:
  in *1861* 11
  attempts to raise 23
  remanded to state authority 48
  hesitation in accepting 59
  nine regiments included in second levy 59
  in *1862* 84
  December, *1862* 127
  regiments raised after December 31, *1862* 133
  in *1861* and *1862* 133
Cawee, George R., adjutant 109
Cedar Mountain, Va., battle of 106
Chapin, Edward P., brigadier general 162
  killed in action at Port Hudson, La 166
Chaplains 38
Chartres, duc de, mentioned 69
Chickahominy, Va., losses on 90
Chrysler, Morgan H., brigadier general 162
Church, Walter S., colonel 115
Clarke, Henry F 28
Cochrane, John, brigadier general 162, 163
Cogswell, Mason F., Dr., examining surgeon 135
Cogswell, Milton, colonel 63
Cold Harbor, Va 132
Cooper, Samuel, adjutant general, C. S. A 17
Copperheads 26, 33, 115, 116–117
Corcoran, Michael, colonel, captured at Bull Run, Va 134
  brigadier general 162
  date of death 166
Cornell, Ezra, member of assembly 77
Cornwallis, Lord, mentioned 88
Coster, Charles R., colonel 102

PAGE

Cowles, David S., colonel..... 99
killed in action at Port Hudson, La..... 105
Crandell, Levi, lieutenant colonel..... 101
Cromwell, James, major, killed at Gettysburg..... 103
Curtin, Andrew Gregg, mentioned, governor of Pennsylvania..... 27
Curtis, N. Martin, brigadier general.....162, 164

D.

Danforth, George E., brigadier general, mentioned..... 102
Davenport, Ira, captain..... 160
Davies, Henry E., judge of the Court of Appeals, mentioned..... 164
Davies, Henry E., Jr., brigadier general.....162, 164
Davies, Thomas A., brigadier general.....162, 163
Davis, Jefferson, president of the confederacy, mentioned..... 112
Defenses of New York city and state.....70–75, 167–168
Delafield, Richard, United States Engineers.....23, 72
supervises the contracts for and the construction of field guns for the state 83
Dennison, William, governor of Ohio..... 27
Denniston, Robert, comptroller, mentioned..... 6
Dent, Frederick T., general..... 28
Depew, Chauncey M., member of assembly..... 77
D'Epineuil, Lionel J., colonel.....47–48, 58
Depots 18, 153–161
De Russy, Gustavus A., brigadier general..... 162
Deshon, George, mentioned..... 28
Devin, Thomas C., brigadier general..... 162
Dickinson, Daniel S., elected attorney general.....67, 76
Diven, Alexander S., colonel..... 160
Dix, John Adams, appointed major general..... 32
appointment repudiated by the national government.....33, 35
appointed major general of volunteers by the President..... 38
Dodge, Charles C., brigadier general.....162, 164
Dodge, William E., mentioned..... 164
Dodge, William E., Jr., mentioned.....148, 150, 151
Donelson, Fort, Tenn., mentioned.....85, 92

PAGE

Dorsheimer, Philip, state treasurer, mentioned.....14, 21
visits New York regiments in the defenses at Washington..... 42
refuses to surrender his office to his successor.....75–76
Douglas, Stephen A., mentioned..... 67
Draft, contemplated 118–126
Drewrys Bluff, Va., repulse of fleet at..... 89
Duffie, Alfred N., brigadier general..... 162
Dupont, Samuel Francis, commodore in command of Hilton Head, S. C., expedition.....49, 68
Duryea, Abraham, brigadier general..... 162
D'Utassy, Frederick George, colonel..... 47
Dwight, William, Jr., brigadier general..... 162

E.

Egan, Thomas W., brigadier general..... 162
Election:
of *1861* 66–67
of *1862* 127
Ellis, A. Van Horn, colonel..... 99
killed at Gettysburg, Pa..... 103
Ellsworth, Elmer E., colonel, mentioned..... 7
in command of Fire Zouaves..... 29
his death at Alexandria, Va.....35–36
the "Ellsworth Avengers"..... 58
Emancipation proclamation..... 114
Engineers:
regiments of..... 60
in *1862* 84
in *1861* and *1862*..... 133
Enlistment, term of.....15, 27, 30
Ensign, use of term.....15, 37
Epineuil, Lionel J. d', colonel.....47, 48, 58

F.

Fair Oaks, Va., battle at..... 89
Farragut, David Glasgow, Union naval officer, expedition to Ship Island 92
Ferrero, Edward, brigadier general..... 162

PAGE

"Fire Zouaves" 29, 35
Floyd, John B., dismantles northern arsenals while secretary of war.... 21
Fort Clark, N. C..... 62
Fort Donelson, Tenn.....85, 92
Fort Hatteras, N. C..... 62
Fort Henry, Tenn.....85, 92
Fort Jackson, La..... 92
Fort St. Philip, La..... 92
Franchot, Richard, colonel..... 105
Franklin, William B., major general, sketch of life.....28–29
Fredericksburg, Va., battle of..... 132
Free states, unprepared condition..... 9
Fremont, John Charles, Union general..... 89
Fry, James B., United States provost marshal general..... 141

G.

Garrard, Kenner, brigadier general..... 162
General orders:
STATE—
No. 13, providing for the details of organization for the seventeen regiments under President Lincoln's proclamation.11, 12, 15
No. 41, organizing the first division of New York state volunteers 32, 33
No. 62, providing for inspection of the camps..... 98
No. 78, for a regimental organization of ten companies each to conform with United States General Orders No. 15 for the regular army.....45, 46, 53, 56
UNITED STATES—
No. 15, for a regimental organization of ten companies.....45, 46
United States, *No. 31*, relative to the organization of volunteers. 92
United States, *No. 47*, relative to the examination of persons aspiring for commissions..... 56
United States, *No. 51*, disbarring a person from being mustered in as an officer who has once resigned..... 56
United States, *No. 52*, prescribing the details of enlistment..... 94

General orders—(Continued).
UNITED STATES—(Continued). PAGE
United States, *No. 58*, to establish camps of rendezvous and instruction for volunteers near New York and Elmira under regular army officers..... 49
United States, *Nos. 60 and 61*, to crush the abuse of absenteeism. 90
United States, *No. 92*, creating the military department of New York under the command of Governor Morgan, who was commissioned major general of volunteers by President Lincoln 64
United States, *No. 99*, for the draft of 300,000 nine months militiamen to be conducted under orders of the governors of the several states.....102, 121, 122
United States, *No. 99*, McClellan's congratulatory order.....67, 68
United States, *No. 105*, that no more regiments, batteries or independent companies were to be raised by the states except upon special requisition.....84, 111
United States, *No. 113*, relative to the organization of volunteers 92
Gibbs, Alfred, brigadier general..... 162
Gilsa, Leopold von, colonel..... 47
Goldsborough, Louis M., commodore in command of the naval expedition to Forts Hatteras and Clark, N. C..... 62
expedition to Roanoke Island..... 92
Governor's staff.....11, 14, 55
Governors, convention of..... 117
Graham, Charles K., brigadier general.....162, 164
Grant, Ulysses Simpson.....28, 29
wins battle of Belmont, Mo..... 67
his reply to General Buckner's proposal to surrender Fort Donelson. 85
losses in the Wilderness..... 132
Gray, John, mentioned..... 20
Gray, Thomas S., member of assembly..... 77
Greble, John T., lieutenant United States Army, killed at Big Bethel, Va..... 36
sketch of his life.....36–37
Greeley, Horace, mentioned..... 5

PAGE

"Greenbacks" 108
Greene, George S., brigadier general 162
oldest surviving West Point graduate 165
Griswold, John A., colonel 101

H.

Halleck, Henry Wager, major general, orders heavy artillery regiments to the front 132
Hamilton, Charles S., general 28
Hamblin, Joseph E., brigadier general 162
Hardie, James A., general 28
Harrisons Landing, Va., retreat to 93
Haswell, William E., mentioned 24
Head, Edmund Walker, governor general of Canada 22
Headquarters 153
Health, of soldiers 136
Hillhouse, Thomas, adjutant general 50, 61, 102
recommends a militia system similar to that of Germany 119
characteristics 145
Hilton Head, S. C., capture of forts at 49
Hodges, Henry C., colonel, assigned to equip volunteer organizations, sketch of his life 55
quartermaster on General Governor Morgan's staff 96
Horton, Thomas R., adjutant 109
Howard, William A., colonel of "Marine Artillery" 57, 58
Howe, Frank, colonel, military representative from Massachusetts 155
Hulburd, Calvin T., member of congress 77
Hunt, Lewis C., brigadier general 162
Hunt, Wilson G., mentioned 20
Hunter, David, Union general, mentioned 149

I.

Infantry:
in *1861* 10
first levy 11
regiments remanded to state authority 47

Infantry—(Continued). PAGE
in *1862*..... 84
call for 300,000 additional volunteers..... 93
regiments in October, *1862*.....117, 126
regiments in December, *1862*..... 127
turned over to General Banks..... 131
regiments converted into heavy artillery regiments.....131, 132
in *1861* and *1862*..... 133
regiments raised after December 31, *1862*..... 133
Ingalls, Rufus, general..... 28
Inspection of camps.....98, 106
Inspector general, appointment of assistant..... 81

J.

Jackson, Claiborne F., governor of Missouri..... 48
Jackson, James T., shoots and kills Colonel Ellsworth at the Marshall House, Alexandria, Va.....35–36
Jackson, Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall), confederate general, mentioned. 89
defeats Banks at Cedar Mountain, Va..... 106
Jackson, William A., inspector general..... 14
appointed colonel Eighteenth New York Volunteer Infantry..... 26
Johnson, Andrew, mentioned.....67, 139
Jones, David R. Floyd, secretary of state..... 14
nominated for lieutenant governor..... 127
elected 128
Jones, Patrick Henry, brigadier general.....162, 165

K.

Kearny, "Phil," general, killed at Chantilly, Va..... 110
Ketcham, John Henry, brigadier general.....162, 166
Kilpatrick, Judson, general of volunteers..... 60
brigadier general 162, 164
King, John A., governor, mentioned..... 146
Kitching, J. Howard, lieutenant colonel and colonel, dies of wounds received in action (at Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864)..... 104
Knowlton, Thomas, lieutenant colonel, mentioned..... 48

PAGE

Kozlay, Eugene A., colonel..... 47
Kryzanowski, Wladimir, colonel..... 47
brigadier general 162

L.

Ladue, Albert, sheriff..... 106
Laws of the state:
equipment of volunteer militia.....11, 14
pay of volunteers, bounties..... 54
army ration 54
new militia law.....80, 119
Ledlie, James H., brigadier general..... 162
Lee, Robert Edward, confederate general, mentioned....64, 85 112, 130, 131
Legislature:
of *1861* 11
of *1862* 76
exceptional character 76–77
Lewis, William B., state treasurer, succeeds Philip Dorsheimer.....75, 76
Lexington, Mo., surrender of.....48, 62
Lincoln, Abraham, President, calls into service 75,000 militia..... 11
makes an immediate call for volunteers after Bull Run..... 45
orders a draft of 300,000 militia..... 102
issues emancipation proclamation..... 114
mentioned.....14, 111, 122, 129, 130, 139, 148
Linsly, John H., military secretary..... 15
appointed aide-de-camp 64
Lynch, James, captain, elected sheriff of New York..... 44
Lyon, Nathaniel, his death at the battle of Wilsons Creek, Mo., sketch of his life.....48, 62

M.

McClellan, George Brinton, major general in command of Ohio troops. 27
alleged discussion of his friends..... 28
successes in Virginia..... 42
in command of the Army of the Potomac..... 62
his characteristics.....65, 66, 130

PAGE.
McClellan, George Brinton, issues a congratulatory order..... 67
drilling his troops..... 84
relieved from command..... 86
reappointed to the command of the Army of the Potomac..... 112
mentioned.....68, 85, 88, 106, 129, 131, 133
McCulloch, Ben., confederate general, mentioned..... 48
McDougall, Archibald L., colonel, dies of wounds received in action near Dallas, Ga. 101
mentioned 107
McDowell, Irvin, major general of volunteers at Bull Run..... 39
concentrates troops about Washington, D. C..... 42
disciplining his troops and his defeat at Bull Run..... 43
an unjust charge exploded..... 65
mentioned 89
Magruder, John Bankhead, commands confederate forces at Big Bethel.. 36
Major generals:
appointed by governor..... 31
appointment 32, 35, 38
Malvern Hill, Va., battle at..... 89
Marcy, Randolph B., general of volunteers, mentioned..... 68
"Marine Artillery" 57
Mason, James M., confederate agent to England.....17, 69, 74
Mass meeting in Union Square, New York city..... 12
Meade, George Gordon, major general, United States Army, mentioned.. 17
Merrimac, fears of attack from..... 133
Merrimac and Monitor, battle of..... 87
Miles, Nelson A., brigadier general.....162, 164
Military Department of New York, created..... 64
Military establishment, clashing with..... 51
Military supplies 20, 38
Militia:
first levy 9-40
number in free states in *1861*..... 9
number in New York in *1861*..... 9
inefficient in *1861*..... 9

PAGE.

Militia—(Continued).

authority to enroll, muster and discharge troops.....14, 41–45, 95
organization 15, 23
election of officers.....15, 34
term of enlistment.....15, 27, 30
transportation 23
complement of 30,000 troops organized..... 26
instructed in drill and tactics.....27, 50
jurisdiction of general and state governments.....28, 33, 47
appointment of officers.....31, 46
resignations of officers.....31, 56
officers inefficient 32
enlistment of first regiments..... 35
second levy 41–86
volunteer regiments, after Bull Run disaster..... 45
organization of additional regiments..... 45
payment of expenses.....50, 52, 81, 107–109, 134
regiments of foreigners.....47, 53, 57
pay of officers..... 53
pay of privates..... 53
allotment of privates' pay.....53, 136, 147, 151
stimulating enlistment 54
discharges of enlisted men for disability..... 56
discharge of minors..... 56
character of second levy.....56, 57
number on April 1, *1862*..... 61
law of April 25, *1862*.....80, 119
expenditures controlled by the United States..... 81
number on March 31, *1862*..... 84
third levy 87, 146
orders for enrollment of all persons liable to militia duty..... 91
call for 300,000 volunteers.....93, 102
new plan of recruitment..... 93
rapidity of enlistments.....98, 102
in service October, *1862*..... 118
contemplated draft 118–126

Militia—(Continued). PAGE
slackness of recruiting in the great cities..... 137
character of regiments.....138–139
total number of men sent to the field..... 140
protest against injustice to true veteran soldiers..... 142
consolidating incomplete companies and regiments..... 143
Morgan, Edwin D., governor of New York, history of second administration urged..... 3
his death 3
characteristics 24–25, 144
urges organization of 30,000 troops..... 26
issues proclamation for 25,000 volunteers..... 45
requests that the West Point cadets be assigned as military instructors to volunteer regiments..... 50
issues a vigorous proclamation..... 55
appointed major general of volunteers by the President..... 64
his daily military council..... 90
nineteen governors of loyal states call upon the President for additional reinforcements 93
his proclamation of July 2, 1862..... 94
his bounty proclamation..... 98
declines to attend convocation of governors at Altoona..... 117
issues a new proclamation abolishing bounties for recruits for regiments in the field..... 118
turns his trust over to Horatio Seymour, declines pay for services as major general 132
total number of men sent to the front under his administration..... 140
mentioned..6, 7, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 22, 27, 47, 55, 95, 97, 102, 103, 106, 107 140, 144, 145
Morgan, Edwin D., Jr., aide-de-camp.....15, 17
Morris, George P., mentioned..... 164
Morris, Lewis O., colonel Seventh New York Heavy Artillery, killed before Cold Harbor, Va.....100, 132
Morris, William H., colonel, sketch of his life..... 104
brigadier general 162
Morton, Oliver P., governor of Indiana..... 27

PAGE

Mulligan, Richard, colonel, mentioned....48, 62
Murfreesboro, Tenn., battle of.... 132
Myer, Aaron B., major, dies of wounds received in the Wilderness, Va. 101
Myers, Charles G., attorney general, mentioned....14, 21
visits New York regiments in the defenses of Washington, D. C.... 42

N.

National Guard....80, 91, 119
National Guard law....80, 119
Nelson, William, general, wins fight at Pikeville, Ky.... 67
New Orleans, La., capture of.... 92
New York city, regiments from.... 12
defenses of....70, 75, 167–168
riot in 116
Newspapers, during Civil War....113–114
Norfolk, Va., evacuation by rebels.... 89
Norton, Franklin, lieutenant colonel, killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va.... 101

O.

Officers:
appointment of....15, 31, 34 46
resignations of....31, 56
inefficiency 32
state examinations 56
Opdyke, George, mentioned.... 20

P.

Palmerston, Lord, the British premier.... 22
Pamlico Sound, N. C., occupation on.... 92
Paris, Compte de, mentioned.... 69
Parmenter, F. W., accused as a traitor....22, 23
Parrott field pieces....23, 83
Patrick, Marsena, general, mentioned....6, 7, 24, 110
characteristics 25
appointed inspector general of state troops.... 26

PAGE

Patrick, Marsena, audits accounts 41
applies for duty in the field 68
disagreement with Governor Morgan 77
becomes provost marshal general of the armies of the Potomac and the James 78
Paulding, Edmund E., major, and paymaster 109
Paymasters 38
Peck, John J., Union general 28, 104
Peissner, Elias, professor and colonel, killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va 101
Peninsula campaign 88
Phelps, Royal, member of assembly 77
Phillips Island, capture of forts at 49
Pickett, George E., confederate general, mentioned 39
Pikeville, Ky., success of General Nelson at 67
Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., battle of 92
Pope, John, major general, in command of the Army of the Potomac .. 106
his defeat at Second Bull Run 110
relinquishes command 110, 112
mentioned 133, 146
Port Royal, S. C.:
base of operations at 49
reduction of forts at 67
Porter, Peter A., member of assembly 77
colonel of the Eighth New York Artillery; killed at Cold Harbor, Va. 132
Porter, Peter B., secretary of war, mentioned 77
Post, A., mentioned 99
Potomac, passage of, by Lee 131
Potter, Alonzo, bishop of Pennsylvania, mentioned 164
Potter, Henry C., bishop of New York, mentioned 164
Potter, Joseph H., general 28
Potter, Robert B., brigadier general 162, 164
Pratt, Calvin E., brigadier general 162, 164
Premium, on certain number of recruits presented and passed 54

PAGE

Price, Edward Livingston, colonel..... 139
Price, Sterling, confederate general.....48, 62
Pringle, Benjamin, member of assembly..... 77
Proclamation, of Governor Morgan, making call for seventeen regiments 11
calling for volunteers..... 45
for stimulating enlistments..... 55
on need of reinforcing the armies..... 94
on desirability of a uniform bounty..... 98
on state bounties..... 110
Proclamation, of President Lincoln, calling into service 75,000 militia... 11
for volunteers, after Bull Run disaster..... 45
calling for 300,000 additional volunteers.....93, 111
declaring the emancipation of all slaves..... 114
Pruyn, Charles E., adjutant and major, killed in action before Petersburg Va. (June 15, 1864)..... 106

Q.

Quartermaster general, headquarters..... 18
Quartermaster's department, demeanor of officers..... 51
Quinby, Isaac F., mentioned..... 28
brigadier general 162

R.

Rathbone, John F., brigadier general in charge of military depot at Albany 18, 49, 154
Raymond, Henry J., editor of the New York Times..... 77
Raynolds, William F., mentioned..... 28
Read, John Meredith, adjutant general..... 14
characteristics 16
issues General Order 41..... 32
resigns 50
Reynolds, Joseph J., general..... 28
Rice, James C., brigadier general..... 162
killed in action at the Wilderness..... 166

PAGE

Richards, Samuel R., colonel.....100, 106
Richmond, Van Rensselaer, state engineer, mentioned..... 14
Riflemen, first levy..... 11
Ripley, Roswell S., mentioned..... 28
Robinson, Lucius, comptroller.....67, 76, 97
"Rocket battalion" 58
Rodgers, John, United States Navy, at the battle of Drewrys Bluff, Va. 89
Roosevelt, Theodore, President of the United States, mentioned..... 148
Roosevelt, Theodore, appointed by President Lincoln chairman of the commission for the protection of soldiers' families.....148, 150, 151
Rosa, Rudolph, colonel..... 47
Rosecrans, William Starke, major general of volunteers..... 55
Rumsey, William, captain..... 160
Russell, David A., brigadier general, killed in action at the Opequon.... 166

S.

Salm-Salm, Prince Felix..... 57
Sammons, Simeon, colonel..... 105
Sandford, Charles W., major general of militia..... 55
Schriver, Edmund, general United States Army, sketch of life.....16, 17
resigns from governor's staff..... 55
Schurz, Carl, major general of volunteers..... 57
Schuyler, Jacob R., commissioned to purchase arms in Europe....22, 82, 83
Scott, Winfield, lieutenant general, mentioned..... 63
retired 64
president of the "Protective War Claim Association"..... 151
Segoine, Jesse, colonel.....51, 52
Seward, William Henry, secretary of state.....26, 42, 52, 75, 123, 139, 162
Seward, William H., Jr., brigadier general.....162, 164
Seymour, Horatio, nominated for governor..... 127
elected 128
Governor Morgan surrenders his trust to him..... 132
Shaler, Alexander, brigadier general..... 162
Sharpe, George H., colonel.....99, 104

PAGE

Sharpshooters:
in *1861* and *1862*..... 133
in December, *1862*..... 127
Shepard, Elliott F., aide-de-camp..... 15
assistant inspector general..... 99
colonel and in command of the Elmira depot..... 160
Sheridan, Philip Henry, general, United States Army, mentioned..... 60
Sherman, Thomas W., general in command of expedition to Hilton Head, S. C.....49, 68
Shields, James, brigadier general, mentioned..... 49
Shiloh, Tenn., battle of..... 92
Ship Island, Miss..... 92
Sickles, Daniel Edgar, colonel and brigadier general..... 46
contemptuous of state authority..... 47
promoted brigadier general..... 162
Sigel, Franz, general of volunteers..... 57
Sitgreaves, Lorenzo, colonel, sketch of life..... 17
Slavery, institution of 116
Slidell, John, confederate agent to England.....17, 69, 74
Slocum, Henry Warner, brigadier general..... 162
commands the right wing of the Army of the Potomac and the left wing of Sherman's in the march to the sea..... 163
Smith, Charles Emory, assistant adjutant general..... 154
South Mountain, Md., battle of..... 112
Spottsylvania Court-House, Va..... 132
Sprague, John T., major, appointed general superintendent of recruiting service 111
adjutant general..... 140
Springsteed, Edward A., major, killed at Reams Station, Va..... 100
Stahel, Julius, lieutenant colonel and brigadier general.....57, 162
Stanton, Edwin M., secretary of war, approves project for special volunteer medical corps in the field..... 91
mentioned.....122, 130, 139
Starin, John H., contractor, for feeding state troops..... 105
Steele, Frederick, general..... 28
Steinwehr, Adolph von, brigadier general..... 162
Stetson, Lemuel, member of assembly..... 77

PAGE

Stevens, Isaac I., brigadier general..... 162
killed in action at Chantilly, Va..... 166
Stevens, John, his proposed iron clad batteries..... 79
Stevens, Robert L., his floating iron clad battery.....79, 80
Stône, Charles P., brigadier general of volunteers, sketch of his life..... 63
Storehouses 153
Sumner, Edwin V., major general, died Syracuse, N. Y..... 166
Supervisor of disbursements..... 25
Supplies:
expenditures for 61
contracts for 61
settlement of accounts for..... 144
Surgeons, volunteer 91
Surgeon's mate, use of term.....15, 37

T.

Tammany regiment 63
Taylor, Nelson, brigadier general..... 162
Taylor, William B., state engineer proposes to convert canals of the state into ship canals.....78, 79
Thomson, William H., Dr., examining surgeon..... 135
Tibbits, William B., brigadier general..... 162
Todleben, Francois Edward, mentioned..... 130
Tompkins, Daniel D., assistant quartermaster general.....51, 52
Totten, Joseph G., brigadier general of engineers..... 72
Townsend, Frederick, colonel, his command, the Seventh New York, fired into by the Third New York at Big Bethel, Va..... 36
Tracy, Benjamin F., member of assembly..... 77
in command of confederate prisoners at Elmira..... 159
Tremain, Lyman, nominated for lieutenant governor..... 127
his defeat 128
"Trent affair" 69, 74
Trobriand, P. Regis de, colonel..... 47
brigadier general 59, 162
Tuthill, Selah O., adjutant..... 104
Twiggs, David E., general, mentioned.....9, 50, 96

U.

Uniforms: PAGE
proposals to furnish 19
difficulty in procuring 20
poor materials 20
certificates of inspection 20
predilection for gaudy and unusual styles 30
responsibility for inferior quality 41
Zouave uniform 58
lost or destroyed, reimbursement for 81
requisitions for 96
audit of claims for 144
Union defense committee:
organization 12
expenses 12
Ullman, Daniel, brigadier general 162, 164
Upton, Emory, lieutenant and colonel 105
brigadier general 162, 165
Utassy, Frederick George, d', colonel 47

V.

Van Alen, James H., brigadier general 162
Van Benthuysen, Charles, mentioned 110
Van Buren, John, believes the President should declare an armistice 129
Van Buren, Thomas B., paymaster general 15, 38
Vanderpoel, Isaac, colonel, military storekeeper 159
Vander Poel, Samuel Oakley, surgeon general 14
high administrative qualities displayed 37, 62
organizes special medical corps 91, 135, 146
mentioned 153
Van Valkenburgh, Robert B., brigadier general in charge of military depot at Elmira 18, 49, 159
colonel of volunteers 160
Van Vechten, Cuyler, quartermaster general 14
inspector general 96, 99, 143, 146
Van Wyck, Charles H., brigadier general 162, 164
Vinton, David H., lieutenant colonel and deputy quartermaster general. 96

PAGE.

Vinton, Francis L., brigadier general....162, 164

Volunteers:

considered a part of the militia....31, 34

first division organized.... 32

See also Militia.

Von Gilsa, Leopold, colonel.... 47

W.

Wadsworth, James Samuel, appointment as major general by Governor Morgan repudiated by national authorities.... 35

appointed brigadier general by the President.... 38

sketch of his life....38–39

nominated for governor.... 127

his defeat and the causes for it.... 128

his death in the Wilderness.... 166

Walker, Charles C. B., captain.... 18

colonel and military storekeeper.... 159

Wallace, George W., appointed commissary of subsistence on General (Governor) Morgan's staff, sketch of his life.... 96

War committee 94

War department, controversy with.... 27

Ward, J. H. Hobart, brigadier general....162, 164

Warren, Gouverneur Kemble, brigadier general....162, 164

Washington:

prevention of capture at outset of rebellion.... 13

concentration of troops about.... 42

Weber, Max, brigadier general.... 162

Webster, Daniel, mentioned.... 39

Weed, Thurlow, his hostility to recruits from the old Democratic party.. 128

Welch, Benjamin, Jr., chief of ordnance....143, 146

West Point, Va., success at.... 89

Westbrook, Simon S., captain.... 104

Wey, William C., Dr., examining surgeon.... 135

Wheaton, Frank, major general, United States Army, sketch of life.....17–18

Whitney, Thomas R., member of Congress, mentioned.... 5

PAGE.

Wilkes, John, captain, United States Navy, captures British steamer Trent 17, 69, 75
Willard, George L., colonel, killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa 101
Wilsons Creek, Mo., battle at 48, 62
Winthrop, Theodore, major, killed at Big Bethel, Va 36
sketch of his life 36
Wood, Fernando, his reference to Governor Seymour's election 128–129

Y.

Yates, Charles, brigadier general in charge of the military depot at New York 18, 49, 154
Yates, Richard, governor of Illinois 27

Z.

Zook, Samuel K., brigadier general 162
killed at Gettysburg 166
Zouaves, proposed regiment of 58

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW

AN INITIAL FINE OF 25 CENTS
WILL BE ASSESSED FOR FAILURE TO RETURN
THIS BOOK ON THE DATE DUE. THE PENALTY
WILL INCREASE TO 50 CENTS ON THE FOURTH
DAY AND TO $1.00 ON THE SEVENTH DAY
OVERDUE.

FEB 24 1941 M

May 6

4Feb52ML

24Jan52L

INTERLIBRARY LOAN

AUG 2 1 1989

UNIV. OF CALIF., BERK.

FEB 24 1941 M

MAR 2 1942P

MAR 25 1942

April 22

LD 21-100m-7,'39 (402

YC 51426

916817 E726
N5N6

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY